HISTORY OF

WABASH COUNTY, INDIANA

A Narrative Account of Its Historical Progress, Its People, and Its Principal Interests

Compiled under the Editorial Supervision of

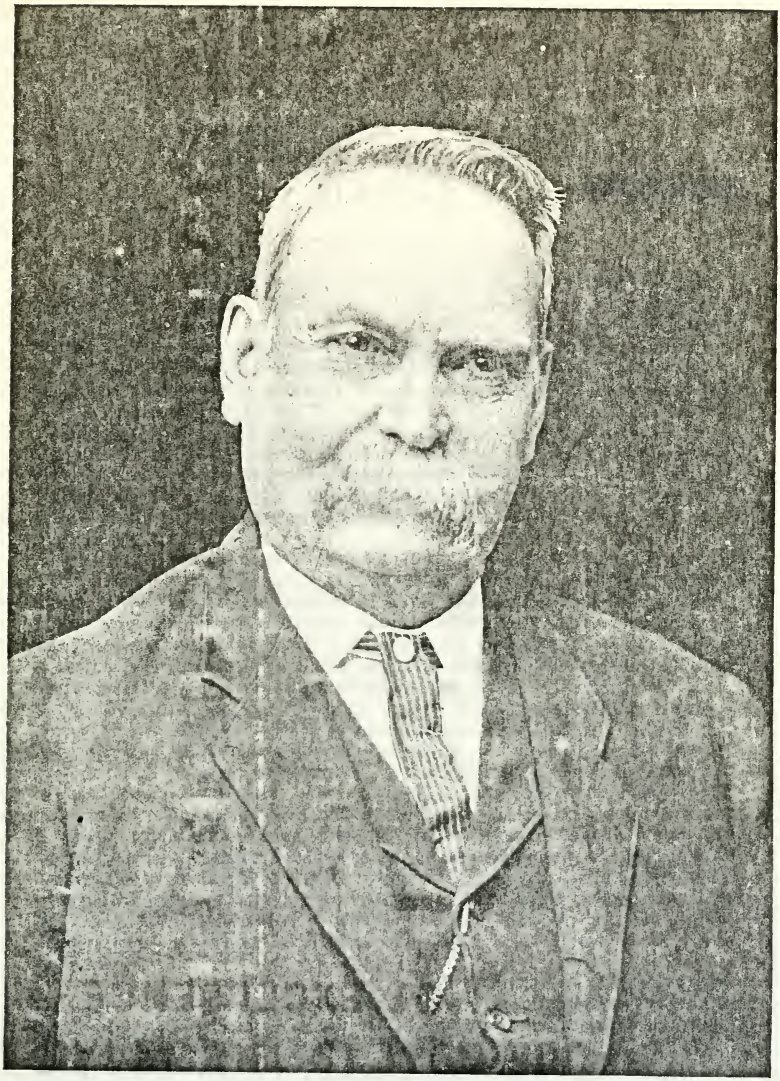
CLARKSON W. WEESNER
WABASH

Assisted by a Board of Advisory Editors

VOLUME I

ILLUSTRATED

THE LEWIS PUBLISHING COMPANY
CHICAGO AND NEW YORK
1914



Clarkson N. Keener

PREFACE

The Wabash County of the olden time lay in one of the historic waterways between the Great Lakes and the Ohio Valley. It was a primitive highway along which traveled the Indian tribes of the North and the Northeast, such as the Miamis and Pottawatomies, and the fierce Iroquois of the East. The former settled in the beautiful valley of the Wabash; the latter passed across it like a scourge, after the Pottawatomies and Miamis had retreated to the Illinois and the West.

The valley of the Wabash, the central section of which includes the fertile and progressive county of which we write, also became an avenue of commerce and discovery binding together New France and French Louisiana. Then came the English and Americans as lords of the soil, with a final bit of war between white and red men in Wabash and the neighboring county.

As in all the counties of the Northwest Territory, so in Wabash —there was a most interesting period of transformation during the first third of the Nineteenth Century. While the Indians were departing from their lands in the Wabash Valley, which they had ceded to the General Government, the state was furnishing the incoming whites with a commercial agency which did more to develop that portion of the commonwealth than all other artificial forces. The Wabash & Erie Canal, forerunner of the railroads, was an undisguised blessing to the people of the county for more than a quarter of a century. Although Ohio was somewhat tardy in taking advantage of its practical value as a projection of the great commercial way from the East, the Erie Canal in Wabash was not only the cause of decided material development, but brought to Wabash, La Gro and other towns along its route, some of the most prominent of our citizens. It was thus of double value to Wabash County, besides being a later-day reinstatement of the historic highway between the East and the West. The old home of the Iroquois was joined with the hunting and trapping and fishing grounds of the Miamis and Pottawatomies, which they so long coveted, but under the co-operation of modern civilization, East and West aimed to improve each other.

It was fortunate for Wabash County that the canal did not relinquish its hold on the commercial community until the railroad was firmly fixed on its soil. But the more modern means of transportation and communication displaced Wabash Valley from its position of eminence as an important section of the great historic waterway and brought it into competition with more favored interior points. The result was that in comparison with the growth of other localities of Interior America

our county suffered with the coming of the railroads. Yet, as stated, during this period both the canal and the railroad were with us, and although the commercial development of the county was not rapid, it was safe and substantial.

The same spirit of conservatism permeated the civil organization and conduct of county affairs. Particularly fortunate have been the people of Wabash County in the administration of public matters, the erection of courthouses, the building of schools and the prosecution of other matters which they have relegated to their servants. The bench and bar, the journalists and the physicians of the county, have also contributed to its high and substantial standing. When the health and convenience of the people are in question, both citizens and the county as a civil body have always been united and even enterprising. Whether the community is large or small, it has always striven to give its residents pure water and adequate light. In the latter field, the City of Wabash is so much a pioneer that her record is a part of the municipal history of the United States, as that corporation was the first in America to install a successful arc system for lighting its streets.

When it comes to the question of patriotism, there has never been a query placed after the name of Wabash County. From the Mexican to the Spanish-American war, her sons and daughters have ever been true blue. It is a speaking fact that one of the most beautiful and massive buildings at the county seat is the Memorial Hall, which especially perpetuates the valor and faithfulness of the men and women of Wabash County during the period of the Civil war.

The county has also been very fortunate in the interest which both its pioneers and those of later generations have taken in preserving the records of those lives and institutions which have placed it upon such a substantial basis. They are so numerous and they have been so earnest and helpful in the preparation of this work, that we forbear the mention of individuals, fearing lest some good friend and assistant might be overlooked. Grouping them generally, we may say that our advisory editors, members of the press, county and municipal officers and that galaxy of bright, if retired, "pioneer citizens," have so heartily cooperated with us that we give them the bulk of the credit for the completion of the many involved labors attached to the history of Wabash County.

CLARK W. WEESNER.

CONTENTS

CHAPTER I

PHYSICAL AND DESCRIPTIVE

CHAPTER II

DISCOVERERS OF UPPER WABASH VALLEY

CHAPTER III

INDIANS OF THE UPPER WABASH

CHAPTER IV

THE MISSISSINEWA EXPEDITION

CHAPTER V

LAST OF THE INDIANS

CHAPTER VI

FIRST WHITE SETTLERS AND SETTLEMENTS

CHAPTER VII

INDIAN CAPTIVES AND ADOPTIONS

CHAPTER VIII

WABASH COUNTY PIONEER SOCIETY

CHAPTER IX

PIONEER PICTURES

CHAPTER X

COUNTY ORGANIZATION

CHAPTER XI

MISCELLANEOUS AND STATISTICAL

CHAPTER XII

BENCH AND BAR

CHAPTER XIII

EDUCATIONAL MATTERS

CHAPTER XIV
MEANS OF TRANSPORTATION

CHAPTER XV

PHYSICIANS OF THE COUNTY

CHAPTER XVI

MILITARY MATTERS

CHAPTER XVII

NOBLE TOWNSHIP

CHAPTER XVIII

CITY OF WABASH

CHAPTER XIX

THE PRESS, FINANCES AND INDUSTRIES

CHAPTER XX

CHURCHES AND SOCIETIES

CHAPTER XXI

CHESTER TOWNSHIP

CHAPTER XXII

NORTH MANCHESTER

CHAPTER XXIII

LA GRO TOWNSHIP

CHAPTER XXIV

LIBERTY TOWNSHIP

CHAPTER XXV

PAW PAW TOWNSHIP

CHAPTER XXVI

PLEASANT TOWNSHIP

CHAPTER XXVII

WALTZ TOWNSHIP

INDEX

History of Wabash County

CHAPTER I

PHYSICAL AND DESCRIPTIVE

Belong to the Upper Silurian Age—Limestone Deposits, Building and Hydraulic—Paving Stone—Analysis of Cement Stones—Strong Soil—Good Timber Land—Hard Wood Industries—Drainage—Topography—Along the Wabash and Eel Rivers—The Lake Country—Timber Lands Replaced by Farms—Unsanitary Reputation of the Early Wabash Country—Scientific and Practical Investigations—"Where to Build and Not to Build"—Now in the List of Healthful Places—Archæological Remains—Mastodon Giganteus of Wabash County (Pleasant Township).

The only logical way to write history is to follow Nature. This truth holds whether one is writing a universal history or the story of a locality. The introduction to the chapter dealing with mankind, his works, his failures and his accomplishments, should always be a narrative of how kind Nature has prepared a home for him on this earth—a habitation which he has sometimes improved, swept and garnished, and at other times sadly neglected.

In the case of Wabash County Nature was very kind, for it nestles in the lap of one of the most beautiful and fertile valleys in the world, and one of the great natural passages for the primitive races of men before ownership in land was even a dream. It would be stretching the subject beyond reasonable proportions to revert to the dim period when that part of the world was "without form and void;" so the story commences with the laying down of the great limestone beds of Central and Northwestern Indiana. Then by glacial action and the slower scouring of the receding waters, the graceful grooves which we call the valleys of the Wabash, the White and the Kankakee, were worn in the limestone beds, and finally clad with soil, verdure and forests.

Belong to the Upper Silurian Age

Geologically speaking, Wabash County and the Upper Wabash Valley belong to the Upper Silurian age, the more solid beds of limestone having usually a thick blanket of shales, in places fifteen feet through. The soils derived from the disintegration of the rocks of this age are, as a rule, rather heavy clays, although in many parts of the county the surface rocks are limestones in thin layers (as in the southern parts of Wabash City), which materially changes the character of the soil. In the northern portion of the county, the soil is quite sandy. These mixtures of clays, sand and disintegrated limestone give a variety of soil, which, with artificial stimulants, modern drainage and other improvements, produces good crops of grain, grasses, vegetables and fruits—although horticulture has found more favorable habitats along the Eastern shore of Southern Lake Michigan.

Limestone Deposits, Building and Hydraulic

Various geologists connected with the State Survey have reported the results of their examinations. Theoretically, they have sliced down through the several layers of soil and rock embraced by the upper strata of the geological division assigned to Wabash County. One of the examinations conducted in the bluffs of the Wabash River near the city results as follows:

Loose and thin limestones, 15 to 20 feet; chert and flag-stones, 8 to 10 feet; aluminous shales, 15 feet; silico-calcareous rock, 15 to 20 feet; good building rock, 20 to 25 feet; hydraulic limestone, 5 to 8 feet; good building stone, thickness of stratum unknown.

Another expert deduces the following, his table illustrating how the various layers of soil and stone vary in thickness:

• Soil and drift, 5 to 90 feet; porous limestone for burning, 0 to 40 feet; paving stones, 0 to 8 feet; compact argillaceous limestone, 0 to 20 feet; hydraulic limestone and mud-stones, 10 to 50 feet.

Paving Stones

The gray limestone, seen at Logansport and a few localities in Miami County, first becomes laminated and then cherty (flint-like), while at Wabash it is thin-bedded and furnishes an unlimited amount of the best paving stone. The bed of paving stone crowns the higher hills along the river at Wabash, and is found underlying all the adjacent tablelands when not eroded. It is generally about eight feet thick,

and composed of a hard, pure, gray limestone, sheeted down in layers from two to four inches thick, separated by thin partings of clay. This deposit is a source of decided income to various citizens of the county. At a few localities the paving stone is interrupted by heavy bedded limestone, but at Wabash it rests directly on the hydraulic limestone. This is an exception to the general rule, although not infrequently the case in the southern part of the city.

Below these paving stones, and sometimes interchanging, occurs a deposit of thick bedded quarry stones. Sometimes it is found thrown down from its legitimate position by the interlocation of the clay sandstones.

Analysis of Cement Stones

Experiments on the hydraulic limestone of Wabash County have been progressing for more than forty years, and some good cement has been produced. An analysis of the stone in comparison with that of standard hydraulic limestone seems to show a disproportion in certain essential elements, the chemical combination of which under water, forms the well known cement of commerce.

"For hydraulic purposes," says Professor Cox, former Indiana state geologist, "the essential constituents of a cement stone are carbonate of lime and silica. The hardening under water is mainly due to the chemical combination of these constituents through the agency of water, producing hydrated silica of lime; where other bases are present, such as alumina and magnesia, double silicates are formed that become very hard and strong. In order to bring about this chemical change, the silica must be brought to that condition which will enable it to form a gelatinous paste with acids. A portion of the silica may be in this condition naturally, but by far the larger portion remains unacted upon by acids until brought to a white heat in the presence of carbonate of lime.

"There is a very wide difference noticeable in the relation of the silicic acid and the earth bases with which it combines—lime, magnesia and alumina. I mention these earths, since they alone are serviceable in connection with the silicic acid to form a good hydraulic mortar. If these substances are present in combining proportions, the ratio of silicic acid to bases may be 100 of the former to 366 of the latter. If lime and magnesia form the base, the ratio should be about 100 to 277. If lime alone constitutes the base, the silicic acid should be 100 to 200, and when of lime and alumina, 100 to 398. When foreign substances are present, which we find always to be the case, then these ratios will, of course, have to be varied."

For purposes of comparison the proportion of these essentials in the composition of cement stones quarried from several of the famous deposits of the world is given, with the showing of the Wabash County hydraulic limestone:

Rosendale, New York	100 silicates	to 149	carbonates
Cumberland, Maryland	100 silicates	to 186	carbonates
Vassey, France	100 silicates	to 465	carbonates
Bologne, Italy	100 silicates	to 311	carbonates
England	100 silicates	to 341	carbonates
Wabash County	100 silicates	to 124	carbonates

Strong Soil

The prevailing strong soil of Wabash County made it a good timber land. There was comparatively a small area of prairie in the northwestern part, north of Eel River, known as the Barrens. When the first farmers commenced to take up land to cultivate, there was virtually no convenient market for the hard woods which prevailed, such as oak, hickory, walnut, beech, sugar, ash and sycamore. Their pressing object was to clear the timber from their lands, which they accomplished generally by burning. Thus a wholesale destruction of timber was inaugurated, and by the early '70s, residents of the county were voicing their regret through the public prints. For instance, a writer of that day says: "A fine quality of timber has now become scarce and valuable. Black walnut, a species of timber once quite abundant and often burned in log-heaps, has reached such a price in the markets that if one were fortunate enough to own a quarter section covered with this kind of timber he would be ranked among the wealthiest citizens.

"The demand for nearly every kind of timber is increasing, from the fact that in the older states most of the forests have been cut away, while many of the states and territories lying west of Indiana being practically destitute of timber are depending on Western Ohio and Indiana for their supplies of hard wood.

"The number and variety of manufactures from the products of the forest are constantly increasing and bid fair to become a leading industry. Among the most important of the articles made are furniture, wagons and carriages, and parts of them staves, agricultural implements, etc. At present the price of timber is such that a tract of timbered land is about equal in value to a tract that is cleared off. If there is much good timber, or the facilities for shipment, good by reason of being near to a town or railroad, it is more valuable, but if the timber is poor and back from the railroad it is worth less than cleared land."

Drainage

A most valuable supplement to the richness and variety of the soil, is the free drainage of the surface of the country and the abundant supply of water through running streams and living springs. These features give it a solid standing as a live stock country.

The northern portion of the county is watered by Eel River and its tributaries. The Wabash River passes through the South-Central portions from southwest to northeast, and is intersected by the Salamonie four miles from the county line on the east, and the Mississinewa River drains the southern townships.

Topography

Wabash County has an area of 426 square miles, the surface of which is generally level. There are no very high hills, notwithstanding the land is rolling or undulating near all the water-courses, except at the head of them, which is usually level. Taken as a whole, the county is pleasantly diversified.

Along and near the Wabash River, are found rocky bluffs of considerable altitude. Along the margin of that stream to the northward the ridges extend to the southward, the slopes fronting to the southeast and the northwest, while on the opposite side of the river they run toward the northwest with less gentle undulations to the right and left, affording good drainage in the direction of the water-courses that traverse the country at no great distances from each other.

The Lake Country

That portion of the country north of Eel River was originally composed of sandy prairies, or oak openings, interspersed with many small lakes varying in area from two to one hundred acres. Pleasant Township, in the northwestern part of the county, is the favored locality. Long Lake, the largest of the score of pretty little bodies of water, is about a mile long and one-third in width. Lukens, the next in size, is perhaps two-thirds as large, and situated half a mile east of the Miami County line. Then there are Round, Flora, Bull, Mud, Bear, Flat and Twin lakes, others too small for names, but all contributing to make the country cheerful and pleasant. Their outlets are generally into tributaries of Eel River. Several of the prettiest of them cluster around the little Town of Laketon, which has some reasonable ambitions to become a lively summer resort.

Timber Lands Replaced by Farms

With the exception of this country of lakes, prairies and oak openings, the lands of Wabash County were originally covered with a vigorous growth of timber of varieties which indicated, as noted, both a strong and fertile soil. The most abundant of these forest growths were white and black walnut, hickory, ash and oak. In the northern portion of the timber area, where the soil became lighter, appeared the beech, sugar and maple trees, with lesser growths of black walnut, burr oak, ash and hickory, white and yellow poplar, linn or basswood, hackberry, cherry and elm.

Of course, the first growths of timber have long since disappeared, the largest areas having been replaced by rich fields of corn, oats and wheat, while the lake country and other tracts widely scattered, produce luxuriantly of clover and timothy. Horses, cattle and milch cows, swine and poultry are large sources of wealth to the people of Wabash County, Nature, with the energetic assistance of man, having provided them with the proper conditions for their support and increase.

Unsanitary Reputation of the Early Wabash Country

Before settlement had long progressed in Wabash County, it was feared that its comparatively level surface and rather slow-moving waters were unfavorable conditions to healthful residence. Malaria, typhoid fevers, diphtheria and like diseases gave the country such a bad reputation that the settlers commenced to doubt whether it would ever be fit for habitation; but, with the study and practice of public sanitation, the introduction of scientific drainage to city and country and the establishment of pure water supplies in every community, however small, Wabash County fell into line with the other healthful spots of God's country. It has been many a long day since any of its residents has dared breathe a hint that there is any drawback to long-life from residence in any section of Indiana, least of all to any locality in the Upper Wabash Valley. "That very fact is one of the wonders of my day," remarked a Wabash City pioneer not many weeks ago. "If I had been told even forty years ago that the Wabash Valley would be free of malaria, as healthful a place in which to live as Northern New York or any of the highlands of New England, I would have scorned such a prophet. But it is but another illustration of what modern science is doing for the comfort, happiness, and longevity of man."

Scientific and Practical Investigations

In the light of that remark, it is of interest to note some of the conclusions reached by a sanitary expert of forty years ago—Dr. James Ford (U. S. Surgeon), who made a thorough examination of the Wabash Valley in this county, for the very purpose of suggesting precautions against the diseases peculiar to the locality. The doctor was both scientific and practical, as is evident from the brief extracts which we take from his extended treatment of the subject. He says: "The object of the following pages is to make known an original discovery in sanitary science of great value to the people.

"Local currents of air are governed by law and always move under similar circumstances in the same direction.

"The air, in dry valleys in summer and fall seasons is warmer, hence lighter, than that of adjacent highlands and that immediately over the valley.

"The cool air of the highlands underruns the warmer higher atmosphere of the valley; the lighter flows up over the cooler on the elevated lands, cools off, settles down and runs back into the valley; thus forming a revolving elliptical ring, which carries and distributes the heat, malaria and germs of disease of the valley on the dry lands. These movements take place alike and at the same time on both sides of the valley, and continue at this place (Wabash) until 11 o'clock P. M.

"The air in the valley by the loss of heat shrinks in volume, causing a sag in the upper air, which by its dynamic force continues with an accelerated motion, subtending both the other currents. It settles down in a wedge-shaped body, with its apex over the center of the valley, reverses both the lateral currents, and when its point is heated by the soil it parts in the middle and runs upon the hillside on the elevated lands. These movements continue until the sun's rays in the morning change them.

"All these air currents described above form a great pneumatic engine to carry the heat and vapor from the heated lowlands and to distribute them over the high grounds and hills. If it be in a valley, the machine moves up at the rate of from one to four miles per hour. Malaria and the germs of disease are carried and distributed over the country wherever these air currents move.

"The question of health or disease in any locality may be determined within 100 feet (a priori) by understanding the topography of the locality, as well in prairies as among the hills and valleys.

"The place for orchards, vineyards and tender plants may be as

easily settled as the questions of health or disease. They should not usually be placed near the dwelling house.

"These observations and experiments were always made of still nights. During the day time the sun's rays render the atmosphere so unsteady that accurate observations cannot be made in this direction."

Where Not to Build

"In selecting a site for a dwelling house, shun ground in which the water level is high and the soil is wet or very damp, and in which there may be a large amount of humus or decaying animal or vegetable matter and where thorough drainage cannot be obtained. Test the water supply first. If much vegetable or animal matter is found in it select another site. Mists and fogs are always unhealthy.

"Never locate at the mouth of a valley that empties into a larger one, nor upon the banks if the fogs settle there. These valleys act as venti-ducts or chimneys to carry air loaded with moisture and the germs of disease to the high lands along the banks for great distances. If the prevailing winds pass over marshy lands or water where mists or fogs abound, avoid their track. Avoid damp, dark valleys and low places surrounded by hills. Avoid locations where the air passing up running streams will strike the residence. In mountainous countries shun places where the cold winds, after a hot day, run down their slopes and cover the dwelling. The variation in temperature in winter on slopes facing to the northwest is too great for health and comfort if it can be avoided. Neither the top nor the bottom of high hills is eligible for a dwelling place; the former is too changeable, the latter too damp.

"Houses should not be erected on what is called 'made-up ground,' unless thoroughly under-drained before the fill is made, especially if it was a hollow through which the water flowed after wet spells. Rains and melting snow fill the interstices of the ground for many feet beneath its surface. This water percolates through the earth into these hollows and carries out particle by particle of the finer constituents of the soil until a natural conduit or waterway is formed. Through this, the land above is relieved of its surplus water, so far as the trend is in this direction. The places are usually filled up with ashes, street cleanings, dirt from cellars, and every variety of garbage from the town or city. When this ground is filled with water, the natural outlet being blocked up, the hydraulic pressure above forces this water through the interstices of the made-up ground, carrying out its carbonic acid and other noxious

gases, filling the air in its locality with dampness and malaria. These are dangerous locations and should never be occupied by living beings until thoroughly drained below the filling. I will venture the opinion that such places may be traced out in cities today which have not been completely under-drained by the cases of sickness that occur alone. These negative observations are written for the rural population; in cities and towns, it is only the privileged few who have the advantage of selecting sites for new houses."

Where to Build a House

Having told "Where Not to Build a House," Dr. Ford directs "Where to Build a House," as follows: "Select an elevated situation where the water is pure, where it does not rise and fall by accessions of surface water after hard rains and where its level does not range above fifteen feet below the surface; where the drainage is or may be made perfect; where the air is fine and pure and not contaminated by emanations from the soil; where the sun's rays are not obstructed by high hills or forest trees. Fear not his rays, for by them all animated nature lives, moves and grows. Select a soil, if possible, not too retentive of moisture, but a dry, gravelly, sandy loam or limestone formation, compact clay or clay with gravel; and a low water level with thorough drainage makes a commendable site. A bench, part way up the hill near a break or a hollow in it, facing the southeast, south or southwest, other things being equal, makes a very pleasant place for a dwelling house on such formations.

"On level lands it is needful to proceed with more circumspection. It is necessary, not only to make accurate observations on air currents, but the thermometer must be used to settle these important questions. Dig or bore down from one to three feet in several places, on dry as well as damp grounds; take the temperature at the bottom and top of all the excavations, and then compare them. The soil that will carry the largest amount of heat the lowest down, in a given time is, in the main, the dryest. A soil that will not conduct the sun's heat downward is unfit to live upon; it is too damp or too wet."

"Dampness is the exciting cause of colds, bronchitis, rheumatism, consumption and doubtless many other diseases. Polluted air and water give rise to a large class of maladies known as 'filth diseases,' too numerous to name, but typhoid fever and diphtheria are specimens of them.

"The mass of the people know little or nothing about the first principles of hygiene. To them it is a sealed book; they have no means of gaining knowledge in this direction. Physicians, as a body, are not learned in this science, and are too busy to impart knowledge to their patrons. The daily and weekly press have adequate facilities for disseminating knowledge of this kind among the people; but they, too, like the physicians, are not skilled in this department of science."

Now in the List of Healthful Places

It is fortunate that the remarks contained in the last paragraph no longer apply to the present times, in their entirety. The residents of Wabash County, as elsewhere, are fairly well posted as to hygienic conditions—the necessity of good air and water, and the careful selection of residence sites; and, with the advancement of public hygiene, these are now within the reach of all. Thanks largely to the physicians, as a body, and the public press throughout the country.

Archæological Remains

The Ohio Valley is rich in archæological remains—the valley of the Wabash, less so. In the latter are few of those distinctive mounds attributed to prehistoric man; but Northern Indiana has furnished several more striking evidences of prehistoric animal life than those found in the earth works of the Ohio Valley. In the dim ages the great glaciers of the North are supposed to have brought to the soil of Northern Indiana the carcasses of those mastodons which were the forefathers of the elephants of the South.

Mastodon Giganteus of Wabash County

That Wabash County is fortunate in the unearthing of such monsters is evident from the following published in the Plain Dealer of September 5, 1872: "Having been informed last Friday (August 30, 1872) by a friend who resides in Pleasant Township, in this county, that the bones of a gigantic animal were being dug up a couple of miles west of Laketon, accompanied by Elijah Hackleman, Esq., Rev. L. L. Carpenter and Dr. R. F. Blount, the senior of the Plain Dealer started at daylight on the day following to visit the ground, to investigate for ourselves and ascertain whether this was what we hoped, a material addition to the realm of scientific discovery. We went immediately to where the bones were said to have been discovered—on the old Menden-

hall farm in Pleasant Township—where we found nothing but a hole in the ground and our old friends, James Scott, Amos Nye, Stevens and others, trying to make it larger. We were told, however, that a good many bones of some very large animal had been taken out of the hole, but that they were most of them then at Laketon, and a part of them at the residence of Mr. Scott, a short distance away.

"This discovery was made on the 28th ultimo, about five or six feet underground, by men engaged in digging a ditch in a wet prairie or marsh. The ground above the bones was a black swamp muck, and that part immediately surrounding them a bluish sand mixed with white particles. We were told by the workmen that just below where the bones were found is a stratum of fine gravel. As the present has been a very dry season and as water stood where the bones were found, the opinion that they had always been covered by water as well as earth, seems warranted.

"Having satisfied our curiosity here, accompanied by Mr. Nye, we proceeded to Laketon, where we were shown a sight truly astonishing. Mr. Nye emptied box after box of immense bones in a most remarkable state of preservation. Except the decomposition of cartilaginous substances and discoloration, these fossils are as perfect as they were when the animal died. It required little stretch of the imagination to fancy these mammoths of a distant period making the earth around us tremble with their ponderous tread. We have no doubt from the shape and character of these bones as to the class of animals to which they belonged. This was evidently a Mastodon Gigantens, many of the bones we examined corresponding in shape and structure with those described by Dr. Warren, of Boston.

"Several measurements were made of these wonderful fossils. Although this in its lifetime was a monster, the bones are not so great as some others which have before been found. The knee-joint is twenty-seven inches around one end. The femur is three feet long. At its greatest circumference around the joint, thirty-two and one-half inches. The distance across the glenoid cavity, eight inches. A portion of the dorsal vertebrae have very long spinous processes. One of these measures as follows: Transverse diameter, eleven inches; longitudinal, twenty-four inches; distance around the lower extremity, twenty-six inches. The patella, or knee-pan, five inches in diameter, and nearly globular. The longest rib is forty-seven and one-half inches long. Unlike the ribs of most animals, instead of the broadest part being on a line with the outer surface of the animal, its widest part extended in the direction of the peritoneal cavity.

"Other measurements have been made, but these will be sufficient

to show the magnitude of the beast when alive. Many, if not all the bones of the back have been found. In the collection at Laketon there were ninety-eight bones, and in that at Mr. Scott's enough to raise the whole number to 120."

Consequently, this history of Wabash County covers a period from the days of Mastodon Giganteus to those of the automobile—which ought to satisfy its patrons.

CHAPTER II

DISCOVERERS OF UPPER WABASH VALLEY

Did La Salle Ascend the Wabash?—Circumstantial Evidence—A Line of Posts to Protect Trade—Dangerous Wabash-Maumee Route Abandoned—Miamis Return to the Wabash—Gateway to the Upper Wabash Opened—Claims of Fort Wayne, Lafayette and Vincennes—La Salle Built No Forts in Indiana—The Question of Permanency—Pressure of English Traders—First Map of the Wabash Valley—First Military Posts—Racial Amalgamation Without Parallel—Fur Traders' Burden—Indian Conspiracies.

The authentic history of the Upper Wabash Valley commences with the explorations and discoveries of La Salle, under the direction of the French Government, in 1669-71. The Iroquois had visited him personally at his settlement above Montreal and told him of that great pleasant valley which stretched toward the Southwest—our Ohio—and which promised to become the splendid gateway into a greater New France. So as an agent in the extension of that empire in the New World, La Salle went forth, the details of his historic journey of two years, being gathered only from reports to the intendant of New France; and they were scant indeed.

Did La Salle Ascend the Wabash?

It is only certain that, accompanied by an Iroquois guide, La Salle traveled across the country from the southern shore of Lake Erie, for a distance of some twenty miles, to a stream which finally led him to the Ohio; so called by the Iroquois because of its beauty. He descended the parent stream until met by a great fall, supposed to be the Falls of the Ohio at Louisville. Here the direct narrative (published in 1671 by the intendant in his report to the king of France) ends. There is no record of La Salle's journeyings from that time until his return to Canada in 1671, although strong circumstantial evidence tends to

show that he ascended the Wabash River, passed the portage into the Maumee, and thence into Lake Erie.

Circumstantial Evidence

A synopsis of this evidence may be thus given: A manuscript map published by the French Government in 1673, and still preserved in its archives, defines as the area of French discovery an extent of country roughly delineated beyond the falls and a portion of Eastern and Northern Illinois. At a later date, the Jesuit Fathers who accompanied La Salle, Joliet and other French explorers and made the most faithful records extant of their discoveries in the famous "Relations," added further evidence that La Salle was the first white man to traverse the Wabash Valley on his way toward the Maumee and Lake Erie. Father Hennepin was La Salle's special historian and in 1677, six years after the Sieur's return from his first voyage of discovery in the Ohio Valley, he spoke of La Salle's canoe-trade with the Indians along the "Rivers Pyo, Oubach and others in the surrounding neighborhood," as of several years' standing.

The natural deduction is that if La Salle had traversed the Wabash with canoes in the progress of his trade, for several years before 1677, he must have traversed the Wabash Valley sometime during 1669-1671. If he was exploring and trading on the Wabash during that period, it is probable, as has been claimed, that he established a trading post at Ke-ki-ang-a (Fort Wayne), the central village of the Miamis, and another at Ouiatenon (Lafayette), the chief town of the Weas, a branch of the Miamis; that he transported his goods up the Wabash to the portage, across the carrying place to the Maumee, and thence to Lake Erie.

A Line of Posts to Protect Trade

As early as 1672 a considerable trade had grown up among the Miamis and their allies in the territory watered by the St. Joseph's of Lake Michigan and the St. Mary's and Maumee adjacent to Lake Erie. The erection and maintenance of military posts by the Government for the protection of this growing trade were the natural outgrowth of the situation, and, with the appointment of Count de Frontenac as governor-general of New France this policy was soon being vigorously pushed. This was the underlying cause for the first settlements along the Wabash-Maumee route from Lake Erie to the Ohio Valley.

Dangerous Wabash-Maumee Route Abandoned

"Meantime the Iroquois were making warlike incursions against the Miamis and Illinois. During the progress of these expeditions against tribes inhabiting the country watered by the Wabash, Kankakee and Illinois rivers to the southward of Lake Michigan, the route of the incursionists lay along the southern shore of Lake Erie in the direction of the principal village of the Miamis. While the Miamis were not the special objects of Iroquois enmity they were understood to be in alliance with the Illinois, and, as a consequence, subject to distrust. Not unfrequently, therefore, they suffered from the aggressions of their formidable assailants. The situation induced a change in the line of commercial intercourse between the French and their Indian allies with whom the Iroquois were at war. In order to avoid the complications incident to the maintenance of a trading post on the line of warlike operations it was determined to occupy and fortify for the time being another position more remote at the mouth of the River St. Joseph's, at its entrance into Lake Michigan.

"At a later date La Salle gave the reason for this change: 'I can no longer go to the Illinois but by the Lakes Huron and Illinois (Lake Michigan), because the other ways which I have discovered by the head of Lake Erie and the southern coast of the same had become too dangerous by frequent encounters with the Iriquois, who are always upon these coasts. Accordingly in the month of November, 1679, a fort was erected by La Salle at the mouth of the St. Joseph's River."

Notwithstanding every effort put forth by the French to protect their trade in the Ohio Valley and its great northern tributary, the Wabash, the pressure and incursions of the Iroquois were too much for all their precautions and bravery, and when the fierce and ambitious Eastern confederacy declared formal war on the Miamis in 1682, that Indian nation deserted the Wabash Valley to join the Illinois and the other Western tribes gathered around Fort Saint Louis, on the Illinois River. There La Salle formed the confederacy which stood as a wall against the further spread of the Iroquois power.

Miamis Return to the Wabash

The return of the Miamis to the country of the Wabash in 1712 was a clear indication that they considered it a safe residence, and the old trading route to Lake Erie was again opened. Until that year the reported establishment of posts and settlements is always subject to suspicion, as far as any permanency is concerned, and some even go

so far as to claim that the first substantial post founded in what is now Indiana was that established at Ouiatenon (La Fayette) in 1720.

Gateway to the Upper Wabash Opened

No effort was ever made to plant a colony there, but it became in time quite a prominent trading point, for several good reasons. It was the largest village of the Ouiatenon Indians, was the center of the beaver country, and was easily accessible, being at the head of navigation on the Wabash. It was the gateway to the Upper Wabash Valley, midway along which lies what we now know as Wabash County. It was at Ouiatenon that the cargoes had to be transferred, owing to the rapids in the river, from the large canoes which were used in the Lower Wabash to the smaller ones that were employed between Ouiatenon and the portage to the Maumee.

The threatened inroads of the English made the establishment of other posts imperative and in 1725 they were ordered by the Government of New France. There is no direct record of when the post at Vincennes was established, but it was probably in 1727.

Claims of Fort Wayne, Lafayette and Vincennes

Historians of the Wabash Valley have written much and earnestly on the claims for priority of the posts, or trading centers, established by the French at the places we now know as Fort Wayne, Lafayette and Vincennes. It seems probable that much confusion and considerable argument might have been avoided if the various champions for the several localities had stated whether they had in mind a simple trading post, or a military establishment of some permanency fixed by the Government of New France to protect her trade and Indian allies.

As stated, these subjects have been voluminously discussed by numerous writers, and perhaps by none more thoroughly than William Henry Smith in his "Indiana," by S. C. Cox in his "Wabash Valley," and by Richard S. Peale in his "Historical Atlas of Indiana." Without further comment we quote from these authors and publications, even at the risk of a little overlapping and repetition.

La Salle Built no Forts in Indiana

"It is highly probable that on La Salle's return from his 1669-71 journey he ascended the Wabash to the Portage and then crossed to the Maumee. In fact, there can be little doubt remaining on that point.

He claims to have discovered the portage. In 1681 he drew up his will, and in that important document he set out that he had discovered a way to the Mississippi by the head of Lake Erie, but had abandoned it because it had become too dangerous owing to the presence of the Iroquois. Pere Allouez, in 1680, referred to the portage from the Maumee to the Wabash, and says it was a shorter route to the Mississippi than the one usually taken by the St. Joseph of the Lake and the Kankakee.

"For several years La Salle carried on a very large trade with the Indians on the Wabash and the Ohio, and that trade was interrupted by the incursions of the fierce and bloody Iroquois, who sought to drive the Miamis from these favorite hunting and trapping grounds. He did not, however, build any forts or establish any permanent trading posts within the limits of Indiana. His principal post was Fort St. Louis on the Illinois River, and around that post he gathered the various tribes that had been driven from their homes on the Wabash and Maumee by the Iroquois. In the midst of his great cares, and his growing traffic with the Indians, and his desire for gain, he never lost sight of his one great scheme to fully explore the Mississippi from its source to its mouth. He pursued that with unabated ardor, and under great discouragements, and finally lost his life. La Salle was the first white man to skirt the southern border of Indiana, which he did in 1669, and also the first white man to make known to the world the country around the headwaters of the Maumee.

"It is about as difficult to determine when the first actual settlement of the whites was made in Indiana as to determine the exact time and route of the early explorers. For Fort Wayne it has been claimed that it had become an important trading post as early as 1672, and for Vincennes several dates have been fixed for its first occupation, extending over more than half a century. According to one tradition, French traders visited the site of Vincennes as early as 1690, and that many of them remained there, marrying among the Indians and raising families. Another tradition puts the first arrival of the traders or explorers in 1680. Still another is to the effect that a party of French Canadians, in 1702, descended the Wabash River and established several posts, Vincennes being one of them. The historians of the Maumee valley claim that the first post was established on the present site of Fort Wayne. A part of the confusion which exists as to Fort Wayne has been caused through the misapprehension as to certain visits of the French missionaries. The missionaries left records of their work among the Miami Indians, and as the main villages of the Miamis, when record history first begins, were around the headwaters of the Maumee, it has been taken for granted that the labors of the missionaries were at that point.

The Miamis first lived around Green Bay, Wisconsin, and when the larger part of the tribe migrated to Indiana and Ohio, a remnant remained at Green Bay. It was among that remnant that the missionaries labored.

"As has been already stated, the maps covering the explorations up to 1684 show no settlements anywhere in Indiana, and from the importance attached by the French Government to all such settlements, the conclusion is irresistible that prior to that time no such settlements existed."—Smith.

"On the Wabash near the present site of Vincennes was an important Indian village known as Chip-kaw-kay, and it is highly probable that when the first French settlers arrived they heard stories of prior visits made by traders, and after a lapse of time those traditions became transposed into facts relating to the first actual settlement. To hold their claim upon the Mississippi valley the French, in 1702, determined to establish some posts along the Ohio and Mississippi rivers, and M. Juchereau did erect a fort at the mouth of the Ohio. Some writers have attempted to claim that Vincennes was the site of this fort, but all the records oppose such a view.

The Question of Permanency

"M. de Denonville adds to the confusion. In a memoir on the French possessions in North America, dated the 8th of March, 1688, he says the French at that time had 'divers establishments' on the Mississippi, 'as well as on that of the Oyo, Oubache, etc., which flows into said River Mississippi.' What he meant by the term 'divers establishments' is doubtful. That La Salle, and probably others, had, prior to that time, visited the Indian villages and traded with them, is well settled, and it is probable that M. de Denonville had in mind only that those traders had made friendly relations with the Indians, whereby the various hunters and trappers roaming the country could take to the villages their accumulations of peltries until such times as they could be shipped to Canada. He certainly could not have meant that the French had established any permanent posts or colonies on the Wabash, or even on the Ohio. In fact, up to that time the Wabash country was in such a state of alarm from the incursions of the Iroquois that it would have been dangerous, if not practically impossible, to have attempted to make any settlements by the whites.

"If there was one man above another who was interested in establishing such posts it was La Salle. He was endeavoring to build up an

exclusive trade with the entire Ohio and Mississippi valleys. He was on friendly terms with the Miamis of Indiana and the Illinois of Illinois. The Iroquois from the East were preparing to war against the Illinois and the Miamis in 1682, and La Salle used all his efforts to get those tribes to form a confederation and settle around Fort St. Louis, on the Illinois, and finally succeeded in getting all the Indians of Indiana to remove to that place. The Iroquois would not trade with La Salle, and they only had roaming parties of warriors in Indiana and along the Wabash. The French could have had no settlements there without protecting them with a heavy military force. The Indians did not return to Indiana until about 1712. So it seems that by the term 'divers establishments' M. de Denonville did not mean permanent settlement or posts.

"One of the last to investigate the question of the date of the settlements on the Wabash was Justin Winsor, librarian of Harvard University, who says in the chapter on 'The Mississippi Basin,' in his Narrative and Critical History of America, page 148: 'The territory in dispute between the French and English traders was along the Wabash and up the Ohio and its lateral valleys. Charlevoix speaks of the region north of the Ohio as likely to become the granary of Louisiana. Senex, the English cartographer, made it appear that through this region "of 120 leagues the Illinois hunted cows" and he magnified the trade in buffalo peltries. The waning power of the Iroquois and the coming of the Delawares and the Shawnees into the Ohio valley had permitted the French to conduct more extensive explorations, and they had found themselves liable to confront all along the valley the equally adventurous English.'

Pressure of English Traders

"The Mississippi Company had urged (September 15, 1720) the building of a fort on the Wabash as a safeguard against the English, and the need of it had attracted the attention of Charlevoix. Some such precaution, indeed, was quite as necessary to overawe the savages, for now that the Wabash-Maumee portage was coming into favor the Indians had lately been prowling about it and murdering the passers. La Harpe, in 1724, feared the danger of delay. In 1725 the necessity for such protection alarmed Boisbriant early in the year. The Carolina traders had put up two booths on the Wabash, and rumors reached Kaskaskia of other stations which they had established farther up the Ohio valley. These last intruders were probably Pennsylvanians—at least it is so assumed in the treaty made at Albany in 1754. The language of such treaties is rarely the best authority, but it is certain that Vau-

dreuil, in Quebec, believed it at the time. He reported to his home government that the English were haunting the upper waters of the Wabash and trading among the Miamis. As a result, we find the Company of the Indies (December, 1725) instructing Boisbriant to beware of the English, and to let M. Vincennes then among the Miamis, know that these rivals were moving in that direction. The next year the company informed Perier (September 30, 1726) of their determination to be prepared, and authorized him, in concert with Vincennes, to repel the English if they approached. Vincennes had already been reconnoitering up the Ohio valley to see if any English were there."—Cox.

"At the beginning of the eighteenth century communication was opened up between Louisiana and Canada by way of the Maumee, Wabash, Ohio and Mississippi. Indeed, this route had been traveled by a few, among whom was Robert La Salle some twenty years before, or as early as 1680. But with the beginning of the eighteenth century a general communication was established. With this came the necessity of forts or fortification, to protect the route against hostile Indians, and also to further possess the country adjacent to it against the encroachments of the English colonists, who, until this period and for several years after, were content with a narrow strip of land on the Atlantic seaboard. Such became the policy of the French Colonial Government sometime between 1690 and 1700, a decade during which the possibilities of establishing a permanent branch of the French empire in the New World was bright and promising.

"In 1700 the French decided to establish this chain of fortifications without delay, and within the following year Fort Pontchartrain (Detroit) was established on the Detroit River. During the four years following rude forts, or stockades, were erected at the head of the Maumee, near where the city of Fort Wayne now stands; on Wea Prairie near the Wabash in what is now Tippecanoe County; and at a point further down the Wabash, where Fort Knox was afterward established and where the flourishing city of Vincennes now stands. The first was called Post Miami, in respect to the Indian Confederacy of that name, which had its ancient capital near the site; the second was called Ouiatenon; the third, Post Vincennes, in honor of its founder.

"I am well aware that certain phases of these statements will be contradicted by persons who have made considerable research, particularly those points touching the exact date of the establishment of these posts; but it is necessary that such contradictions be accompanied by satisfactory proof. A prominent gentleman of this state who has justly earned a wide reputation for historical information stated, in a conversa-

tion with the writer only a few weeks ago, that the first military occupation of Vincennes took place in 1716. Granting this, we give Post Miami (Fort Wayne) an antiquity exceeding Vincennes by eleven years, for it is certain that a military post was established at the former point in 1705.

"But in the absence of the records themselves, the date of the first French military settlements in Indiana can best be determined by observing the colonial policy under which they were made, as also the year in which that policy was executed. In many portions of the Northwest, the first French settlements were merely the offshoots of personal ambition, or missionary zeal, as was that at Green Bay, Wisconsin, or that near the mouth of the St. Joseph of Lake Michigan. The former affords us an illustration of personal aggrandizement, presented in the daring and privations of M. Longlade; the latter a grand demonstration of the burning zeal of Fathers Dablon, Allouez and others, early Jesuit missionaries of New France. With regard to these and like settlements, there is ground for dispute as to the date of their origin.

"But the first settlements in Indiana were not made by chance explorers, or roving fur-traders, or pious Jesuits; they were made under a fixed policy of the French Government—a policy framed by the sagacious La Motte Cadillac, the founder of Detroit. Near the close of the seventeenth century this bold pioneer and statesman of New France returned to his native country on a mission of greater importance to French interests than was, at that time, realized by his countrymen.

First Map of the Wabash Valley

"Filled with patriotic zeal, he laid before the colonial minister, Count Ponchartrain, the first map of the Wabash Valley ever made, executed by his own hands. He pointed out the new route that had been discovered by La Salle and his associates through the fertile vales of Indiana, and urged the establishment of a chain of fortifications upon it for the protection of travel. And we fancy Cadillac reasoned in this wise: He pointed out upon his rude map the vast extent and richness of the country adjacent to the route on either side, and indicated the Indian strongholds, suggesting their value as allies in case of future conflicts with rival colonies. Whatever his arguments were, they were convincing, as the colonial minister at once entered upon Cadillac's plans. 'Pontchartrain,' says a French writer, 'was delighted with his plan, and at once commissioned him to execute it.'

First Military Posts

"Cadillac returned to Canada and established Detroit, as we have already said, in 1701. It was under this general policy that the first military settlements were made in Indiana. The missionaries undoubtedly visited Vincennes, as did they also the site of Post Miami long before military posts were erected in those places, but no permanent missions were stationed until after their occupancy by military power. This took place, according to the French colonial records, in 1705, and as near as can be ascertained there is not more than six month's difference in the dates of the first establishment of Posts Miami, Ouiatenon and Vincennes. Certain it is that they were all existing in the spring of 1706. That these posts were often deserted and left without military garrisons is undoubtedly true, but we will venture the assertion that the French Colonial archives will show that small garrisons were located at the three points indicated previous to 1706.

Racial Amalgamation Without Parallel

"The history of these posts from their establishment until they were discontinued furnishes a narrative replete with thrilling incident. It carries the reader through all the interesting scenes of French and Indian intercourse, which presents many romantic, unique phases. In some of these phases we see Frenchmen degraded instead of savages elevated. We see thousands of reckless men throwing off all civilized restraint and plunging deliberately into barbarism. With the rifle and the scalping knife they go forth to wreak vengeance upon the whites, side by side with red men, as if their destinies have become indissolubly united with those of their new allies. We see a type of amalgamation for which the history of the world furnishes no parallel—Frenchmen descending to the level of Indians in social economy, and, in many instances, dragging the natives down to a pitch of degradation from which a half savage sense of propriety often recoiled with just pride.

Fur Traders' Burden

"And again, the history of these posts carries the reader through curious accounts of the fur trade, of the manners and customs of the Courriers des Bois, or wood rangers—a set of half-breeds, with a language and characteristics peculiar to themselves. In the light canoe they would float carelessly down the streams, basking idly in the summer's sun, or gaily singing some French or Indian song. At night they slept upon the

river's bank, thoughtless of bed or protection. Returning with loads of furs after a long journey, or from the chase, they were greeted by their tawny wives and hybrid offspring with social enthusiasm, and in their low, uncultivated sphere seemed to enjoy life without many of its cares and burdens. The fur trade had many distinguishing features. Whiskey was one of the chief articles of merchandise, and in the use of this the savage perpetrated his greatest abuse. Oft have the forests around Fort Wayne or Vincennes echoed with the hideous yells of the pow-wow, when barrel after barrel of poisonous liquors were permitted to be distributed among deluded savages. Verily, the fur trader will have an account to give at the day of reckoning in which Indian wrongs will be vindicated.

"And, again, the history of these posts carries us through the pious devoutment of Catholic missionaries, through accounts of Christian zeal, persecution, privations for the Gospel's sake. We see missionary priests mingling with the savages, teaching them, supping with them, pointing them to the cross. In wigwams or rude log huts, these priests gathered anxious, curious pupils, and labored to instruct them in a civilization and Christianity that they could never, never comprehend or appreciate. But the Indians assented and applauded in their silent devotion, and the missionaries labored on, in a hopeless cause, until a war of extermination ended their labors.

Indian Conspiracies

"And, again, the history of these posts is filled with thrilling narratives that carry the reader through Sandoskit's (Nicholas) conspiracy, Pontiac's conspiracy, Tecumseh's war and the long desultory war that, for years, kept alive a feeling of alarm in the pioneer homes on the borders. We see the war clouds gathering, as the voice of the mighty Pontiac resounds through the forests of the lake regions, and, as they burst in thunderous volleys of musketry, we behold the massacres that characterized the fall of the 'fated nine.' Who shall paint the darkness and gloom that settled over the Western outposts in 1763-4, when the giant of the Ottawas swayed, at his imperial command, all the Indian forces of the Northwest. Who shall tell us of the foul conspiracies plotted in forest councils, where this proud Ottawa resided? What pen shall describe the horrors in the execution of these conspiracies? The mind turns away from the scene at Michilimackinac, awed with its extremes of barbarity; the heart sickens with a contemplation of Vanango; while the fall of Holmes on a supposed errand of mercy at Post Miami, and the capture of Jenkins at Ouiatenon, present shameful incidents of

French cowardice and Indian treachery. But no sooner did the storm of Pontiac's vengeance subside than another great Indian statesman rose to defend his race. Tecumseh gathered the scattered forces, and led the last great struggle of the red men, until swallowed up in defeat and death."—Peale.

CHAPTER III

INDIANS OF THE UPPER WABASH

First Historic Account of the Miamis—On the Down Grade—Catholic Missionary Services—Trading in Furs and Rum—La Salle Saves the Miami Nation—War Customs of the Miamis—Dogs Sacrificed—Preparations for the Journey—Leave-Taking of the Warriors—Offensive and Defensive Weapons—Official Cannibals—Tribal Manitous—Burial Customs—First Alliance with the English—The Miamis' Lingering Death—French and Indian War—Peace in the Wabash Valley—The Miamis in the Revolutionary War—Again on the Warpath—The Pottawatomies—The Great Chief Me-te-a—The Weas (Ouiatenons).

When the first French missionaries and explorers came in contact with the Miami nation of Indians, during the later period of the seventeenth century, the central districts of their land had shifted from Northern Michigan on the border of the Chippewa country to the valleys of the Ohio and its tributaries. The nation was a strong branch of the great Algonquin family, consisting of such tribes as the Twightwees, Weas, Piankshaws and Shockeys, and had long since accepted the christening of the pioneer French as M'Amis (my friends). It is not known for how many years they had been banded together against the incursions of the Confederation of the Five Nations, which, with the coming of their French friends, was already pressing them toward the west.

First Historic Account of the Miamis

The first definite account we have of the Miamis is from the pen of Father Allouez, in the Jesuit "Relations," who visited a band of them at Green Bay in 1669. But, even then, the seat of their trembling empire was further south, and the warriors of the nation which once might be numbered by the thousands had then been cut down to the hundreds

through their decimating wars with the implacable Iroquois, whose bravery was not only equal to their own, but who for many years had had the advantage of firearms first placed in the hands of the Five Nations by the Dutch colonists. Various estimates have placed the fighting force of the Miamis in 1670 at about fifteen hundred.

These once powerful, and still proud and defiant, tribes of the Miami nation dwelt in small villages on the banks of the various rivers in Indiana and Ohio, although they were scattered over much of the great country which they dominated many years before. As impressively said by Little Turtle, their great chief, more than a century afterward, and when their ranks had been further thinned: "It is well known by all my brothers present (Americans at Greenville in 1795) that my forefather kindled the first fire at Detroit; thence he extended his lines to the headwaters of the Scioto; thence to its mouth; thence down the Ohio to the mouth of the Wabash; thence to Chicago on Lake Michigan. These are the boundaries within which the prints of my ancestors' houses are everywhere seen."

On the Down Grade

When the French explorers, fur traders and missionaries came to the Miamis more than a century before Little Turtle thus spoke before General Wayne at the treaty of Greenville, the principal settlements of the Miamis were scattered along the headwaters of the Great Miami, the banks of the Maumee, the St. Joseph of Lake Michigan, the Wabash and its tributaries. The Miamis had already become somewhat demoralized, and their villages are said to have presented a rather untidy appearance, although at the height of their prosperity they were considered as among the most thrifty of red men. Under such circumstances the French were cordially received by the harassed Indians. The zealous Jesuit missionaries; the adventurous French fur traders with their blue and red cloths, guns, powder, balls, knives, ribbons, beads, tobacco and rum; and the careless rangers, who conducted the canoes of the traders along the lakes and rivers—all made their appearance among the Miamis of the Wabash Valley and plied their callings for a dozen years.

The priests of the church were undoubtedly faithful to their calling and labored with characteristic zeal to make the Miamis both Catholics and good subjects of the king of France. But the unprincipled traders, with their firewater, prevailed over the better influences, and put the finishing touch to the deterioration of a once manly race.

Catholic Missionary Services

This conflict between good and bad tendencies among the Miamis of the earlier period of French activities is thus pictured: "The Jesuit missionaries were always cordially received by the Miamis. These Indians would listen patiently to the Christian theory of the Saviour and salvation, manifest a willing belief in all they heard, and then, as if to entertain their visitors in return, they would tell them the story of their own simple faith in the Manitous, and stalk off with a groan of dissatisfaction because the missionaries would not accept their theory with equal courtesy.

"Missionary stations were established at an early day in all the principal villages, and the work of instructing and converting the savages was begun in earnest. The order of religious exercises at the missions established among the Miamis was nearly the same as that among other Indians. Early in the morning the missionaries would assemble the Indians at the church, or the hut used for that purpose, and, after prayers, the savages were taught concerning the Catholic religion. These exercises were always followed by singing, at the conclusion of which the congregation was dismissed, the Christians only remaining to take part at mass. This service was generally followed by prayers. During the forenoon the priests were generally engaged in visiting the sick and consoling those who were laboring under any affliction. After noon another service was held in the church, at which all the Indians were permitted to appear in their finery and where each, without regard to rank or age, answered the questions put by the missionary. This exercise was concluded by singing hymns, the words of which had been set to airs familiar to the savage ear. In the evening all assembled again at the church for instruction, to hear prayers and to sing their favorite hymns. The Miamis were always highly pleased with the latter exercise.

Trading in Furs and Rum

"Aside from the character of the religious services which constituted a chief attraction in the Miami villages of Indiana while the early French missionaries were among them, the traveler's attention would first be engaged with the peculiarities of the fur trade, which, during the first quarter of the seventeenth century, was monopolized by the French. This trade was carried on by means of the carriers, or rangers, who were engaged to conduct canoes on the lakes and rivers, and to carry burdens of merchandise from Detroit to the principal Miami villages, where the traders exchanged their wares for valuable furs, which they transported

to the nearest trading post affording them the most available market. This traffic was not, however, confined to those whose wealth enabled them to engage vessels, canoes and carriers, for there were hundreds scattered through the various villages of Indiana, at almost any time during the first half of the eighteenth century, who carried their packs of merchandise and furs by means of leather straps suspended from their shoulders, or with the straps resting against their foreheads.

"Rum and brandy were freely introduced by these traders and always found a ready sale among the Miami Indians. A Frenchman, writing of the evils which resulted from the introduction of spirituous liquors among these savages remarked: 'The distribution of it is made in the usual way; that is to say, a certain number of persons have delivered to each of them a quantity sufficient to get drunk with, so that the whole have been drunk over eight days. They begin to drink in the villages as soon as the sun is down and every night the fields echo with the most hideous howling.' "

In those early days the Miami villages of the Maumee, those of the Weas about Ouiatenon on the Wabash, and those of the Piankeshaws around Vincennes, were the central points of the fur trade in Indiana. Trading posts were established at these places and at Fort Wayne in 1719, although for twenty years previous the French traders and missionaries had frequently visited them. A permanent mission or church was established at the Piankeshaw village near Vincennes in 1749 by Father Meurin, and in the following year a small fort was erected near the mouth of the Wabash River. These posts soon drew a large number of French traders around them, and in 1756 they had become quite important settlements, with a mixed population of French and Indian.

La Salle Saves the Miami Nation

The discovery and exploration of the Mississippi by La Salle, in 1682, strengthened the policy of the French Government to connect its possessions in North America by a chain of forts, trading posts and missions extending from the mouth of the mighty stream to the City of Quebec. It also drew the attention of the allied English and Iroquois to this greater Interior America which threatened to be monopolized by the French and the Indian tribes which had joined their fortunes.

It was during that year (1682) that the Iroquois declared war against the Miamis, as they had, two years previous, against the Illinois. In view of his growing influence among the Western Indians, this was La Salle's opportunity, and he took advantage of it by organizing the Miamis, Weas, Piankeshaws, Shawnees and Illinois into a confederation whose

headquarters was the French Fort Saint Louis, which he had erected on the Illinois River. For this purpose he drew the Miami nation from the danger zone of the Wabash and Maumee valleys and, as we have before noted, its tribes did not again appear in their old homes until the chagrined and defeated Iroquois had returned to their eastern territory forever.

War Customs of the Miamis

After their return in 1712 the Miamis lived chiefly in the Wabash and Maumee valleys until they finally yielded their lands to the whites. About ten years after their home-coming the noted Charlevoix in his journal of "Travels through North America," thus speaks of their war customs: "After a solemn feast they placed on a kind of altar some pagodas made with bear skins, the heads of which were painted green. All the savages passed this altar bowing their knees, and the jugglers led the van, holding in their hands a sack which contained all the things which they use in their conjurations. They all strive to excel each other in their contortions, and if any one distinguished himself in this way they would applaud him with great shouts. When they had thus paid their first homage to the Idol all the people danced in much confusion to the sound of a drum and a Chichicoue; and during this time the jugglers made a show of bewitching some of the savages who seemed ready to expire; then, putting a certain powder upon their lips they made them recover. When this farce had lasted some time he who presided at the feast had two men and two women run through all the cabins to give the savages notice that the sacrifices were going to begin. When he met any one in his way he put both his hands on his head and the person met embraced his knees.

Dogs Sacrificed

"The victims were to be dogs, and one heard on every side the cries of these animals whose throats they cut; and the savages who howled with all their strength seemed to imitate their cries. As soon as the flesh was dressed they offered it to the idols; and they ate it and burned the bones. All this, while the jugglers never ceased raising the pretended dead, and the whole ended by the distribution that was made to these quacks of whatever was found most to their liking in all the village.

Preparations for the Journey

"From the time that the resolution is taken to make war till the departure of the warriors they sing their war songs every night. The

days are passed in making preparations. They depute some warriors to go to sing the war songs amongst their neighbors and allies whom they engage beforehand to secret negotiations. If they are to go by water they build or repair their canoes. If it is winter they furnish themselves with snowshoes and sledges. The raquettes which they must have to walk upon the snow are about three feet long and about fifteen or eighteen inches in their greatest breadth. Their shape is oval, excepting the end behind, which terminates in a point; little sticks placed across at five or six inches from each end serve to strengthen them; and the piece which is before in the shape of a bow (where the foot is fixed) is tied with leather thongs.

"To walk well with these raquettes they must turn their knees inward and keep their legs wide asunder. It is some trouble to accustom one's self to it, but when one is used to it, one walks with as much ease and as little fatigue as if one had nothing on one's feet. It is not possible to use the raquettes with our common shoes; we must take those of the savages, which are a kind of socks made of skins dried in the smoke, folded over at the end of the foot and tied with strings.

"The sledges which serve to carry the baggage and, in case of need, the sick and wounded, are two little boards, very thin, each board about half a foot broad and six or seven feet long. The forepart is a little bent upward, and the sides are bordered by little bands to which they fasten straps to bind what is on the sledge. However loaded these carriages may be, a savage can draw them with ease by the help of a long band of leather, which he puts over his breast and which they call collars. They draw burdens this way, and the mothers use them to carry children with their cradles, but then it is over their forehead that the band is fixed.

Leave-Taking of the Warriors

"All things being ready and the day of departure being come, they take their leave with great demonstrations of real tenderness. Everybody desires something that has been used by the warriors, and in return give them some pledges of their friendship and assurances of perpetual remembrance. They scarcely enter any cabin, but they take away their robe to give them a better—at least one as good. Lastly, they all meet at the cabin of the chief; they find him armed as he was the first day he spoke to them, and as he always appeared in public from that day. They then paint their faces, every one according to his own fancy, and all of them in a very frightful manner. The chief makes them a short speech; then he comes out of his cabin singing his song of death. They all follow him in a line, keeping profound silence, and they do the same thing every

morning when they renew their march. Here the women go before with provisions, and when the warriors come up with them they give them their clothes and remain almost naked—at least as the season will permit.

Offensive and Defensive Weapons

"Formerly the arms of this people were bows and arrows and a kind of javelin, which, as well as their arrows, were armed with a point of bone wrought in different shapes. Besides this they had what they call the head-breaker. This is a little club of very hard wood, the head of which is round and has on one side an edge to cut. The greater part have no defensive arms, but when they attack an intrenchment they cover their whole body with light boards. Some have a sort of cuirass made of rushes, or small, pliable sticks, pretty well wrought. They also had defences for their arms and thighs of the same matter. But as this armor was not found to be proof against firearms they have left it off, and use nothing in its stead. The Western savages always made use of bucklers of bull hides, which are very light and which a musket ball will not pierce. It is something surprising that other nations do not use them.

"When they make use of our swords, which is very seldom, they use them like spontoons; but when they get guns and powder and ball, they lay aside their bows and arrows and shoot very well. We have often had reason to repent of letting them have firearms; but it was not we who first did it. The Iroquois, having got some of the Dutch, then in possession of New York, we were under the necessity of giving them to our allies.

"These savages have a kind of ensign to know one another and to rally by. These are little pieces of bark, cut round, which they put on the top of a pole and on which they have traced the mark of their nation and of their village. If the party is numerous, each family or tribe has its ensign with its distinguishing mark. Their arms are also distinguished with different figures, and sometimes with a particular mark of the chief."

Official Cannibals

As some civilized nations have their public or official executioners, so had the Miamis. In this regard they also followed the custom prevalent in several countries of both the Orient and the Occident, in that it was an office that was inherited from generation to generation. With these common features named, the parallel diverges—and to the dire disadvantage of the Miamis.

These Indians had their public executioners, chosen through the generations from one family, but their bloody function was not to kill criminals, but to eat such captives as had been condemned to death by tribal vote. The last victim known to have been killed and eaten was a young Kentuckian, who was thus disposed of at the Miami Village located near the present site of Fort Wayne. The best description of this fearful deed is found in a speech delivered by General Cass July 4, 1843, at Fort Wayne, on the opening of the Wabash and Erie Canal. He said: "For many years during the frontier history of this place and region, the line of your canal was a bloody warpath, which has seen many a deed of horror. And this peaceful town has had its Moloch, and the records of human depravity furnish no more terrible examples of cruelty than were offered at his shrine. The Miami Indians, our predecessors in the occupation of this district, had a terrible institution, the origin and object of which have been lost in the darkness of aboriginal history, but which was continued to a late period, and the orgies of which were held upon the very spot where we now are. It was called the Man Eating Society, and it was the duty of its associates to eat such prisoners as were preserved and delivered to them for that purpose. The members of this society belonged to a particular family, and the dreadful inheritance descended to all the children, male and female. The duties it imposed could not be avoided, and the sanction of religion was added to the obligations of immemorial usage.

"The feast was a solemn ceremony, at which the whole tribe was collected as actors or spectators. The miserable victim was bound to a stake and burned at a slow fire with all the refinements of cruelty which savage ingenuity could invent. There was a traditional ritual which regulated with revolting precision the whole course of procedure at those ceremonies. Latterly the authority and obligations of the institution had declined, and I presume it has now wholly disappeared. But I have seen and conversed with the head of the family, the chief of the society, whose name was White-Skin—with what feeling of disgust I need not attempt to describe. I well knew an intelligent Canadian who was present at one of the last sacrifices made at this horrible institution. The victim was a young American captured in Kentucky near the close of the Revolutionary war. Here, where we are now assembled in peace and security celebrating the triumph of art and industry, within the memory of the present generation our countrymen have been tortured, murdered and devoured. But, thank God, that council fire is extinguished. The impious feast is over; the war dance is ended; the war song is unsung; the war drum is silent, and the Indian has departed."

Tribal Manitous

Like other savage tribes, the Miamis believed in one supreme God, or Great Manitou, and in a more happy country than their earth, to which they went after death, carrying with them their bodily appetites and capacity for physical enjoyments. They also believed that each tribe was protected by a special manitou, which entered a particular form of animal life on this earth. One tribe worshiped the manitou of the buffalo; another, the deer; another, the rattlesnake. The Twightwee tribe, of the Miami nation, held that reptile in such great veneration that they would never kill one themselves, though in later years they were in nowise averse to having the white man destroy them. Offerings of tobacco were made to propitiate these venomous reptiles, and up to within forty years ago there were many old settlers still living who could remember having seen large quantities of it scattered about near their dens. The Miami's plan was to notch a sappling, bend it over and insert the tobacco in the split.

Burial Customs

It was the general practice of the Miamis to bury their dead, each little village having its sacred grounds for the departed, but there were evidently individual ideas as to proper entombment, or there were special customs befitting certain individuals. In 1812 General Harrison's troops found near one of the Miami's deserted villages on the Upper Wabash the body of a chief entombed in an enclosure of rough logs daubed with clay. Its silent occupant lay wrapped in his blanket, his gun and pipe by his side, and a small tin pan on his breast containing a wooden spoon and various trinkets, all designed to add to his pleasure and comfort in the happy hunting grounds. At another village was discovered the body of a woman in a sitting posture facing the east, with a basket by her side containing such charms used by the Indian sorceress as bones, owl bills and roots. Similar tombs were found, at a much later day, by some of the pioneers of Wabash County near what was afterward Stockdale Post-office in the western part of Paw Paw Township.

First Alliance with the English

The Miamis and the English formed their first treaty of alliance in 1748 at Lancaster, Pennsylvania, and three representatives of the nation from the country along the River "Oubache" were parties to it. The principal of those whose names are attached to that instrument was Aque-nack-que, head chief of the Miamis and father of the more famous

Me-che-quin-no-qua, or Little Turtle. At that time, and for many years previously, he was a resident of the Turtle Village on Eel River, a few miles to the northwest of Fort Wayne, where, about one year before the signature of the father was attached to this treaty of amity between his people and the English, his greater son was born.

At that time the French influence among the Miamis was on the wane, largely from the fact that although New France had virtually continued to monopolize the Indian trade for a century the Government had become more and more lax in supplying the increasing wants of the Miamis, especially those on the borders of the Ohio and its tributaries. They therefore turned to the English, whose traders had secured during the later years a limited trade among the dissatisfied Indians. The treaty made at Lancaster July 23, 1748, recognized them as "good friends and allies of the English nation, subjects of the king of Great Britain and entitled to the privilege and protection of the English laws." Soon afterward some English traders commenced to appear in the Ohio and Wabash valleys in larger numbers than heretofore, and there was trouble at once with the French and the Indian allies who remained faithful to them.

The Miamis' Lingering Death

We know of no more concise and interesting narrative of these threescore years of struggles, which preceded the fatal blow to the Miamis and their lingering death, than the account given in Paul's "Atlas of Wabash County," from which the conclusion of this chapter is adapted.

The territory at that time (1748) being under the protection of the French Government, this incursion of the British was regarded by that power, or by its local representatives at Quebec, as a trespass upon their rights. Between the years 1749 and 1754 the French forces and their Indian allies captured a number of English traders on the borders of the Ohio River, seized and confiscated their goods and peltries and held them prisoners. In return, the Miamis captured three French traders and handed them over to the authorities in Pennsylvania. Whereupon the French captured a British trading post and killed fourteen Miamis. In this way the Indian nation became involved in the quarrels between the whites who coveted their land.

French and Indian War

During the French and Indian war of 1754-60 the Miamis were actively engaged against the English and aided materially in the prolongation of the struggle. In combat they were brave, in defeat they

were dexterous, in victory they were cruel. Neither sex, age nor the prisoner were exempt from their tomahawk or scalping knife. All along the frontier they waged a bloody and merciless warfare, which rendered agricultural pursuits hazardous and the life of the backwoodsman and his family a thing of great uncertainty. Concealing themselves in the woods or among weeds and bushes, behind trees, waylaying the path to water or the road to the field, they would fire the gun or let fly the arrow at the approaching victim. They would retreat, if necessary, or, if they dared, advance upon their adversary and take him prisoner; if mortally wounded, they would scalp him.

When besieging a fort they seldom showed themselves in force in any quarter, but dispersed and acted individually or in small parties. They aimed to cut off the garrison's supplies by killing the cattle, and they watched the watering places for those who went for that article of necessity, thus cutting off one by one in detail and with but little risk to themselves. When their stock of provisions became exhausted they would retire to the woods, supply themselves by hunting and then again return to the siege.

They were among the first to make peace with the English when the tide of fortune turned against the French (1760), though three years after that time they were equally ready to join with Pontiac in his bloody war against them. During the ensuing year they followed the fortunes of that vindictive chief of the north country until some time in the winter of 1764, when, deceived by the French, deserted by his allies and overpowered by the British, he retired to the Illinois country, where he was assassinated by a Kaskaskia Indian in 1767.

Colonel Croghan, a British officer, visited the Miami villages on the Eel River in June, 1765, passing through what is now Wabash County as a prisoner in the hands of the Kickapoos and Mussaquatannis. At this time the total effective force of Miami warriors was estimated as follows: The Twightwees (the eastern wing of the confederation), at the head of the Maumee River, 250; the Ouiatenons, near the Post Ouiatenon on the Wabash, 300; the Piankeshaws on the Vermillion River (the western wing), 300, and the Shockeys, occupying the territory between Vincennes and Post Ouiatenon (La Fayette), 200. A thousand and fifty warriors were all that remained of the once proud nation, whose power had been so long felt in savage warfare.

[redacted]

Peace in the Wabash Valley

During the French and Indian war all the British trading posts in the West had been broken up. From 1768 to 1776 the French population

about Vincennes and along the Miami villages of the Wabash Valley dwelt peaceably and in the enjoyment of the most unrestrained freedom. Living in the heart of the wilderness without taxes and in friendship with the Indians, they passed their lives in hunting, fishing, trading in furs and raising a few potatoes and a little corn for their families. Many of them intermarried with the Miamis, whose amity was thus more securely bound.

A race of half-breeds thus grew up whose natures were more Indian than French, and the intermingling of the two people and their languages is still to be seen in the names of personages and places. The morals of the French traders, never any too strict, did not improve by this intercourse. They soon learned to excel even the Indians in habits of indolence and improvidence. They made no effort to become educated, skilful in agriculture or ingenious in mechanical matters. Dancing, running, jumping, wrestling and target shooting were among their favorite amusements. Their manners and customs carried them above barbarism, but left them far below true civilization. The savage natures of the Indians were in some degree softened by this intercourse; but their ready adoption of all the corrupting vices which such a state of society engendered rendered them decidedly the worse for such contact.

The Miamis in the Revolutionary War

At the close of the French and Indian war many of the French had taken the oath of allegiance to the British Government, and at the outbreak of the Revolutionary war they were very instrumental in inciting the various tribes with whom they had had such intimate intercourse to wage a border warfare against the unprotected frontier of the American colonies. The Miamis were among the last to take up the tomahawk in the cause of the British, whom they had never loved any too well, but during the later part of the eight years' struggle, and for some time afterward during General Washington's administration they were exceedingly hostile. At successive periods they defeated expeditions sent against them under Harmer and St. Clair, and only yielded finally to the superior intrepidity and perseverance of Gen. Anthony Wayne. In 1895 a treaty of peace was concluded between them and the United States authorities at Greenville, Ohio, the home of Tecumseh, the great Shawnee chief. That peace was maintained until after the breaking out of the War of 1812.

Again on the Warpath (1812)

Following the example of many of the surrounding tribes at that time, a portion of the Miamis again started on the warpath, and, as the follow-

ing chapter will reveal, were severely punished for so doing. Many of them remained friendly to the United States, but a large portion became hostile, in union with the warlike Shawnees under Tecumseh, and the Kickapoos and Pottawatomies. But the Harrison campaign against the Miami rebels is reserved for a separate narrative which has close connection with the history of Wabash County.

The Pottawatomies

The Miamis were the Indians who held the land and were always in strong evidence in both the lower and upper valleys of the Wabash. The Pottawatomies were migratory and shadowy, and seemed to come to the foreground only upon special occasions. For over a century, lasting well into the nineteenth, the seat of what influence was left to them was along the southern shores of Lake Michigan.

The Pottawatomies, like the Miamis, were of the Algonquin family, and during the earlier period of their tribal life appear to have been associated with the Ottawas. Anciently they were called Poux, and, with the Ottawas and Chippewas, are claimed to be a great offshoot of the parent Algonquin stock.

"It is represented as a part of the family history that the separation of these into distinct bands took place in the vicinity of Michilimackinack (Upper Michigan), not far from the middle of the seventeenth century—as early probably as 1641. At the time of the separation, or immediately after, the Poux having located on the southern shore of Lake Michigan, the Ottawas went to live with them. After a time the Ottawas, becoming dissatisfied with the situation, determined to withdraw from their former allies and seek a home elsewhere. The Poux, being informed of this determination, told the Ottawas they might go back to the North if they did not like their association; they, the Poux, had made a fire for themselves and were capable of assuming and maintaining a separate and independent sovereignty, and of building their own council fires. From this circumstance, it is said, the name of the Pottawatomies was derived. Etymologically, the word is a compound of put-ta-wa, signifying a blowing out, or expansion, of the cheeks, as in the act of blowing out a fire, and me, a nation; which, being interpreted, means a nation of fire-blowers—a people, as intimated to the Ottawas, able to build their own council fires and exercise the prerogatives of independence, or self-government.

"The first historic reference we have to them was in 1641, when it was stated they had abandoned their own country (Green Bay), and taken refuge among the Chippewas, so as to secure themselves from their enemies, the Sioux, who, it would seem, had well nigh overcome them.

In 1660 Father Allouez, a French missionary, speaks of the Pottawatomies as occupying territory that extended from Green Bay to the head of Lake Superior, and southward to the country of the Sacs and Foxes, and the Miamis, and then traders had preceded him to their country. Ten years later they returned to Green Bay and occupied the borders of Lake Michigan on the north. Subsequently, about the beginning of the eighteenth century, they traversed the eastern coast of Lake Michigan to the mouth of the River St. Joseph's, where, and to the southward of Lake Michigan, a large body of them held possession until near the middle of the nineteenth century. The occupancy of this territory was at first permissive only on the part of the Miamis, who had before possessed the undisputed right to occupy and enjoy it; but, in the course of time, their right was acknowledged by giving them a voice in the making of treaties, which also included the right of session and conveyance."

As a rule the Pottawatomies followed the policies of the Miamis and the Ottawas in their wars and alliances. They were in the front ranks of the warriors during the bloody execution of Pontiac's conspiracy. On the 25th of May, 1763, the old post at St. Joseph's fell into the hands of the conspirators, and the Pottawatomies bore Pontiac's order for the sacrifice of the garrison. Two days later the same determined band captured the fort at Ke-ki-nog-a, with all the usual accompaniments of treachery and indiscriminate slaughter. They participated in the Greenville treaty of 1795, which, with the Miamis, they kept until 1812, when they were drawn into the uprising and confederacy led by Tecumseh. In pursuance of his plans, and as agents of Great Britain, it was the Pottawatomies who were foremost in the Chicago (Fort Dearborn) massacre of 1812; but their star fell, with that of the Miamis, in the events of that year, and a score of treaties followed previous to 1837, when they made the last of their lands over to the United States.

The Great Chief Me-te-a

The Pottawatomie best known in the Upper Wabash Valley was Me-te-a, a war chief of great intelligence and bravery, whose tribe occupied two villages on the Little St. Joseph's River a few miles from Fort Wayne. They were located on lands granted to them by the Miamis. At the period of the War of 1812 Me-te-a was at the height of his power, and while executing an ambuscade for Harrison's troops, who were marching to the relief of Fort Wayne, had his arm shattered and rendered useless for life by a rifle ball. During the greater part of the eighteenth century his tribe is said to have inhabited the country to the north and west of the present site of Fort Wayne and the borderland of the Tippecanoe

River. It is known that the chief himself resided in that region from 1800 to 1827, and in May he was poisoned by certain members of his tribe who were incensed at him for his faithful adherence to the Mississinewa treaty of 1826. The fatal poison is supposed to have been the root of the May apple. Me-te-a, who had a wide reputation for vivacity and wit, as well as for generosity and bravery, was buried on the sandhill overlooking St. Mary's, near Fort Wayne College. The Pottawatomies who came in contact with the early settlers of Wabash County were mainly members of Me-te-a's tribe and villages.

The Weas (Ouiatenons)

The Weas, or Ouiatenons, as they were originally called by the French, were of the Algonquin family, and were closely related to the Miamis—more closely than the Pottawatomies, for with the organization of the Miami confederation, or nation, the Weas formed a distinct unit in that body. They were thus found with the coming of the French in 1669-70.

Among the French archives at Paris is found the following in an official document written in 1718: "This river, Ouabache, is the one on which the Ouiatenons (Weas) are settled. They consist of five villages, which are continuous, the one to the other. One is called Oujatenon, the other Peanquinchias, another Petitscotias, and the fourth, Les Gros. The name of the last I do not recollect, but they are all Oujatenons, having the same language as the Miamis, whose brothers they are, and properly all Miamis, having the same customs and dress. The men are very numerous—fully a thousand or twelve hundred. They have a different custom from all other nations, which is to keep their fort extremely clean, not allowing a blade of grass to remain in it. The whole of the fort is sanded like the Tuilleries. Their village is situated on a high hill and they have over two leagues of improvement, where they raise their Indian corn, pumpkins and melons. From the summit of this elevation nothing is visible to the eye but prairies full of buffalo."

The Greenville treaty of 1795 marked the first session of lands made by the Weas as a separate tribe. This was a tract of land six miles square at the Ouiatenon, or Old Wea Towns, at the present site of Lafayette, Tippecanoe County. On August 21, 1805, the Weas, Miamis, Eel Rivers, Delawares and Pottawatomies at a treaty made at Grouseland, near Vincennes, declared that they were "joint owners of all the country on the Wabash and its waters above the Vincennes tract," which had not been ceded to the United States by that or any other treaty, and as such they agreed thereafter to recognize a community of interest in the same. By the provisions of the same treaty the joint interest of these tribes in

certain lands south of the White River was relinquished to the United States, in consideration of which the Weas were to receive an annuity of $250. Three subsequent treaties were made by the Weas, involving sessions of land, before they finally departed from the Wabash Valley, the last of which was at Vincennes, on the 11th of August, 1820. It was contemplated by the last treaty that the Weas should shortly remove from the Wabash, as they did, and their annuities were thereafter paid at Kaskaskia, Illinois.

CHAPTER IV

THE MISSISSINEWA EXPEDITION

Important Step in Recapturing Detroit—Harrison's Army of Investment—Moving Against the Miami Villages—Burn Villages in Wabash County—Battle of the Mississinewa—Captain Pierce Killed—The Killed and Wounded—Hard March Toward Greenville—What Became of the Indians—Mississinewa Battle Field in 1836—The Visit of 1861—Site of the Indian Village—First Plowing of the Battle Field—Revisiting the Grounds in 1883—The Slaughter of the Horses—Importance of the Battle—Formal Action to Preserve the Battle Ground—Committee From Grant and Wabash Counties.

The first campaigns in the war of 1812 all centered in the recapture of Detroit from the British, after it had been turned over to the enemy with such un-American celerity by the panic-stricken Hull. It was not only the key to the invasion of Canada, but it was even more important that it should be taken to revive the national confidence and military spirit. In the investment of Detroit nothing was more necessary than that the rear of the American army should be safe from the attacks of those Indian tribes which, through the generations, were ever lying in wait to push on to disaster the weaker of the white factions which happened to be at war.

Important Step in Recapturing Detroit

Although the Miamis professed to be neutral in the War of 1812, yet from their participation in the attacks upon Fort Wayne and Fort Harrison and other acts of hostility, their fair words were doubted. The natural avenue along which they would pass to engage in attacks upon the rear of an American force would be that of the Wabash Valley. That must be prevented as the first important step in the advance upon Detroit.

In September, 1812, General Harrison was named by President Madi-

son as commander-in-chief of the northwestern army, and his letter of instruction contained the following, which explains the short, sharp, and decisive campaign against the Miamis in Grant and Wabash counties: "Having provided for the protection of the western frontier, you will retake Detroit and, with a view to the conquest of Upper Canada you will penetrate that country as far as the force under your command will, in your judgment, justify."

Harrison's Army of Investment

The plan for the raising of Harrison's army had been carefully worked out. It was to consist of regular troops, rangers, the volunteer militia of the states of Kentucky and Ohio, and 3,000 from Virginia and Pennsylvania—a force estimated at 10,000 men. The Kentucky volunteers responded so enthusiastically that many had to be rejected, and soon after General Harrison assumed command over 2,000 mounted men had assembled at Vincennes to be led into the Indian country along the Wabash and Illinois rivers—the "western frontier" of the United States which was to be made safe before the American forces delivered their assault against Detroit. Briefly, the Kentuckians were under command of General Samuel Hopkins. They rebelled against his authority and were sent home. The general then organized another force and destroyed the Prophet's Town, on the Tippecanoe, the headquarters of Tecumseh's brother, which had been abandoned by the Indians. But it is not this wing of the Harrison army, which was sweeping Indiana of treacherous savages, that is of special interest to the writers or readers of the history of Wabash County.

Moving Against the Miami Villages

During the latter part of 1812 General Harrison was engaged in establishing a depot of supplies at the rapids of the Maumee, with a view of moving an important detachment of his army and making a demonstration toward Detroit and, by a sudden passage of the strait upon the ice, an actual investure of Malden, Canada. But before carrying out that plan it became necessary to destroy the Miami settlements on the Mississinewa River. This duty was assigned to a detachment of about six hundred mounted men commanded by Lieutenant John B. Campbell of the Nineteenth Regiment, U. S. Infantry. The troops consisted chiefly of a regiment of Kentucky dragoons, comprising Captain Elliott's company of the Nineteenth United States Regiment, Butler's Pittsburgh Blues and Alexander's Pennsylvania Riflemen, with a small company of spies and guides.

Burn Villages in Wabash County

The expedition marched from Dayton, Ohio, on the 14th of December, 1812. Early on the morning of the 17th the forces reached the north bank of the Mississinewa River near the mouth of Josina Creek (about a mile from the south line of the present Wabash County), inhabited by a number of Delawares and Miamis. The troops marched into the town, surprised the Indians, killed eight warriors and took forty-two prisoners. The town was immediately burned, a house or two excepted in which the prisoners were confined. Advancing further down the river three deserted villages were burned, several horses captured and many cattle killed.

The detachment then returned and encamped near the first village that had been destroyed, and about half an hour before daylight of the 18th, while the officers were holding a council of war, a party of Indians made a furious attack upon the camp.

Battle of the Mississinewa

The battle that ensued, just over the line in Grant County, is thus described by the commander: "The attack commenced upon that angle of the camp formed by the left of Captain Hopkins' troops and the right of Captain Girrard's, but in a few seconds became general from the entrance to the right of Ball's squadron. The enemy boldly advanced to within a few yards of the lines and seemed determined to rush in. The guards posted at the different redoubts retreated to camp and dispersed among their several companies, thus leaving me without a disposable force.

Captain Pierce Killed

"Captain South of the Kentucky Light Dragoons, who commanded one of the redoubts in a handsome and military manner, kept his position, although abandoned by half his guards, until ordered to fill up the space in the rear line between the regiment and squadron. The redoubt at which Captain Pierce commanded was first attacked. The Captain maintained his position until it was too late to get within the line. He received two balls through his body and was tomahawked. He died bravely and much lamented.

"The enemy then took possession of Captain Pierce's redoubt, and poured a tremendous fire upon the angle to the right and left of which were posted Hopkins' and Girrard's troops. But the fire was warmly

returned. Not an inch of ground was yielded. Every man, officer and soldier stood firm, and animated and encouraged each other.

"The enemy's fire became warm on the left of the squadron at which Captain Markle's troop was posted, and the right of Elliott's company—which, with Markle's, formed an angle of the camp—was severely annoyed by the enemy's fire.

"I had assisted in forming the infantry, composed of Elliott's company of the Nineteenth U. S. Regiment, Butler's Pittsburgh Blues and Alexander's Pennsylvania Riflemen, and ordered them to advance to the brink of a declivity, from which they could the more effectually defend themselves and harass the enemy, if they should attempt an attack upon that line.

"While I was thus engaged Major Ball rode up to me and observed that he was hard pressed and must be relieved. I galloped immediately to the left wing with the intention of ordering Captain Trotter's troops to reinforce the squadron, but was there informed that the enemy was seen approaching in that direction; and believing it improper, on second thought, to detach a large troop from the line which also covered an angle of the camp, I determined to give the relief from the infantry. I wheeled my horse and met Major McDowell, who observed that the spies and guides under command of Captain Patterson Bain, consisting of ten men, were unemployed. We rode to them together and ordered Captain Bain to the support of the squadron. I then ordered Captain Butler, with the Pittsburgh Blues, to immediately reinforce the squadron, and directed Captains Elliott and Alexander to extend to the right and left and fill the space occasioned by the withdrawal of the Blues. Captain Butler, in a most gallant manner and highly worthy of the name he bears, formed his men immediately and in excellent order, and marched them to the point to which they were ordered. The alacrity with which they were formed and moved was never exceeded by any troops on earth. Hopkins made room for them by extending his troops to the right. The Blues were scarcely at the post assigned them when I discovered the effects they produced. A well-directed fire from them, and Hopkins' dragoons nearly silenced the enemy in that quarter. They (the enemy) then moved in force to the left of the squadron and the right of the infantry, at which point Captains Markle's and Elliott's companies were posted. Here, again, they were warmly received.

"At this time daylight began to dawn. I then ordered Captain Trotter, whose troops had been ordered by Colonel Simrall to mount for the purpose, to make a charge. The Captain cried out to his men to follow him, and they tilted off at full gallop. Major McDowell, with a small party, rushed into the midst of the enemy and exposed himself

very much. I cannot say too much for this gallant veteran. Captain Markle with about fifteen of his troop and Lieutenant Warren also made a daring charge on the enemy. Captain Markle avenged the death of his relation, Lieutenant Waltz, upon an Indian with his own sword.

"Fearing that Captain Trotter might be too hard pressed, I ordered Captain Johnson, of the Kentucky Light Dragoons, to advance with his troops to support him. I found Johnson ready, and Colonel Simrall reports to me that all his other captains—Elmore, Young and Smith—were anxious to join the charge; but I called for only one troop. The Colonel had the whole in excellent order. Captain Johnson did not join Trotter till the enemy were out of reach. He, however, picked up a straggler or two that Trotter had passed over. The cavalry returned and informed me that the enemy had fled precipitately.

The Killed and Wounded

"I have, on this occasion, to lament the loss of several brave men, and many wounded. Among the former were Captain Pierce, of the Ohio Volunteers, and Lieutenant Waltz, of Markle's troop."

Dillon, in his "History of Indiana," says: "In this engagement, which lasted about one hour, the loss of the troops under command of Lieutenant Colonel Campbell amounted to eight killed and forty-two wounded, and several afterwards died of their wounds. 'The number of horses killed, (107),' says the commanding officer, 'was considerable; and I have no doubt they saved the lives of a great many men.' Fifteen Indians were found dead on the battle ground, and it is probable that an equal number were carried away from the field, dead or mortally wounded, before the close of the action. The Indian force engaged in the battle was inferior in numbers to that engaged under Lieutenant Colonel Campbell, who, in his official report says: 'I am persuaded that there could not have been less than 300 of the enemy.' A nephew of the great Miami chief, Little Turtle, was in the engagement. His name was Little Thunder, and he distinguished himself by his efforts to inspire the Indians with courage and confidence.

"Nearly all the Indians who were taken prisoners at this time were Muncies and were included among those who composed Silver Heel's band. The villages which were destroyed were situated on the banks of the river at points from fifteen to twenty miles distant from its junction with the Wabash, where the principal Mississinewa village stood.

Hard March Toward Greenville

"The want of provisions and forage, the loss of the horses, the suffering condition of the troops, the severity of the cold, and the rumors

of a large Indian force at the Mississinewa village under command of Tecumseh, induced Lieutenant Colonel Campbell to send an express to Greenville for reinforcements and to commence immediately his march toward that post. His camp was fortified every night by a breastwork. The expedition was compelled to move slowly on its return, owing to the condition of the wounded men, seventeen of whom were carried on litters. The intense coldness of the weather, the scarcity of provisions among the Indians and their fear of killing the prisoners, combined to save the retiring troops from the pursuit and annoyance of about one hundred thirty Miamis. At a place about forty miles from Greenville the suffering expedition was met and furnished with supplies by a detachment of ninety men under the command of Major Adams.

"The number of men rendered unfit for duty by being frost-bitten on their arrival at Greenville were: In Major Ball's squadron, 107; in Colonel Simrall's regiment of dragoons, 138; in the corps of infantry and riflemen, 58."

What Became of the Indians

To continue the story from the Indian standpoint: "But a portion of the Miamis as a tribe were engaged in the battle, another faction being friendly to the United States. The hostile and defeated members of the tribe left for the north and joined their fortunes with Great Britain during the war which ensued. Toward the close of the following year, however, they were again permitted to occupy their former hunting grounds upon giving assurance of future good behavior."

Mississinewa Battle Field in 1836

No person ever lived in Wabash County who did more to preserve its early history than Hon. Elijah Hackleman, a Hoosier by birth and particularly identified with the development of Central Indiana and the valley of the Upper Wabash. Born at Cedar Grove, Franklin County, in the border-land of Ohio, he was educated in that section of the state and became prominent in the public affairs of the adjoining County of Rush, while still a young man and previous to settling at Wabash. There he became still more prominent as a lawyer and a man of affairs which vitally concerned the city, county and state. But before fixing his residence there, as early as 1836 (then in his nineteenth year), he took a trip through the Upper Wabash country.

After leaving Wabash, May 19, 1836, the party of which young Hackleman was a member, proceeded toward Marion. When they

reached the site of the battle already described they made a casual examination of the site, which was then readily pointed out by those who had settled in the vicinity. At that time the adjacent lands were almost in a state of nature, with only here and there a small patch of ground cleared of the timber and underbrush in the vicinity of the Indian villages.

The Visit of 1861

Twenty-five years afterward, when Dillon was preparing a new edition of his well known "History of Indiana," desiring to give a more complete account of the battle, as well as the location and surroundings of the battle-field, he requested Mr. Hackleman, undoubtedly the best person qualified to assist him historically, to carefully examine the grounds, make such measurements as were necessary and send him the details. Accordingly on the 16th of June, 1861, Mr. Hackleman, accompanied by Naaman Fletcher, Alanson P. Ferry and Capt. William Morse, revisited the site of the old battle ground and the Indian village destroyed by Captain Campbell.

During the visit careful measurements were made of the situation, the grounds occupied by the encampment and the plan of the engagement. Many of the facts pertaining to the relative positions of the different commands under Colonel Campbell were obtained from Meshin-go-me-sia, the Indian chief, and William B. Richards, both of whom fought in the battle.

Mr. Hackleman himself gives a more detailed account of his visit: "We started from Wabash on a day's excursion to the Indian Lands, and, on approaching its borders we procured a guide—John Ray, long a resident of the neighborhood.

Site of the Indian Village

"Our first objective point was the site of the old Indian village at the mouth of Josina Creek that had been destroyed by Colonel Campbell on the 17th of December, 1812. The village has never been rebuilt, but remains as a commons, or rather a paradise for the Indian ponies, on which can be seen large numbers of them grazing on the fine blue grass that covers fifty or a hundred acres surrounded and interspersed with clumps of plum thickets. A short distance further up we visited the old Indiana cemetery in which quietly sleep many of the old Indian warriors. In some places the burials had been so shallow that numbers of the Indian bones were protruding from the ground.

First Plowing of the Battle Field

"Thence we proceeded up the right bank of the river a mile or more, when we came to the side of the Battle Ground. It is situated on a level plain on the second bottom of the Mississinewa River about 100 rods south of Me-shin-go-me-sia's village, the lines of encampment forming a hollow square of about 500 feet to the side fronting to the south, and being within a few rods of a steep hill or declivity some forty feet above the first bottom. About one-half of the battle-ground had been cleared and inclosed for agricultural purposes by the chief, and only the day before had been plowed for the first time by a white man (Samuel Gilpen), who was very much astonished at his day's labors, having plowed up some eight or ten dozen horse-shoes. Each of our party took a few of these horse-shoes as mementoes of the battle-field.

"A diagram of the ground was made at this visit to accompany a second edition of 'Dillon's History of Indiana,' then in contemplation of publication. Mr. Dillon subsequently died, and his second edition was never published.

Revisiting the Grounds in 1883

"At a later date, September 14, 1883, I again, in company with Judge Thomas B. Helm, of Logansport, and Capt. Elias S. Stone, of La Fontaine, visited this place, in order to make some corrections in the diagram. We found the whole battle-field covered with a luxuriant growth of corn, completely obliterating all traces of the deadly conflict that was once enacted there.

"Having now given, somewhat imperfectly, some of my recollections of the three visits to this battlefield—the first one forty-seven years ago (written in 1883) when the whole country was a wilderness; the second, twenty-two years ago, when the country was partially cleared; and the third, only a few days ago, when we found the landmarks almost obliterated—I admit that I feel a strong desire to snatch this sacred place from the ruin that seems inevitable, before the mantle of oblivion shall hide all traces of its existence.

The Slaughter of the Horses

"When I visited this place in 1861, I had in my possession all the public documents relating to this battlefield, and was so fortunate as to arrive at a time when the ground was first being plowed, revealing

the exact location where the cavalry horses suffered most. This location is about twenty-five rods north of the bluff and about five rods east of the old Indian road leading to the Me-shin-go-me-sia village, and will therefore locate the northern angle of the camp.

"It is said by the citizens of that vicinity that William B. Richards, one of the soldiers of Colonel Campbell's regiment, who moved to Liberty township about the year 1840, but who is now deceased, often pointed out the exact location of the battle ground; also stating that a large majority of the horses were killed at the northwest angle of the camp; in fact, that the dead horses literally covered that part of the camp, so much so that the commanding officer ordered the dead soldiers to be buried near the southeast corner of the camp, which is probably the best authority we have for suggesting that location on our diagram as the 'burial place.'

"I should be much gratified if I were able to give a biography of Mr. Richards, as he was the only soldier of Colonel Campbell's command that lived in the vicinity of the battle field. He was a Pennsylvanian by birth and a member of Captain Alexander's company of Pennsylvania riflemen. He located in this vicinity, as before noted, about the year 1840, and spent the remainder of his days not many miles distant from this scene of his early military exploits, dying at the residence of his son-in-law, Mr. Presler, in Huntington County, about the year 1860. He was the father of Samuel Richards, of Liberty township, and of George Richards, of Chester township, Wabash County.

Importance of the Battle

"I am of opinion that the importance of this battle has never been fully appreciated by the people of this country. Having no enemy in the rear, General Harrison was enabled to push his campaign to a favorable conclusion without unnecessary delay. I would suggest, therefore, that it would be an act of patriotism on the part of the people of Wabash and Grant counties to take immediately some measures to perpetuate, becomingly, the identity of Colonel Campbell's battle field on the Mississinewa."

Formal Action to Preserve the Battle Ground

While on the visit to the battle field made September 14, 1883, at which were present, as stated, Messrs. Elijah Hackleman, Thomas B. Helm and Capt. Elias S. Stone, the first formal measures were taken to preserve the Mississinewa battle field as historic ground, having a real

place in the founding of the United States. About 11 o'clock A. M. of that day a meeting was held some five rods in front of the location of Captain Markle's company, and probably on the very ground where Lieutenant Waltz was killed.

On motion, Judge Thomas B. Helm of Logansport, was elected president, and Elijah Hackleman of Wabash was appointed secretary.

The object of the meeting being stated to be for the purpose of suggesting to the citizens of Wabash and Grant counties the propriety of taking some measures whereby the identity of this battle field may not be lost.

Committee from Grant and Wabash Counties

On motion of Capt. Elias S. Stone, of La Fontaine, the following preamble and resolutions were read:

"Whereas, so far as the meeting is advised there has heretofore never been any effort made by the citizens of this community, or by the state, to perpetuate the identity of Col. John B. Campbell's battle field, which battle was fought on this ground on the 18th of December, 1812; and

"Whereas, we consider it second in importance only to the battle of Tippecanoe, the location and identity of which have long since been preserved by the action of the Legislature of the State of Indiana; and

"Whereas, the patriotism of the citizens of Wabash and Grant counties, on whose borders the battle was fought, should prompt them to such measures as will rescue its location from that oblivion that inevitably awaits it: Therefore

"Resolved that a committee of five be appointed by this meeting with full power to take into consideration such measures as may be necessary to preserve the identity of this battle field, by making the same a public park, either by the contribution of the citizens of the two counties, or by the action of the legislature, or by any other legitimate measures; and that said committee keep a record of its proceedings and have full power to call a meeting of the citizens of the two counties at any time and place it may think proper to take action in the matter herein set forth."

Which preamble and resolution were adopted, and the committee appointed under the same consisted of the following gentlemen: Capt. Elias S. Stone, La Fontaine, chairman; Col. Asbury Steele and George Gunder, Marion; Capt. William H. Morse and Major M. H. Kidd, Wabash.

It was ordered that the secretary of the meeting be directed to fur-

nish the papers of Marion and Wabash with its proceedings, with a request for publication, and that all other papers published in the two counties be requested to copy.

Since 1883 various efforts have been made, which can hardly be dignified as movements, to erect a memorial on the battlefield in Grant County. Finally, in 1909, these repeated, if fitful attempts, bore substantial fruit. How, is well told in the Lewis Company's "History of Grant County," published in 1914, the extract in point being as follows: "In 1909 there was an immense concourse of people assembled at Battle Ground Farm in Pleasant Township, the purpose being to arouse an interest in the battle and its direct influence on the great Northwest Territory then open for settlement. W. R. Brock, owner of the farm, did much to provide for the comfort of the visitors that day and, with wigwams scattered about, it was a realistic picture of 'almost one hundred years ago on this very spot.'

"This memorial picnic was held on Sunday, August 29th, that year, and the visitors were from surrounding counties, as well as from all parts of Grant County. An organization was effected known as the Mississinewa Battle Ground Association, with Major G. W. Steele as its president and Senator J. T. Strange, of Grant County, vice president. Miami, Wabash, Huntington, Blackford, Howard and Cass, have similar representation in the organization. Because it was Territorial Government when the Battle of the Mississinewa occurred, December 17 and 18, 1812, surrounding counties have equal interest in commemorating this important military engagement. It meant just as much to them, and it was an enthusiastic meeting at Battle Ground Farm.

"Major Steele, Senator Strange and others had outlined the supposed position of the army under Colonel John B. Campbell and the Indians whom they defeated, thus opening up the country for settlement, by planting small American flags on the hillside, and for the first time many visitors familiar with the locality had some definite understanding of the military engagement there. It had been popularly understood that the fight occurred within the timber on Battle Ground Farm, and many other citizens who had similar traditions did not wholly agree with the outline of flags that day. There was an impromptu program from a platform erected in the woods, all the orators saying, 'Almost one hundred years ago,' then decrying the neglect—a century almost cycled by, and no monument marking the site of this important battle! In 1912 certificates of membership were placed on the market at $1 each, and a fund was started for the purchase of ground. If the purpose of the association is accomplished, there will be a Government Reservation in the neighborhood of the battlefield."

Since the organization of the last Mississinewa Battle Ground Association substantial progress has been made in the formulation of plans for a suitable monument, and in the raising of funds not only for a site, but for adjacent grounds to be set off as a Government Reservation. Major Steele, commander of the National Military Home, Marion, has been succeeded in the presidency by Hon. J. Wood Wilson, of Marion, and E. H. Johnson, Marion, by Hiram Beshore, of Marion, as secretary. The representatives from Wabash County are: Capt. Benjamin F. Williams, Fred J. King and Dr. T. R. Brady.

CHAPTER V

LAST OF THE INDIANS

Captain Charley, the Faithful Miami—The Miamis Completely Subdued—Big Miami Reserve (1818)—The Indian Mill on Mill Creek—Wanted: Indian Lands—Pottawatomies Name Governor Ray—"Wau-sa-augh, Whisk Whisk"—Native Dances for the Commissioners—Rev. McCoy's Mission—Signing of the Treaty—Doubtful Story of Richardville—Great March of the Pottawatomies—Last of Miamis, as a Tribe—The Very Last of the Miamis—Meshingomesia's Band—The Village and Chief, La Gro—La Fontaine—The Naming of Silver Creek—Indian Ponies at a Premium—Treaty and Josina Creeks—Little Turtle—Pa-lonz-wa (Godfrey).

The result of the battle of the Mississinewa was what General Harrison wished it to be. Both the British and their Indian allies were massed before him, rather than divided. Most of the hostile Miamis joined the British at Detroit while a few moved to Ohio with the Delawares and there sought the protection of the United States.

Miamis and Pottawatomies Relieved

When the British burned and evacuated Detroit, at the approach of Harrison in 1813, the starving and miserable Miamis found themselves deserted and obliged to sue the victorious Americans for peace. In October of that year, an armistice was entered into at Detroit, and in the following January both the Miamis and the Pottawatomies who had been in arms against the United States assembled at Fort Wayne. There were about a thousand of the Miamis, seven hundred of whom were women and children, and perhaps half as many Pottawatomies. All were in extreme destitution. As a preliminary to more cordial feelings, the Government supplied the warriors with sufficient ammunition for their hunting parties, with half rations of meat and flour, while the women

and children were furnished with a small allowance of provisions regularly.

Captain Charley, the Faithful Miami

The Second Treaty of Greenville was held in the following July. One of the most conspicuous figures in its deliberations was the principal chief of the Eel River tribes of Miamis, Captain Charley. From the first he had been a firm friend and supporter of the American cause and at the Greenville assemblage refused to bind himself to remain neutral in the war against Great Britain. So, although peace was made with other members of the old Miami confederation upon that basis, he refused to renounce his allegiance to the United States. With a large number of his warriors, Captain Charley set out with General Cass for Detroit in the following August, leaving the women and children at Greenville to be supported at Government expense.

It is from this staunch Miami that Charley Creek is named, as well as an addition to the town of Wabash.

The Miamis Completely Subdued

As a tribe, the Miamis never violated the Second Treaty of Greenville. The decisive affair of the Mississinewa, their desertion by the British at Detroit and their subsequent relief by the Americans, coupled perhaps with their weakness as a fighting force, seem to have completely subdued them.

The Eel River formed the natural boundary between the Miamis and Pottawatomies. North of that stream the Pottawatomies held sway as late as 1826 and were, in later years, superior to the Miamis in numbers, and respected accordingly. The Pottawatomies frequently evinced a longing to exterminate the Miamis, even after the last Greenville treaty, but the interference of the Government prevented open hostilities.

Big Miami Reserve (1818)

Undoubtedly it was their fear of the Pottawatomies which induced the few remaining chiefs of the Miamis to request the United States Government to fix the bounds of their lands. A treaty was concluded with the Pottawatomies on the 2nd of October, 1818, and four days later Gov. Jonathan Jennings of Ohio, Gen. Lewis Cass and Judge Benjamin Parke, U. S. Commissioners, met the chiefs and head men of the Miamis at the headwaters of the St. Mary's River in Ohio. There was

concluded the Treaty of St. Mary's which created the Thirty Mile Reserve for the protection of the Miamis. The lands were located south of the Wabash River, the northern boundary or base being a line drawn between the mouths of the Salamonie River, in Wabash County, and the Eel River, in Cass County—a distance of about thirty miles. This was to determine the three other sides of the reservation, which was therefore nearly nine hundred miles square. It will thus be seen that a considerable portion of what is now Wabash County was the northeastern corner of the Miami Reserve. Opposite its northeastern point, at the mouth of the Salamonie, was the old Indian town of La Gro, called after an Indian chief by the name of La Gros, who resided there for many years.

The Indian Mill on Mill Creek

The second clause of the fifth article of the 1818 treaty reads thus: "The United States will cause to be built for the Miamis one grist mill and one saw mill, at such sites as the chiefs of the nation may select and will provide and support one blacksmith and one gunsmith for them, and provide them with such implements of agriculture as the proper agent may think necessary."

"Notwithstanding," says Hackleman, "that there were as fine mill streams within the limits of this reservation as any in the state of Indiana, yet, strange to say, these Indian chiefs chose a site for the proposed mill on a little wet-weather creek, which now bears the name of Mill Creek, some four miles southwest of the present city of Wabash. And the mill was built on this site in the year 1819 or 1820, under the agency of Benjamin Level. The main building was primitive, being made of hewed logs. Lewis Davis was appointed the first miller and continued in that capacity for five or six years."

After the treaty of October 6, 1818, the Mamis remained in the uninterrupted possession of this large reservation for a period of twenty years, excepting a small strip of land on the west end which was sold to the United States Government at the treaty held at the forks of the Wabash October 23, 1834.

But the first steps had already been taken toward the settlement by whites of the undisputed Indian country, occupied chiefly by the Miamis and Pottawatomies, which embraced the territory within the present limits of Wabash County. Although the mill was primarily established for the benefit of the Indians, it was the first fixed evidence of civilization marking the advance of the white race in the county.

Wanted: Indian Lands

Within a few years it became evident to the Government that the Miami Reservation was too large and select a tract of land to be denied industrious, ambitious, intelligent white men who were pressing westward through all the country northwest of the Ohio toward the Mississippi. Title also must be acquired to the more northern lands of the Pottawatomies.

Preparatory to a conference with these tribes, early in the month of October, 1826, Gen. John Tipton, Indian agent, resident of Fort Wayne, with Joseph Barron, interpreter on behalf of the United States, James H. Kintner and others, made a tour of inspection through the reserve with a view of deciding upon some suitable place at which to confer with the Indians for the purchase of their lands. The result of this inspection was the selection of the spot near Paradise Springs, on the banks of the Wabash in the eastern part of what is now the city. The prosaic, but very useful shops of the Big Four Railroad, now cover the site of what were so long known as the Treaty Grounds.

General Tipton appears to have been specially delegated to select the site and erect the necessary building for holding the conference. His final decision was determined by the presence of Paradise Springs, which spouted out of a hillside for several feet, furnishing an abundance of pure water for all the possible negotiators.

The commissioners selected to treat with the Indians were Gov. James B. Ray, Gen. Lewis Cass and General Tipton. A company of soldiers, commanded by Capt. Frederick R. Kintner, was ordered to report to General Tipton on the Upper Wabash, the same to act as a guard for the parties at the coming treaty.

For some time, therefore, the general was busy preparing for the accommodation of those who were to participate in the treaties. A plot of ground was surveyed at the foot of the hill, probably 150 feet square, with a little rivulet from the spring running through the eastern part. Three log cabins were built on the north side of the square for the commissioners—the most easterly one for Governor Ray, the middle one for General Cass, and that on the west for General Tipton himself. These buildings were probably thirty feet apart. One cabin was built on the west line of the square for the accommodation of the soldiers, and three or four on the south line for the storage and trading of goods. The cook house stood near the ravine in the northeast corner and the council house near the middle of the east side of the square. Thus the scenery was set for the treaties of October, 1826.

By the time the buildings and grounds were ready, the Pottawatomies

and Miamis, to the number of several hundred, were encamped on both sides of the Wabash. The soldiers kept guard around the square at the Treaty Grounds. A number of conferences were held between the commissioners and representatives of the two tribes before the final signing of the treaties—by the Pottawatomies October 16th, and the Miamis, October 23rd. To shorten a long story of trading, and dickering, and general scheming for advantages, which have always accompanied all such gatherings, the treaty of 1826 opened to white settlers the eastern part of Wabash County south of the Wabash River and all land lying between the Wabash and Eel rivers. The Miamis were still to occupy the territory south of the Wabash and east of a line drawn south from the mouth of the Salamonie River, and the Pottawatomies, that north of Eel River.

The best and, so far as we know, the only complete account of the 1826 treaties, was written by James M. Ray, of Indianapolis, more than fifty years after its occurrence. He tells the story thus graphically: "At the treaty held near the town of Wabash, at the site afterward called the Treaty Ground, with the Pottawatomie and Miami Indians, in the fall of 1826, Governor Lewis Cass of Michigan, Governor James B. Ray of Indiana, and General John Tipton of Fort Wayne, United States Indian agent, were the United States Commissioners. Colonel Marshall of Lawrence County, Indiana, had been selected as secretary of the commission, but as his health disabled him from attending I was appointed assistant secretary, and discharged the duties of his position in his stead. William Conner of Indiana, and his brother, Henry Conner of Detroit, and others, were sworn as United States interpreters.

Pottawatomies Name Governor Ray

"The Pottawatomies were present in numbers of several hundred from the north part of the state toward Lake Michigan, while the Miamis living along and beyond the Wabash under their chief, Richardville, were more limited in numbers, although much more familiar with the progress of the whites than the former tribe, who manifested much more of the wild and savage Indian temper. Early in the gathering, the officers of the commission were invited to meet the chiefs of the northern tribe at their camp for mutual introduction. When seated around the council fire the chiefs inquired as to the names of the members of the commission. The recognized Indian titles previously given to Governor Cass and General Tipton were known, and when to their inquiry as to the name of Governor Ray of Indiana, they were told it was Ray, they shook their heads, intimating that they could attach no meaning to it.

William Conner, one of the interpreters, explained that it signified the first dawn of the morning, when the chiefs, conferring, gave him the title of Wau-sa-augh, after which a pipe of peace was filled, lighted and passed around successively for a puff from each one present.

"The session of the treaty (preceding the actual signing of articles) lasted for weeks, during which, on several occasions a large public council of all the Indians of each tribe were present, and various discussions occurred between some of the chiefs and the commissioners, through the interpreters, at the council house which had been erected for that purpose. I observed, however, that Chief Richardville, of the Miamis, was seldom present at the councils, or, if there, made few speeches, the real progress of the treaty depending upon private conferences between him and the other leading chiefs and the commissioners. Much jealousy existed between the tribes as to the relative proportion and value of the lands proposed to be purchased, and their title thereto by each of them. Great fears were apprehended of the danger of collision between the tribes.

"WAU-SA-AUGH, WHISK, WHISK!"

"Liberal rations were supplied for the Indians during the period of the treaty, of which whiskey formed a limited portion, until an incident occurred giving warning of the consequences of such indulgence. On one night, not satisfied with their daily portion of liquor, several Indians tore off the stick chimney of the commissary cabin and, reaching the whiskey barrels, soon became in their phrase 'heap drunk,' after which liquor passed freely through the tribes, the Indians armed with clubs and tomahawks ranging freely through the camp, yelling and shouting for liquor, especially pounding on Governor Ray's cabin door crying 'Wau-sa-augh, whisk, whisk!' The interpreters and others, well armed, passed quietly through the camp, and no difficulty occurred.

"On the next morning after the riot, which was not calmed until near daylight, the commissioners ordered the remaining barrels of whiskey to be rolled on the edge of the hillside, and the heads were broken in with an ax, while the Indians, in their thirst, running ahead and making dams with their hands to hold the liquor, scooped up the stream for a morning dram. They ever afterward kept an eye on the stalwart Hoosier who wielded the ax so effectively.

NATIVE DANCES FOR THE COMMISSIONERS

"We were treated to several native dances, one being on a park carefully cleared east of the Wabash, around which a circular path for

dancing was prepared with soft leaves for the moccasins. It being night, the limbs of the trees around were lighted with candles furnished by our commissioners. In a leading dance a prominent brave, brightly painted (as most of the dancers were), whirled into the path, keeping time to the music of a rough drum and beating time as he passed around the circle, instantly followed singing behind him by the bright girls, making him thus their favorite. And soon after, as other braves joined the dance, space was left for their sweethearts that chose them as partners, to follow them in the dance. Loud shouting and yelling followed in the choice made by the girls after their favorite warriors, some of whom would have groups of followers, while others would be left to dance almost, if not quite alone, thus receiving the mitten with the jeers of the crowd. With other varieties, the dance was continuing in the best of humor and life when we left them near midnight.

"On another occasion leading chiefs, terrifically painted, and braves united in a war-dance in an open ground near the camp around a central tree, varied by a cessation of the dance and music for a time, while a brave, yelling and shouting and brandishing his tomahawk, would boast of the scalps he had taken, closing by throwing his tomahawk, with a yell, into the tree. In this he was succeeded singly by different warriors, and it was observed that while roaring applause was given by clapping and yells of assent to some of the speakers, others were heard quietly and some even jeered with groans. This occasion was closed with a beggar dance by an Indian, who burst into the circle with a yell, naked as he was born and covered from head to foot with the thickest mud, in which he had just buried himself in the near Wabash, so that his very eyelids were clotted.

Rev. McCoy's Mission

"In the cabin next to ours, the Rev. Mr. McCoy had a large number of Indian scholars from the Baptist mission on the St. Joseph's, manifesting the results of his faithful labor for several years. The contrast between these in their fixed attention to their books, while the wild natives of the tribe were yelling, grinning and laughing at them between the cracks of the cabin, but wholly failing to divert them, had the effect of securing the grant of a good reservation of land in the treaty for the support of the mission.

Signing of the Treaty

"The terms of the treaty were finally agreed upon and announced in general terms in the grand council, through the interpreters, during

which most of the responses were favorable, or quietly assented to, the treaty being thus completed. Under the direction of Governor Cass, who had long experience in making Indian treaties, I prepared three copies of the whole treaty on parchment for the signatures of the commissioners and of the selected chiefs of the two tribes, which was submitted to and approved by the commissioners in Governor Ray's quarters on a succeeding night. The other commissioners, in deference to his being the governor of the state in which the treaty was made, invited him to make the first signature, which he did with his favorite flourish. Governor Cass, in signing, remarked to General Tipton: 'We can sign our names in the flourishes.'

Doubtful Story of Richardville

"The patience of the commissioners was thoroughly exhausted when, long after one o'clock of that night, after all other signing chiefs had departed, a light tap was heard at the back door and Chief Richardville, of the Miamis, sneaked in to add his signature. Governor Cass sternly rebuked him as a pitiable coward unfit to be chief, failing to advocate the treaty in the council and now creeping in to sign it for fear the reservation secured to him would be left out of the treaty, which the commissioners felt his duplicity deserved. To this he replied only that the governor did not know these people as well as he did."

Mr. Ray's account of the preliminary stages of the treaty leading up to its actual signature has been accepted as a valuable contribution to the history of those times, but it is probable that his memory failed him in the statement of the unworthy part borne by Chief Richardville in the closing act which gave force to the Miami agreement. It was certainly not in keeping with the character which he had always borne for bravery and straightforward dealings. Neither is the statement borne out by the face of the document which records the treaty, as Richardville's name stands well up in the list of signatures to it.

The treaty of 1826 was the first magnet which drew settlers to Wabash County, and the Treaty Grounds became the headquarters for all new comers. But it was not until 1838 that the last of the Indian lands in Wabash County were thrown open to public sale.

On the 6th of November of that year, the Miamis held a treaty at the Forks of the Wabash, when the United States purchased a large portion of their reserve, including all the lands in Wabash County, except certain individual reservations.

Old Metosina, the principal chief of the Miamis, then being an old man and having resided more than four score years at and near the

old Indian village at the mouth of Josina Creek, requested that a reservation be made to him at that place, so that he could spend the remainder of his days in peace and quiet. His request was acceded to and fourteen sections of land were reserved to him.

In the meantime the Pottawatomies had commenced their migration to the lands allotted to them southwest of the Missouri River. Their final treaty with the Government was concluded at Washington, February 11, 1837. By its provisions they agreed to move to their reserve in the far West within two years thereafter.

Great March of the Pottawatomies

Among the first to leave were those of the Upper Wabash Valley. Several small parties started for the West under the guidance of Government agents in the summer of 1837, but the bulk of them left in the following year, and by the fall of 1838 there were few Pottawatomies left in Wabash County, or in their old encampments along the Eel and Tippecanoe rivers. An eye-witness to their greatest march toward the setting sun of their race thus describes it: "The regular migration of the Pottawatomies took place under Colonel Abel C. Pepper and General Tipton in the summer of 1838. Hearing that this large emigration, which consisted of about one thousand of all ages and both sexes, would pass within eight or ten miles west of Lafayette, a few of us procured horses and rode over to see the retiring band as they reluctantly wended their way toward the setting sun. It was a sad and mournful spectacle to witness these children of the forest slowly retiring from the home of their childhood. As they cast mournful glances back toward these loved scenes that were fading in the distance tears fell from the cheek of the downcast warrior, old men trembled, matrons wept, the swarthy maiden's cheek turned pale, and sighs and half-suppressed sobs escaped from the motley groups as they passed along, some on foot, some on horseback, and others in wagons—sad as a funeral procession. I saw several of the aged warriors casting glances toward the sky, as if they were imploring aid from the spirits of their departed heroes who were looking down upon them from the clouds, or from the Great Spirit who would ultimately redress the wrongs of the red man, whose broken bow had fallen from his hand and whose sad heart was bleeding within him.

"Ever and anon one of the party would start out into the brush, and break back to the old encampments on Eel River and the Tippecanoe —declaring that he would rather die than be banished from his country. Thus scores of discontented emigrants returned from different points

on their journey, and it was several years before they could be induced to join their countrymen west of the Mississippi."

Last of Miamis, as a Tribe

It was not until several years after the Pottawatomies had vacated their lands in the Upper Wabash country that the Miamis as a tribe left for their homes beyond the Mississippi.

Soon after the treaty of 1838 it became evident that they were disposed to relinquish all their lands and migrate to the great Indian country to the west. Accordingly, the Government of the United States, through its commissioners, held a treaty at the Forks of the Wabash on the 28th of November, 1840, by which all that remained of the Miami Reserve was thrown open to settlement.

The first article of this treaty reads: "The Miami tribe of Indians do hereby cede to the United States all that tract of land on the south side of the Wabash River, not heretofore ceded, and commonly known as the residue of the Big Reserve, being all their remaining lands in Indiana." At this treaty the time of moving the Miamis to the west was extended five years.

Since the treaty of 1838 the old Indian chief, Metosina, had died and had been succeeded by his son, Meshingomesia. The treaty of 1840 therefore changed the title to the lands granted to the father in favor of the son.

In the fall of 1845 the Miamis of Wabash County, who had so long lived along the Wabash and Mississinewa rivers, to the number of about five hundred, left their ancient hunting grounds and, under the direction of one Alexis Coquillard, the Government agent, moved across the prairies toward their homes in Kansas. Thirty-five years afterward a former trader at Fort Wayne who had witnessed that exodus (Samuel McClure) said: "Of the five hundred Miamis who were sent West in 1845 not ten are alive, and the western Miami tribe residing in Quapaw Indian agency (afterward Northeast Oklahoma) under the care of Col. D. B. Dyer does not number fifty. Taken by force from their forests and transplanted to the wild prairies of the West, heart-sick and weary they never became reconciled to their lot, and many met death gladly. A few returned to Indiana, despite the Government, and these were, in 1858, permitted by act of Congress to remain here."

Even on the country to which they were transplanted, the Miamis have made little impression. In the extreme northeast of the present State of Oklahoma is the little Town of Miami, and there is a place of the same name in the northern part of New Mexico; but one of the most

flourishing counties in Oklahoma is Pottawatomie, with Tecumseh as its capital, and the Ottawas, Delawares, and other tribes are also perpetuated in the geography of the old Indian country of the Southwest, to which the eastern tribes were at first transported, while the Miami Nation, at one time one of the most powerful of the Indian confederations, has almost faded from the records of the white man.

The Very Last of the Miamis

The last of the Miamis and the last of the Indians to occupy lands in Wabash County were the members of the Meshingomesia band. Meshingomesia, their last chief, had inherited lands from his father, Metosina, under the treaty of 1840. At his own death on the 23rd of December, 1879, at the age of ninety-eight years, the fourteen sections of land originally reserved for his father were partitioned between the different members of his band (sixty-four).

Meshingomesia's Band

But this last chapter in the Indian history of Wabash County has been well told by Claude Stitt, of a well known pioneer family, and is reproduced with the comment that it is taken from an address delivered by him in February, 1914:

"Locally the treaty which you will be most interested in, is the one which resulted in the last Indian Reservation in this part of the country, and this was the treaty of November 6, 1838. This marks the last stand of the Indians here, and by it the Miamis ceeded to the United States the remainder of their lands, but reserved for the band of Metosina, a tract of land supposed to contain ten square miles and located in the southern part of Wabash County, along the Mississinewa River. In addition to the land the Indians were to receive certain sums of money to be given annually to them. This question of the annuities due the Indians afterward became a much vexed question and resulted in several amendments to said treaty, or enactments of Congress, the annuities continuing over a great many years, the last of which was paid, I believe, about 1890.

"In the treaty of 1838, the balance of the tribe were promised lands west of the Mississippi River, to remove to and settle upon; said lands to be near those occupied by tribes which had emigrated from the states of Ohio and Indiana. Six of the chiefs or headmen of the tribe were sent West to choose these lands.

"Afterwards under an act of Congress approved June 1, 1872,

authority was granted the secretary of the interior to make partition of this last reservation which had in the meantime been conveyed by the United States to Meshingomesia, a Miami Indian and the son of Metosina, in trust for said band. Under this act, Jonas Votaw, W. R. Irvin and Sidney Heith were appointed commissioners to set apart and allot to the persons found entitled to share in said partition. This land commission held their meeting on the reservation and heard the proof of the claimants to said land.

"You will remember the reserve was deeded to Metosina and his band, there was a great controversy over the same owing to the claim of Chapendoceah, who was a brother of Meshingomesia, that the land should be divided among the family of Metosina, and not among his band. However, the division was finally made among the members of the band of Metinsina, and made on the basis of an equal share to every man, woman and child, there being sixty-three persons in this county entitled to shares. In this connection I might say that the commission, after hearing all the proof offered as to the number of persons and only a few minutes before they were ready to sign up their finding and judgment in the matter, were interrupted by the arrival of Indians, who in a very hasty and excited manner notified them of the birth of a son in the family of Wecacoonah. This necessitated the readjustment of the whole division, as it was now necessary to include this new member of the band of Metosina.

"After the allotment of these lands the Indians were given patents of deeds of conveyance from the United States, signed by the President, with the provision that they could not sell, lease, incumber or otherwise dispose of their holdings until January 1st, 1881.

"This marked the last step taken by the Government in its protection of the band of Metosina. From this date the Indians began to manage or mismanage their own affairs, and, in the language of a later time 'to hit the toboggon.' Today there remains but a few of the descendants of this once powerful tribe, and the entire ownership of land among the followers of Meshingomesia, this morning, consists of but eight acres, out of the hundreds given them so short a time ago.

"I have talked with many members of the Miami tribe, remembering well the Indians pay days, which were always a frolic for the Indian and a chance for gain to the white man. No sooner had the Indians received their money, than the men were on the lookout for firewater, and the women for a chance to buy a gaudy piece of wearing apparel or a glittering trifle of some sort.

"These Miamis generally adopted the dress, language and habits of the whites. Although never becoming truly Anglo-Saxon, in so far as

invention and the higher sense of civilization were manifest—although never losing their tawny skins, nor ceasing to entertain an affection for the forest and its wildest haunts, the stream and bank canoe, the bow and arrow or their trusty rifle—yet some of the band of Meshingomesia became living examples of the power and influence of civilization.

"I call to mind now, one young man who had succeeded as an attorney, one who had gained an enviable position in the community where he was living, when he met with an accident that resulted in death. Many learned to till the soil in a creditable manner.

"However in the process of trying to civilize them we surely overlooked some essential, as the births in the race became less frequent than the deaths; and, as a race, they are now almost a thing of the past and live only in the songs of their exterminators."

Of Meshingomesia, it is said: "He was the last chief of the Miamis, all tribal authority ceasing upon his death. Although he never mastered the Indian language, he was frequently the ambassador of his tribe at Washington and received marked attention. His grandfather was Pecongeoh, and was doubtless the person meant in General Harrison's letter of instructions to Colonel Campbell, in which he says that if he 'save the life of Pecon and his family, it would be extremely gratifying to me and no doubt to the President.' A medal presented to Pecongeoh by General Washington was for a long time in the possession of Meshingomesia, but his descendants have lost it. Meshingomesia, the meaning of which was Fire Destroyer, was for many years a member of the Baptist Church, and died in the faith of that body."

The Village and Chief, La Gro

Wabash County itself retains numerous evidences of Indian occupancy. An Indian village at the mouth of the Salamonie was familiar to the French voyageurs and missionaries, and later to the English traders. It was the village chief La Gros, or La Gro, whose Indian name was Mechekeletah, who stamped the place with his personality, and finally left his name to a white settlement and the present township. La Gro was one of the Miami delegates to the famous Greenville treaty of 1795, and so retained the respect and good will of the Government that at the treaty of 1826 it was stipulated, among other matters, that a substantial brick house should be built for the old chief. This was accordingly done in 1828, the brick for the purpose having been burned on the ground. The house was unplastered and contained two rooms and a fireplace, and here La Gro lived comfortably for the few years which remained to him, his death occurring about 1831. His remains were

buried in a valley to the north of his residence. Soon afterward an Indian trader moved into the house, which he used both as a store and a residence, and the building stood for many years in a good state of preservation.

La Fontaine

The Village of La Fontaine, in the southern part of Liberty Township, is named after Francis La Fontaine, for several years before his death principal chief of the Miamis. His Indian name was Topeah, succeeding the famous chief, Jean B. Richeville, and he himself was a lineal descendant of that family, by a French father and a Miami mother. He was born near Fort Wayne and spent most of his life near that place. When about twenty-one years of age he was married to one of the daughters of Chief Richeville, and at the death of his father-in-law, in 1841, was elected head of the tribe. Subsequently he moved to the Forks of the Wabash, near Huntington, and resided in a frame building which his wife had inherited from her father. He accompanied various members of his tribe to their western reservation in the fall of 1846, and remained there during the succeeding winter. In the following spring he started homeward. At that time the route of travel was from the Kansas Landing (now Kansas City) down the Missouri and Mississippi to the mouth of the Ohio, up the Ohio to the mouth of the Wabash and thence to Lafayette, at the head of steamboat navigation. At St. Louis he was taken sick, and his disease had made such progress that he was unable to proceed beyond Lafayette, where he died April 13, 1847, at the age of thirty-seven years. He was buried at Huntington.

From all accounts La Fontaine was a man of striking appearance. He was tall, robust and corpulent in his later years, weighing usually about three hundred pounds and generally dressed in the Indian costume. In his younger days he was noted for his great strength and activity, and was accounted the most fleet of foot of any man in his tribe —a trait highly appreciated by his race. His mental qualities also made him very popular with his race, in whose welfare he showed intelligent and deep interest up to the time of his death. Both the early white settlers and the Miamis of Wabash County were gratified to have his memory preserved as it was.

The Naming of Silver Creek

The legend of Silver Creek, a little stream which passes through the northeastern part of La Gro Township into Huntington County, is thus

given: Many years ago when Indian payments were common and the money with which the annuities were paid was silver coin, a party of officials was on its way to the Payment Grounds at the Forks of the Wabash near Huntington. In the custody of this party were several large boxes filled with silver coin. A close guard was kept over the money which was destined for Poor Lo. About noon one day, when the party had halted for refreshments, the treasure was left unguarded for a time —long enough for a hanger-on to seize one of the boxes, hide it in the bed of the creek near by and cover it with a stone. The box was immediately missed and Thief Ferguson charged with its misappropriation. Then rapidly followed denial by the culprit. Credulity on the part of the guardians of the treasure, proposed drowning of the suspected, and the final recovery of the mislaid silver under the direction of Ferguson. The latter was permitted to escape dire punishment on condition that he promptly vacate the country. Thus the stream became Silver Creek.

Indian Ponies at a Premium

Pony Creek is the popular name of a branch of Eel River which empties into the main stream near North Manchester. In the very early period of white settlement the Miamis of the region owned many Indian ponies. In the central part of Chester Township was a strip of land south of the creek, and extending through three or four sections, which was known as the Wind Brake. Some years before white settlement commenced, a tornado had cleared the forest from this strip, later growths of young timber and luxuriant pasturage making it an ideal grazing ground for the Indian ponies. When turned loose they always headed for the Wind Brake region, where they collected by the hundreds.

As the country was infested with bands of horse thieves, this circumstance could hardly be overlooked; especially as the stealing of ponies from the Miamis was supposed to be attended with much less danger than the theft of horses from white settlers. Indian ponies in those days were worth from fifteen to twenty dollars each. Though much too light for farm work, they were very tough and hardy, and from the scarcity of better animals were often utilized by the whites.

Taking advantage of these vorious circumstances, a band of horse thieves constructed a pound, with a converging lane leading to it, which was so placed as to intercept the trail taken by the ponies on their way to the Wind Brake. Entering the lane, it was an easy matter for them to find their way into the enclosure through the narrow opening, but once inside they could not easily escape. As they were corraled, the thieves ran them off to the creek half a mile north. They then drove the

ponies down the bed of the stream to "break the trail," and so elude pursuit. Keeping the stream for about a mile and a half, they secreted their stolen property in a pen in Section 19 near the county line. This enclosure was nearly two acres in extent, being formed by a strong fence eighteen rails high. When a sufficient number of ponies had thus been collected, and a favorable opportunity occurred, they were run off to some remote locality and sold at the market price.

Stealing horses, however, while it may have been profitable under such circumstances, was attended by its risks and dangers even when the ventures were with the subdued red men. The Miamis learned to keep a closer watch over their ponies and, though it is doubted by some whether they ever discovered the exact nature of the plan by which their property was "run off," the gang on several occasions was closely pursued and narrowly escaped. One of them, Wicks by name, had lived among the Indians a large part of his life, and having adopted their dress and habits was hardly distinguishable from one of the tribe. About 1840 he mysteriously disappeared, and it has always been supposed that the Indians were his judges and executioners.

The Indians and ponies, together with the men who stole them, have long since passed away, but Pony Creek remains on the map of Wabash County.

Treaty and Josina Creeks

Treaty Creek, which flows into the Wabash opposite the city, takes its name from the fact that the treaty of 1826 was held at a point on the north side of the river directly opposite the stream in question. Some of the Indian reserves were on its banks, especially Maisshilgummizah's and Allolah's.

Josina Creek, which flows through the southeast corner of Liberty Township into Grant County, is named from the Indian Chief Metocenyah, or Metocena, father of Meshingomesia, the samewhat famous Miami chief and leader of the band who remained upon their reservation in Wabash and Grant counties when the body of the tribe left for the Indian Territory in 1845. The name Josina is a corruption of Metocenyah.

Little Turtle

We cannot close this chapter on the Indians of the Wabash country without taking a more formal farewell of the last two great war chiefs of the Miamis, who, though not directly identified with the history of Wabash County, impressed themselves on the entire country of the Upper

Wabash—one of them, at least, being a great man of his day, whether white or red. We refer, of course, to Little Turtle. Francis Godfroy, or Godfrey, of a later period, had a fame more circumscribed, but none the less enviable. Of these remarkable men William Henry Smith thus speaks in his "History of Indiana:" "The Miamis produced one of the most remarkable chiefs and warriors known to American aboriginal history, if not the most remarkable. Me-che-can-noch-qua, or Little Turtle, was a warrior who could well take rank with the greatest of civilized nations. He was a man of extraordinary courage, sagacity and talents, and a physical frame which equaled his courage. There was a great dignity in his bearing, which impressed whites and Indians alike. He reached the head of his nation at an early age, and from that time until his death exercised an influence over his tribe never equaled by any other of its great chiefs. He it was who met and defeated the forces of General Harmar. His two battles with that commander displayed his powers as a general. He commanded the allied forces of Indians who administered to St. Clair such a terrible punishment, thereby setting the continent in a blaze. He also fought General Anthony Wayne, and came near defeating that great soldier.

"After the treaty at Greenville, Little Turtle visited Philadelphia, where he met and was entertained by Volney and Kosciusko. While there his portrait was painted by one of the most distinguished artists of the time. He was also presented with a sword by President Washington. He made two other visits to the East, one in 1801 and the last in 1807. He was everywhere received with the greatest consideration. He had warred against the Americans, but when peace was made he accepted it as final, and ever afterward remained a steadfast friend of the whites. He opposed the attempt of Tecumseh to form a confederacy against the Americans. He died in 1812, and was buried with great honors at Fort Wayne."

Pa-lonz-wa (Godfrey)

The last great war chief was Pa-lonz-wa, or Francis Godfrey, as he was better known among the whites. Pa-lonz-wa was a man of daring courage, of magnificent physique and immense size. He was the son of a Frenchman, and next to Little Turtle was the most noted chief the Miamis ever had. Through nearly all the time of his chieftainship he was a firm friend of the whites. As early as 1822 he employed some workmen from Fort Wayne to build for him, on the banks of the Wabash, a large house after the manner and style of the white man of wealth. In this house he dispensed the most generous hospitality, and

Indian and white man alike were welcome to his board. When his tribe made the final treaty with the Government and ceded possession of their lands in Indiana, four sections on the Mississinewa were reserved for Pa-lonz-wa. On this reservation he erected a trading post and became, for those days, a noted merchant. Reckless and careless of money and having more land than he knew what to do with, he scattered his favors, with a prodigal hand. It is told of him that being at Lafayette on one occasion when a steamer arrived at that point from the Ohio River, he offered the captain a half section of land if he would convey him and his party to their homes, some three miles above where Peru now stands. The offer was accepted and the trip up the Wabash was made, but on the return to Lafayette the steamer was lost. Pa-lonz-wa made the deed to the promised half section.

He died in 1840 and was buried on a high knoll which overlooks the Wabash (near Peru). On his grave a marble shaft has been erected bearing on one side his white name. and date of his birth and death. On the other is the following tribute to his memory: "Late principal chief of the Miami Nation of Indians. Distinguished for courage, humanity, benevolence and honor, he lived in his native forests an illustration of the nobleness of his race, enjoying the confidence of his tribe and beloved by his American neighbors. He died, as he lived, 'without fear or reproach.' Some of Godfrey's descendants yet live on the Mississinewa.

Gabriel Godfrey, son of Francis Godfrey, was born in Blackford County, Indiana, January 1, 1834. He died at his home near the mouth of the Mississinewa River in Miami County, August 14, 1910, and is buried in the Indian Cemetery near his home. He was generally chosen to act as interpreter in all Government dealings, as well as in important cases connected with his tribe of Indians.

CHAPTER VI

FIRST WHITE SETTLERS AND SETTLEMENTS

"Headquarters for New Comers"—First Settler, Samuel McClure, Sr.—First Mercantile Establishment—The McClure We Know Best—The Fathers of Wabash Town—Kintner Bros., Saddle and Harness Makers—Land Surveys in the County—First Land Purchase—First Wagon Roads—Indian Mill, First Industry—Postmaster Burr and the Mails—Colonel Hugh Hanna—Pioneer Town Merchants—Three Brick Houses!!—The Three Popular Colonels—First Village Tavern—County Organized Civilly—Major Stearns Fisher—The Grants and Grant Creek—Town of La Gro—The Keller Settlement—Laketon—First Town Outside of Wabash—Colonel Richard Helvy—James Abbott Comes—The Ogans and Ogan Creek—North Manchester Platted—James Abbott, Notable Character—Judge Comstock and Liberty Mills—Town of America—The Garrisons—Grant Plats Ashland—Colonel John Anderson—First Roads Along Eel River—A Great Little Corn Cracker—Waltz Township Last Settled—The First of Somerset—Mount Vernon.

As the Pottawatomies had all left the State of Indiana by 1840, and the Miamis had agreed to do so within five years from that time, the year named marks the distinct beginning of the White Man's era in Wabash County. The fourteen years of settlement prior to that time may be called the real Pioneer Period; for just as long as the Red Man remained upon the soil, and claimed any part of it as his own, the times were truly primitive.

"Headquarters for New Comers"

The first settlements in Wabash County soon followed the treaty of October, 1826, and it was not long before the Treaty Grounds were rechristened "Headquarters for New Comers." When the commissioners and the Indians vacated, the buildings remained as places of shelter and,

as the locality had been so well advertised, before the Indian lands north of the Wabash in Wabash County had been surveyed, squatters commenced to occupy them.

First Settler, Samuel McClure, Sr.

In January, 1827, Samuel McClure, Sr., a native of North Carolina, who had lived for some years in Ohio, brought his family to the Headquarters for New Comers. With the help of his son, Samuel McClure, Jr., then about twenty years of age, he built a log cabin for his household, cleared off fifteen acres of ground near the house and in the spring planted it to corn. Subsequently ascertaining that the field thus improved was included in the section of land reserved by the treaty to Little Charley, the Miami chief, on the 10th of June, 1827, they commenced to build another cabin on the north bank of the Wabash about three miles below the treaty grounds. This was the first permanent settler's cabin erected in Wabash County, and the family lived therein several years prior to their going to Grant County. There the elder McClure died on the 22d of September, 1838.

First Mercantile Establishment

Before he had reached his majority, Samuel McClure, Jr., became an employee of W. G. and G. W. Ewing, the Fort Wayne Indian traders, and in their interest erected a small trading house adjacent to his father's residence on the north bank of the Wabash below the treaty grounds in Wabash County. It has been stated upon apparently good authority that the young man opened his store for the sale of goods to the Indians and others on the 28th of August, 1827.

The McClure We Know Best

In 1833 Samuel McClure, Jr., and his brother, Robert, cut out the first state road that ran through Wabash County. This road commenced at the "twenty-mile stake" in Wabash County, running thence to Wabash and thence to Eel River, near North Manchester. Their compensation was $7.58 per mile.

The family of Samuel McClure is generally considered to represent the first permanent settlers in Wabash County.

Among the first of those who stopped temporarily at the Headquarters for New Comers, while seeking homes in the new country were Benjamin Hurst and Robert Wilson, who arrived in May, 1827. Of these Mr. Wil-

son was not long afterward employed as Government blacksmith at the Indian Mills.

About the same time Joel and Champion Helvie came to the treaty grounds to take their bearings. After a short season of investigation, Champion settled on the Wabash opposite the mouth of the Salamonie River, while Joel located further up the river. Subsequently Champion moved to Huntington County, serving as its temporary sheriff pending a permanent civil organization.

The Fathers of Wabash Town

The next arrival, also in the spring of 1827, was David Burr. His visit became a permanent residence, and he, with Col. Hugh Hanna, afterward secured the site for the original Town of Wabash, which they platted. Colonel Burr occupied the buildings remaining on the treaty grounds, and afterward opened a "kind of a" hotel; so that the locality became more than ever Headquarters for New Comers. On the 11th of October, 1830, he made the first land entry in Noble Township, of the fractional southeast quarter of Section 1, 155.21 acres; the north fraction of the southeast quarter of Section 12, 49.60 acres, and the fractional northwest quarter of Section 12, 101.80 acres.

On the same day John Tipton, the Indian agent, entered the fractional southwest quarter of Section 10, containing 42.29 acres, and the north fraction of Section 15, 73.66 acres.

Kintner Bros., Saddle and Harness Makers

It will be remembered that Frederick R. Kintner was in command of of the company of soldiers which was sent from Fort Wayne to protect those engaged in the making of the 1826 treaty. His brother, James H., was with him, and the country pleased them so much that they decided to stay and take up lands in the vicinity when they should become accessible. In the fall of 1827 they therefore located on the north side of the Wabash River near the mouth of the small stream since known as Kintner's Creek, which joins the former in Section 18. There the brothers established themselves in their business of making saddles and harnesses, chiefly for the Indian trade. In that line they were the undoubted pioneers of the Upper Wabash country. They continued the manufacture of those articles until the transfer of the Indian agency from Fort Wayne to Logansport in March, 1828, when they relocated at that point.

Frederick R. Kintner, after residing for a number of years at Logansport, died on July 1, 1835. James H., soon after the organization of Cass

County, at the general election in August, 1829, was chosen the first sheriff and served as such during two successive terms. He afterward held the position of school commissioner, and was for many years prominent and popular both in Logansport and throughout the county.

The Wheeler brothers, Milton and Isaac, came to the future Wabash town in 1832 and 1834. Isaac Wheeler opened a blacksmith shop, the first in the county aside from the Government establishment at the Indian mill on Mill Creek.

About midway of these years John Stewart, a brother-in-law of Samuel McClure, a plasterer by trade, settled and made himself at home with Mr. McClure. The Levallyeas also came about this time.

Land Surveys in the County

The survey of the lands lying between the Wabash and the Eel rivers was made in the early part of 1827, and of those north of Eel River in 1828.

For reasons already given, the first purchases of lands in what is now Wabash County were made in the immediate vicinity of the treaty grounds, on a part of which the City of Wabash is now situated. But before naming other pioneer landholders, it is not out of place to mention the principles under which such surveys have been always made by the Government of the United States.

The principle on which the subdivision of land is based consists in the first place of the accurate determination of certain base lines, at such intervals of distance as may be required. These lines are named from the direction they take, those running north and south being called principal meridians, and those running east and west, standard parallels. The parallels and meridians are numbered. The first principal meridian forms the boundary line between the states of Ohio and Indiana, while the second divides the latter state nearly centrally. From these, meridians and parallel lines were run, six miles apart, those parallel to the meridians being termed Range lines and those running east and west Town lines. The space included between these lines was called a township, or a congressional township, to distinguish it from civil townships, which may and often do embrace fractional parts of the original surveyed townships.

These surveyed townships are numbered by the distance from the base lines. The township lying next east of the second principal meridian has the first range line for its eastern boundary, and consequently is said to be in Range 1 east. In like manner the towns are numbered northward from the standard parallel, Wabash County embracing parts of Ranges 5

and 8 and all of 6 and 7, counting eastward from the second principal meridian in townships 26, 27, 28, 29 and part of 30, counting from the south.

This much being made clear, it remains to explain the subdivision of the townships. The survey of the townships into sections was usually a subsequent matter, and the lines were run north from the south line of the township and west from the east line, beginning in each case from section corners previously established. As the surveys had to be made cheaply and expeditiously, if a variation of a few rods was made in running a section line to the opposite side of the township it was left so, but in subdividing the next township a new start was made in the right place. This will account for the "jogs" so often met with on the township and range lines. The sections were made "full" as far as possible, and if a township lacks ten rods of half a mile in length from north to south, the deficiency will not be distributed but be found in the north tier only. In like manner, the deficiency, if any, is found on the western tier.

The sections in a township, when the township is of full size, are thirty-six in number, each one being a mile square and containing 640 acres of land. They are numbered in regular order, beginning at the northeast corner which is always Section 1. The northwest corner is Section 6, the southwest and southeast being numbered 31 and 36 respectively.

In the original surveys of Wabash County the section lines were marked through the woods by "blazes" on the trees, and at the corners the direction and distance to certain described trees were noted. A copy of these field notes was deposited in the office of the county recorder. The temporary stakes set by the deputy surveyors for section corners were afterwards replaced by stone monuments.

First Land Purchase

After the survey had been made the first purchase in the county was by Jeremiah Cox, on February 8, 1827, of the north part of the northwest quarter of Section 2, Township 27, Range 7, containing 67.85 acres. On the 3d of April of the same year Mr. Cox entered the southwest fraction of Section 35 containing 102.15 acres, and on the 1st of May following, fractional Section 34 containing 4.47 acres, the two last mentioned tracts being in Township 28, Range 7 east.

First Wagon Roads

The first wagon road laid out in what is now Wabash County was one running from Anderson, Madison County, to the treaty grounds.

The road was located and cut out during the early fall of 1826, the contract for clearing the roadway having been awarded to Peter Ogan and Helvie & Rogers, and the work completed by them accordingly. It was first used for transporting goods and other effects to and from the treaty. Another, said to be the second road, was opened from the vicinity of Huntington to the treaty grounds and was used for similar purpose.

Indian Mill, First Industry

Until the lands were surveyed and bona fide settlers commenced to arrive and locate, the Indian mill was the only permanent improvement in Wabash County; and that was not a white man's improvement, as it was clearly understood that it was to be abandoned when it ceased to be of value to the Indians. When Mr. Wilson came as a settler in 1827, and was appointed soon afterward the Government blacksmith, the mill had been in operation for about seven years. The only white inhabitants of the territory including what is now Wabash County during that period had been the millers and the blacksmiths and their families (if they had any). As elsewhere stated, the first miller was Lewis Davis, who remained until July, 1826, when Gillis McBean succeeded him. In September, 1828, Jonathan Keller was placed in charge and remained there, so far as appears, until the establishment was abandoned for the purposes contemplated in its erection. This was in 1830, when the Government judged that it had ceased to be of any value to the Indians.

Postmaster Burr and the Mails

It was evident from the first that Colonel David Burr was one of the coming men of the region. About the time he purchased land in various parcels, some of them in what is now the site of Wabash, a post-office was established at the former treaty grounds and he was appointed postmaster. The office—the first in the county—was (not by chance) at his house. At the same time a mail route was prescribed running from Marion, Grant County, to the treaty grounds, and Jonathan Keller was awarded the contract for carrying the mail weekly between these points. About the same time another route was established running from Logansport to Fort Wayne, with the treaty ground as a half-way station. The contractors for carrying the mail over this latter route were Job B. Eldridge and Thomas J. Cummings of Logansport.

Colonel Hugh Hanna

Colonel Hugh Hanna, who was to be Colonel Burr's partner in the founding of the town of Wabash, which was bound to develop somewhere near the treaty grounds and the headquarters for new comers, had lived in Fort Wayne for some years. He had cast his business eye on the locality with favor ever since the treaty was concluded, and on the 3d of February, 1832, signified his intention of becoming a permanent resident by purchasing the fractional southwest quarter of Section 11, Township 27, Range 6, containing 118.60 acres, all of which was afterward covered by the town plat of Wabash. The tract immediately north of this was purchased February 27, 1834, by Alexander Worth, and contained 132.54 acres, a part of which was also afterward included in the town plat.

Col. David Burr had been appointed one of the commissioners for the construction of the canal, and, as we have seen, he and Colonel Hanna, still a resident of Fort Wayne, had bought up adjoining tracts of land at and adjacent to the old treaty grounds. In April, 1834, they laid out Wabash Town, adjacent to the Paradise Springs, on the line of the canal and nearly opposite the mouth of Treaty Creek. On the fourth of the following May the first public sale of lots was held.

Pioneer Town Merchants

George Shepherd, a merchant, built the first house on the town site —a log cabin, on Lot No. 63, immediately west of the southwest corner of Allen and Market streets. A few days after moving into the cabin his first child was born—the pioneer arrival via Mother Nature within the original limits of the Town of Wabash.

Colonel Hanna came to town about October 1, 1834, and had his store completed about the same time as Mr. Shepherd's; but the Colonel is credited with having opened the first "dry goods store," leaving those of a later day to infer that the establishment thrown open by Mr. Shepherd was of a more general nature.

Three Brick Houses!!

Later in the season, Colonel Hanna erected a brick residence and moved his family into it. It is undisputed that the brick which entered into its construction was made on the north side of square bounded by the canal and Allen, Huntington and Market streets, but Alpheus Black-

man and Hannibal Purcell contend for the honor of superintending the kiln in which the brick was made.

The brick residences of Colonel William Steele and Dr. Isaac Finley were finished about the same time, on lots 22 and 54, respectively—all from the same kiln of brick; naturally, as it was then the only establishment of its kind in Wabash County. Colonel Steele's house occupied the corner of Huntington and Canal streets and, for some reason which does not appear plain, more details are accessible as to his house than the other two brick residences. It appears that William Johnson was the contractor and erected it at a cost of $300; that the lumber used in its finishing was manufactured from timber floated down the river by Jacob D. Cassatt and others, sawed by McClure's mill on the stream.

The Three Popular Colonels

Now, to the introduction of Colonel Steele, one of the strong characters of Wabash County. A lawyer by profession, he came to Wabash from Wayne County, and for many years shared with the other two colonels a variety of public honors and unchecked popularity.

Wabash Town became the county seat of the new county on May 20, 1835, which added further to its importance and growth.

Soon after the erection of the brick houses of the three colonels, Colonel Steele, although a lawyer, opened a provision store, the first of the kind in town. Whatever should betide as to the emoluments of his profession, he did not intend to starve.

First Village Tavern

In the summer of 1834 Andrew Murphy opened the first tavern in the new village.

Then, in June, 1834, Colonel Steele got another boost by being elected the first justice of the peace in the jurisdiction, which was then a part of Grant County.

County Organized Civilly

Wabash County was created in January, 1835, and on the third Monday of the following May the commissioners to locate the seat of justice met at the house of Colonel Burr, one of the buildings erected nine years before for treaty purposes. In the same house, on the 11th of June, 1835, these first county officers met to take their oaths of office: William Steele, clerk and recorder; Josiah L. Wynes, sheriff; Daniel Jackson and Daniel

Ballinger, associate judges; Stearns Fisher, Alpheus Blackman and Levi Bean, county commissioners.

Major Stearns Fisher

Major Stearns Fisher had come to Wabash County in 1833, and for a number of years was an engineer on the Wabash & Erie Canal. He was an active, wide-awake, straight-forward citizen, and did much to develop the county, both in a material and a civic sense.

The county officers named above adjourned to the more aristocratic brick house of Colonel Steele, in the Town of Wabash, where the necessary oaths were administered and the proper bonds taken. Four days later another meeting was held at Colonel Burr's house—the first of the county board—and later, at a session held at the home of Commissioner Blackman, Hugh Hanna was appointed county treasurer, Isaac Thomas, county agent, and Isaac Fowler, county assessor.

The Grants and Grant Creek

The year before the creation and organization of the county, settlers had commenced to locate both in the southern and northern parts of the county, near La Fontaine and North Manchester. Grant Creek, which flows through the southern portion of Liberty Township into the Mississinewa, skirting La Fontaine on its way, commemorates the first settlers of this part of the county. It was in the autumn of 1834 that William, Daniel and Smith Grant, with their families, settled in the woods along that stream. William located at the eastern line of the Indian Reserve, and in September, 1834, is said to have built the first house in Liberty Township, on the north bank of Grant Creek near the present Town of La Fontaine. Mahlon Pearson arrived in the following month, although as early as March, 1832, he had made an entry of land for the east half of the northeast quarter of Section 23 (this township). The Grant location was the northwest quarter of the northwest quarter of the same section.

Town of La Gro

The old Indian town of La Gro, opposite the mouth of the Salamonie River, on the north bank of the Wabash, became also the nucleus of a white settlement, especially after operations on the Wabash & Erie Canal were commenced in 1834.

Daniel Sayer came to La Gro in March, 1832. He afterward moved

to Wabash and was postmaster of the city for many years. There he died July 18, 1897, aged eighty-two years.

In 1832 Gen. John Tipton had been willed three sections of land by the old chief, included in his reservation, and this tract had been leased by Lewis Rogers. Mr. Rogers had a ferry boat which he operated across the Wabash River, connecting with the trail which led from Marion to the mouth of the Salamonie. At that time there was quite a tide of travel toward Northern Indiana and especially the Elkhart country; so that the ferry was fairly prosperous. It is said to have been started some little time before, by Joseph and Champion Helvy.

In 1832 Richard Helvy occupied the La Gro brick building which had been erected by the Government for the old chief. Mr. Helvy was an Indian trader on a small scale, and in 1833 moved to the neighborhood of North Manchester, where he opened another store.

The Keller Settlement

At that time Christian Keller, brother of Judge Jonathan Keller, was located on the "Upper La Gro section," under a lease from Chief Richardville, into whose hands that section had passed from General Tipton. Keller was clearing land there and farming, under a ten-year lease, having all he could make during that period for clearing and inclosing twenty acres. On the 3d of October of this year (1832), Jonathan Keller prepared the way for the Keller Settlement, in the western part of Noble Township, by purchasing the east half of the northeast quarter of Section 14 and the whole of the southeast quarter of the same section. As stated, this particular locality was known in the early days of its history as the Keller Settlement, as various members of the Keller family were of the first to settle thereabouts. For many years subsequent to the date of their coming, however, neither the settlement nor Keller's Station showed much expansion. The region around the treaty grounds postoffice, on the other hand, evinced continuous signs of life and growth.

Laketon

After the settlements at Wabash Town and La Gro, the earliest centers of population in Wabash County were fixed at what are now Laketon, Pleasant Township, and North Manchester and Liberty Mills, Chester Township.

Col. Hugh Hanna had ambitions outside of Wabash Town. The latter seemed to be on the move, and in looking toward the north whither much of the migration of the late '30s was moving he conceived the plan

of founding a central point for the promotion of population and business in the fertile valley of the Eel River. The site for such a center was found on a level and beautiful plat between two considerable lakes just north of the river.

First Town Outside of Wabash

The colonel associated himself with Isaac Thomas and J. D. Cassatt in this enterprise, and in September, 1836, platted the Village of Laketon. It was located upon Sections 10 and 15, Pleasant Township, northwest of Eel River between Long and Round lakes. There were ninety lots lying near Eel River on the north side, and the streets were Pottawatomie, Spring, Main, Mill, Tamarack, Eel, Wabash, Lake and Wayne. This place was the first town platted away from the Wabash River. Several additions were afterward made to the original plat; but although Laketon was planted and sprouted it failed to mature into anything striking, and what ambition it retained a quarter of a century afterward was completely crushed when the railroad was built south of the river and an "addition" to Laketon was platted on its line, with the river and a mile of solid country between. The railroad "addition" showed more life than the original town and secured Ijamsville Postoffice. But neither Ijamsville Postoffice, nor South Laketon, has ever attracted much notice, although the present Laketon is a pretty country town with becoming aspirations toward a summer resort.

Col. Richard Helvy

The Miami Indian lands south of the Eel River passed to the general Government by the treaty of 1826, and most of the surveys were completed by 1828. But real settlers did not commence to occupy them until 1834. In March of that year Col. Richard Helvy, a Virginian, who had early located in Indiana, and about 1832 located in La Gro Township. There he engaged in farming until he removed to his farm of one hundred acres on the banks of the Eel River about a mile northeast of the present site of North Manchester.

James Abbott Comes

In September of the same year (1834) James Abbott, a neighbor in La Gro Township, joined the solitary settler of Chester, and located his homestead on the same stream about two miles above the present site of Liberty Mills. In that period of sparsely settled country, these few

intervening miles were little considered, and the Helvys and Abbotts were intimate friends as well as "near neighbors."

The Ogans and Ogan Creek

Before the close of the year 1834 John and Peter Ogan, with their families, located on the Eel River. John settled on the south side of Eel River and erected a rude corn mill on the banks of the creek which flows into that stream and which still bears his name—at least for a portion of its course. It is known as Ogan's Creek for several miles from its mouth, Pony Creek being recognized as its correct name from that point to its source.

North Manchester Platted

Peter Ogan settled within the limits of the present North Manchester. He erected a flouring and saw mill on the bank of Eel River; in 1837, with William Neff, platted the town, and for a number of years, or during his residence in the place, was a strong figure in its progress.

James Abbott, Notable Character

In the meantime a similar colonization, led by James Abbott, was taking place two miles up the river. His was a character worthy of special note. A native of South Carolina, he was left an orphan when quite young and was bound out to a slave-holder, from whom he fled on account of cruel treatment and escaped to North Carolina. About 1800 he moved to Ohio, where he served under General Wayne in a number of Indian campaigns. As he was born in the year of American Independence, he was then in his early manhood, and when he came to Chester Township in 1834 had reached late middle-age. Notwithstanding, as stated, he entered a tract of land on Eel River and sturdily set to work to improve it. He cleared and improved a large farm, to which he gave his attention for many years, dying on his homestead in 1867 at the age of ninety-one.

Judge Comstock and Liberty Mills

Not long after locating, Mr. Abbott sold a portion of his land to a Mr. McBride upon the stipulation that the purchaser should erect a grist mill thereon. As Mr. McBride was unwilling or unable to do this, in 1836 he transferred the land and the obligation to John Comstock who had just located.

Mr. Comstock was a man of great enterprise, broad ability and complete trustworthiness. June 24, 1837, he laid out the Town of Liberty Mills upon the property which he had purchased of Mr. McBride. The same year he erected a sawmill, with which to prepare the timber for the flouring mill, which he completed in 1838. In 1839 he built a distillery, the same year a tannery, and in 1841 a woolen or carding mill.

Soon after platting the Town of Liberty Mills, its proprietor opened a large general store and engaged in mercantile pursuits until 1861. He gave his personal attention to all these enterprises; was president of the North Manchester and La Gro Plank Road, and interested in other public improvements throughout the county. About the year 1855 he introduced the first herd of short horn cattle into the county, and in the years which followed was actively engaged in the breeding of live stock.

Judge Comstock, as he was usually called, served on the probate bench of Wabash County in 1846-52, and in the late '50s represented it in the lower house of the Legislature. He was honored with other public positions, which he filled with characteristic faithfulness and ability. Whatever he undertook was well done and fruitful of the best results. He was successful in the best sense of the word, and his death September 30, 1879, ended a life which, in numerous and noteworthy ways, had given impetus and inspiration to the citizens of the county.

A few months after the founding of Liberty Mills by Judge Comstock, another town was platted in Liberty Township, in the southeastern part of the county. The settlement of the Grant family along the creek by that name drew quite a number to that locality. Moreover the headwaters of that stream were in the line of a popular route of travel from Central to Northern Indiana and the foot of Lake Michigan.

The state road from Marion to La Gro was opened in 1835. This was afterward made into a plank road, largely through the efforts of Judge Comstock. This thoroughfare drew to the Lakes region a large grain trade from a region as far south as Anderson, Marion and Muncie, and it is no wonder that the settlers about the headwaters of Grant Creek and along this booming thoroughfare had strong hopes for a big town wherever they should plat it.

Town of America

Consequently, Elihu Garrison and Jesse D. Scott platted the Town of America in Section 23 of Liberty Township. Both the proprietors were early pioneers of the White Water Valley, who migrated to Wabash County about 1834. Although partners in America, they were of opposite politics, and were rival candidates for associate judge. Reverend

Scott, for he was a clergyman, as well as a democrat, was successful and filled the office well.

The Garrisons

Elihu Garrison was a soldier in the Black Hawk war of 1832 and a well-known citizen. William Garrison, his brother, built the first house on the site of America, October 10, 1837, six days before the town plat was recorded. He opened a store and served also as justice of the peace. Other men followed, business, industrial and professional, and America became quite a bustling place, inasmuch as it was nothing unusual for 100 teams passing over the Marion and La Gro road to stop there during a single day. Many teams would reach there at night, go to La Gro the next day, unload whatever farm products or goods they carried on the banks of the canal, and return to America where they would put up for another night. The road was level and a fairly good one, and when the planks were laid the thoroughfare became more popular than ever. Whatever befell, as long as the Marion & La Gro road was in active service, America got much of the benefit of the travel, both going and coming.

At one time America boasted four stores, two hotels, three blacksmith shops and other places of business and a considerable number of dwellings, some of the buildings—especially one of the taverns—being quite elegant for those early days.

Grant Plats Ashland

Then Daniel Grant longed for some of this tide of prosperity and in 1845 platted Ashland in Section 27. This was the nucleus of La Fontaine, as a later period will develop. And the life of Ashland and La Fontaine, which largely sprung from subsequent railroad communication, was the death of America.

Col. John Anderson

One "Colonel" John Anderson—and there seems to have been as many colonels in Wabash County as in any region of Dixie Land—was the pioneer of the present Paw Paw Township. In fact, he seems to have been the ranking settler of the region which may be roughly designated as Northwest Wabash County. Sometime in 1835 he built a rude shack barely within the borders of the township and the county,

at a place near the old postoffice of Stockdale, a short distance northwest of the present Town of Roann.

The facts concerning the life and movements of John Anderson are few and unsatisfactory. The most concise, as well as complete account was published forty years ago in Paul's Atlas of Wabash County, and is quoted: "Pleasant Township was the dwelling-place of the noble red man until the spring of 1835. It was at this time that John Anderson, formerly from Ohio, but more recently from somewhere near Logansport, together with his wife, two sons and two daughters, came up on the north side of Eel River and settled on Squirrel Creek about a mile above the present town of Stockdale.

Squirreltown

"Near the site of that town there was at that time an Indian village called Squirreltown, after old Captain Squirrel, the chief, after whom the creek was also named. His Indian name was Niconza, that being the Pottawatomie word for squirrel. Niconza postoffice, just within the limits of Miami County, is named in honor of the old chieftain, who is said to have been a model red man, presiding over his village with an amount of wisdom and discretion unusual in his race. He died at a very advanced age. The village occupied a cleared space of ground just east of Stockdale, and the burying ground was situated at the corner of the road east of there.

First Roads Along Eel River

"John Anderson was the first man to cut a road from Weasau Creek up Eel River into Wabash County. Sawmills being a convenience of civilization not yet introduced, and the necessary number of men to carry on a log-raising not to be had within a radius of ten or fifteen miles, his first habitation was necessarily rather primitive. He is described as having settled himself with his back against a large poplar log, with a roof of split clapboards over him, supported by crotches and poles. Such was the first cabin built by a white man in Pleasant (now Paw Paw) Township.

"A man named Ralston had settled on the other side of Eel River, further down in Miami County the winter before, and made a small clearing. In the summer of 1835 a party of three followed an Indian trail from North Manchester to Squirrel village and to John Anderson's cabin a mile above it. Their names were Jesse Moyer, Jacob Gill and Mathias Lukens—who was at that time a boy of sixteen. At North

Manchester the road from La Gro to Turkey Creek prairie crossed Eel River; and these three were the first white men to cut a road from that point down. At the time of their coming there were about sixty Miamis and Pottawatomies encamped on the bank of the river across from North Manchester. The land did not come into market until the ensuing September, when it was bought up quite rapidly.

"At the time of Colonel Anderson's settlement and until the ensuing fall, no provisions could be obtained short of Wea prairie near Lafayette. The nearest mill was at Logansport, to which point the settlers made their trips in a pirogue (canoe hollowed out of a tree). This journey occupied several days, the task of returning up stream being slow and tedious."

A Great Little Corn Cracker

A corn-cracker was built on Eel River at an early day by James Cox. It was situated a little below where Laketon now stands and, although extremely crude, saved many a long river trip. The "plant" consisted of little besides the rude machinery and the ruder burrs, the latter being dressed out of a couple of bowlders, or "niggerheads," as they were called. The roof, supported by poles, was over the hopper. The mill did good work, however, and in course of time ground wheat also.

It was one of the first industries in the county.

Waltz Township, Last Settled

Waltz Township was the last section of Wabash County to be settled, as its 30,000 acres of land were all included in the Big Miami Reserve, the surveys of which did not commence until 1839. The tribal title to the lands was extinguished in the following year, but various individual reserves were held out of the public market, such as the Richardville and Meshingomesia tracts of 1,280 and 1,680 acres, respectively. With the exception of the latter reservation, however, most of the lands reserved for the Miami chiefs, or their bands, were transferred to white settlers soon after the Government commenced to issue patents therefor in February, 1847. Outside of these reservations settlers had been planting themselves, to some extent, since 1840.

These early settlers grouped themselves near Twin Springs, a halfway point on the road between Marion, Grant County, and Peru, Miami County. Even before they came, a log tavern is said to have stood there kept by a Frenchman named Krutzan and his Indian wife. The property was afterward included in the Richardville Reserve, or estate, and

still later the daughters of the famous chief willed it, with a large tract of land, to Allen Hamilton.

The First of Somerset

In December, 1843, the above named tract on the Twin Springs Section of the Richardville lands, and a short distance east of the mouth of Ten Mile Creek, was surveyed by David P. Alder, and the plat of Twin Spring was filed on the following 14th of January by Stephen Steenberger, its proprietor. A few years afterward the name was changed to Somerset.

Mount Vernon

Mount Vernon, a short distance east of Somerset, was surveyed in July, 1847, and the plat filed by its proprietor, William Dayton, in the following October. Although a postoffice was located there at an early day, the place never outgrew the dimensions of a small settlement.

CHAPTER VII

INDIAN CAPTIVES AND ADOPTIONS

The Story of Frances Slocum—Child Captured by the Delawares—Long Search Commences—Mother Faithful Unto Death—Colonel Ewing Suspicious—Hears Strange Story—Writes to Pennsylvania Postmaster—Letter Thrown Away as a Hoax—Recovered Letter Reaches a Slocum—Slocums Start for Deaf Man's Town—Brother Meets Sister—"Yes, Yes, Franca, Franca!"—The Remarkable Story in Order—Adopted into the Tribe—Last of Direct Descendants—Slocum Reserve—Captivity of Miss Thorpe—Awful Death of Captain Dixon—Suicide of the White Wife—Formal Adoption into the Tribe.

Wabash County is identified with several remarkable and interesting cases in which whites were captured and adopted by the Indians. When white captives were not killed, they were adopted by the tribe, assumed their dress and habits, intermarried and, if they again came in contact with the civilization of their kindred, usually refused to return to it or to them.

The Story of Frances Slocum

The most remarkable case is that of Frances Slocum, who, personally is more directly identified with Miami than with Wabash County. She lived and died in Wabash County, where a monument has been erected at her grave and a picture of the same is found in this history. Several of her descendants have homes in Wabash County in the Big Miami Reserve of 640 acres west of La Fontaine in Waltz Township. Captured in her Pennsylvania home when a little girl five years of age, she remained with the Miamis nearly sixty years before she again met her kindred, having become the mother of a half-breed family and an Indian in everything but name. With these general facts in mind the reader should be told the remarkable story in order.

Child Captured by the Delawares

Frances Slocum was one of the children of Quaker parents, who lived at Wilkesbarre, in the Wyoming Valley of Pennsylvania during the Revolutionary war. Several months after the terrible massacre in 1778, when five years of age, she was captured by a band of marauding Delaware Indians and carried away before any attempt could be made to rescue her. About a month later her father was shot dead by the Indians while working in a field near his home. The widow became reconciled to the loss of her husband, but never to that of her child, the last sight of which was when it was in the arms of a brawny Indian crying piteously for help.

Long Search Commences

The sons of Mrs. Slocum became prosperous business men, and after the Revolutionary war made every effort to recover their sister. In 1784 two of them visited Niagara Falls, where a large number of Indians were gathered, made diligent inquiries, and offered liberal rewards for any information of her. They prosecuted the search for several weeks, and returned to their home with the strengthened belief that their sister was dead.

The mother, however, could not be persuaded, and four years later various members of the Slocum family spent several months in the West among the Indian agents and traders, publicly offering $500 to anyone who would furnish information as to the fate of Frances. But their efforts were without results, as were those of four of the brothers who undertook a similar expedition in 1797.

Mother Faithful Unto Death

Mrs. Slocum continued an unceasing search for her daughter until her death in 1807, at which her sons promised to use every effort to learn what had become of their sister abducted nearly thirty years before. They faithfully carried out this pledge, and in 1826 made a long and expensive journey to Upper Sandusky to see a woman, living among the Indians, whose appearance was said to point to white origin. Again disappointed, they abandoned the search as hopeless.

Colonel Ewing Suspicious

In the month of January, 1835, Col. George W. Ewing, a gentleman connected with the Indian service of the Government, and proficient

in all of the Miami tongues, was benighted near an Indian town on the Mississinewa River, known as Deaf Man's Village, near the present City of Peoria. He applied for lodging and was hospitably received at a respectable dwelling. He was fatigued and unwell and, after eating, lay down upon some skins in the corner of the room. The household consisted of an old woman and a number of children, all of whom treated her with the greatest of deference and who departed to their own sleeping quarters.

Hears Strange Story

As Colonel Ewing lay upon his pallet he watched the old lady moving about, and noted particularly the color of her skin and hair. The result of the scrutiny convinced him that she was a white woman and he opened a conversation with her. She admitted that his suspicions were correct. She said that she was stolen by the Indians when a small child and had carefully concealed that fact from those of her own race whom she met for fear that her relatives would claim her. But she was old now and felt that she would not live much longer, and if any one of her relatives or friends were living she would be glad to see them. She distinctly remembered the name of her father, but could not recall her own.

Writes to Pennsylvania Postmaster

Colonel Ewing was so impressed with her narrative that he addressed a long letter, giving the particulars, to the postmaster at Lancaster, Pennsylvania. The colonel had never heard of the Slocums, but he judged from certain answers made by the old lady that her home was somewhere in that state.

Letter Thrown Away as a Hoax

The letter reached its destination, but when the postmaster read it he concluded that it was a hoax, and flung it among some waste papers, where it lay for two years. At the end of that time, the postmaster died and his widow, in overhauling his effects, came upon Colonel Ewing's letter. She had never heard the name of Slocum either, but thinking there was something in the story she sent the letter to the Lancaster Intelligencer. A copy of that paper, which contained the text of Colonel Ewing's letter, fell into the hands of the Rev. Samuel Bowman, who was intimately acquainted with the Slocum family and

he mailed a paper to Frances Slocum's brother, who still lived in Wilkesbarre.

Recovered Letter Reaches a Slocum

The reception of the letter, with Mr. Bowman's communication, threw the Pennsylvania community into general excitement; but as two years had passed since the letter was written, which stated that the old lady was even then under a premonition of death, an inquiry was addressed to Colonel Ewing by John J. Slocum, the nephew of Frances.

Slocums Start for Deaf Man's Town

A prompt reply, dated Logansport, came to hand saying that the woman was alive and would be glad to see any of the Slocums. The letter also contained minute directions as to the course they were to take to reach her. Arrangements were at once made for the journey. Isaac Slocum and Mrs. Mary Town, brother and sister of Frances, resided in Ohio, but not in the same neighborhood. Joseph Slocum, of Wilkesbarre, another brother, started in his carriage, taking his sister, while Isaac went in advance, it being agreed that they should meet in Deaf Man's Village.

Brother Meets Sister

Isaac reached that place ahead of the others and, accompanied by an interpreter, made a call upon the lady, who received them pleasantly but evidently with suspicion. The brother found her to all appearances a typical Indian, but he had fixed his mind on an unerring test of her identity. Previous to being carried away more than fifty-nine years before, her brother Ebenezer had crushed the forefinger of her left hand with a hammer. Taking hold of her hand and raising it, he saw the disfigurement. "What caused that?" he asked. "My brother struck it with a hammer a long time ago," was the answer.

"Yes, Yes, Franca, Franca!"

The two remained some time in conversation, but the woman did not seem at ease, and Isaac Slocum returned to the Village of Peru to await the arrival of his brother and sister. When they came, the three made another visit to the woman. She treated them with the same kindness she had shown before, but was stoical and unmoved, and when she

saw tears in their eyes she became somewhat ill at ease. The only time she evinced any strong emotion was when she was asked her name. She replied that she had forgotten.

"Is it Frances?"

Her dark features suddenly lighted and she nodded her head. "Yes, yes, Franca, Franca."

The visit was prolonged for several days, and some months later was repeated, several of the nieces and nephews joining the party.

The Remarkable Story in Order

From these visits of the different relatives it developed that when Frances was captured as a child of five years, the Indians carried her rapidly through the woods until near the Genesee River they made their first permanent encampment. In the following spring she was taken to Sandusky, Ohio, where she remained until autumn, when her Indian friends moved to Niagara, where she lived for a year. Thus she became a part of the migratory tribe; was born again as an Indian, and soon her greatest dread was lest she be discovered by her relatives and returned to civilization.

Adopted Into the Tribe

Frances was adopted into the tribe as Mah-cones-quah, or Young Bear. She married She-pah-can-nah, known as Deaf Man, who was head of a village under the principal war chief, Francis Godfrey. Four children were born of their union, which gave her high position with the tribe. She became wealthy and was held in great veneration by her descendants and all the members of the tribe. At the time she met Colonel Ewing her husband had been dead about two years.

Last of Direct Descendants

She herself continued to reside at Deaf Man's Village until her death March 9, 1847. Four days afterward her daughter Ke-ke-na-kush-wa died, aged forty-seven; she was the wife of Capt. John B. Brouilette. The name of her other daughter was O-zah-wah-shing-quah, who married twice—first, Tah-co-nah and secondly, Wah-pah-pe-tah (Peter Bondy). By the latter she had several children, and died in January, 1877, the last of the direct issue of Frances Slocum.

Slocum Reserve

Not long before her death John Quincy Adams attracted considerable attention in Congress by a speech in favor of a bill introduced by B. A. Bidlack, of Pennsylvania, which provided that one square mile of the land occupied by the Miami Indians, embracing the house and improvements of Frances Slocum, should be granted in fee to her and her heirs forever. The bill became a law. Not a few of her descendants lived for years in Wabash County occupying lands in the reservation west of La Fontaine.

Slocum Monument

A Slocum Memento

Dr. Perry G. Moore, of Wabash, was one of the Slocum family friends, and owns one of its long-prized heirlooms. It is valuable historically and remarkable as a work of art—a rich blanket of the finest broadcloth, worn for years by Frances Slocum and more than a century in age. Its border is worked by hand in beautiful colored ribbons and decorated with silver tips or buttons. The blanket is four feet square, well preserved, every stitch put into it is by hand, and the entire work

shows both remarkable skill and unusual taste. It was presented to the Doctor by William Peconga, an Indian, who married a granddaughter of Mrs. Slocum.

Captivity of Miss Thorpe

The captivity of the little daughter of Moses Thorpe is not dissimilar to that of Frances Slocum, although the scene of her adventures was in the Wabash Valley and the closing chapter of her story is written in the county itself. According to Mr. Hackelman: "Moses Thorpe lived somewhere in the valley of the White Water River, probably within the then limits of Wayne County, during the war with Great Britain (1812). Several times in the early part of the war, the Indians on the Mississinewa and White Water rivers made incursions into the White Water country. At one time (March 13, 1813) two young men on Salt Creek were killed by the Indians while working in a clearing, and on the same night another was killed at his sugar camp further up the White Water River.

"About the same time when these occurrences took place, or from my recollection of the story it was the same night, the little daughter of Moses Thorpe was carried off by the Indians. I remember hearing my father say that part of his company, or the company to which he belonged, captured from the Indians near Strawtown, or White River, some of the goods and the tent which were recognized as the property of one of the murdered men. The little daughter of Mr. Thorpe, however, was never recaptured. He spent several years in hunting for her, but his efforts were unsuccessful. The girl grew up to womanhood and married Captain Dixon, a Miami Indian living on the Mississinewa River near the old Josina village in Wabash County.

Awful Death of Captain Dixon

"What became of Mr. Thorpe and his wife, I am not advised. I have however seen it stated that they spent the decline of life in the Upper Wabash Valley, and that they finally discovered and recognized their daughter some time after her marriage with Captain Dixon.

"Miss Thorpe and Captain Dixon raised a family of several children and although she was deprived of an English education, she manifested a desire to have her children educated and persuaded her husband to patronize the neighboring schools. I think it was in the winter of 1845-46 that Hon. Jacob L. Sailors taught a school a mile or so west of Ashland, and Captain Dixon sent his son Charley to Mr. Sailor's school,

with very good success as to the progress made in his studies. Charley Dixon still lives in that neighborhood (written in the early '80s).

"Now this Captain Dixon, like most of his race, was a lover of drink, and spent most of his time at such places as he could procure whiskey—sometimes winding up with a fight. Finally about the year 1850, in one of those drunken fights with a Pottawatomie Indian he received a blow on the head with a hoe that happened to be near by, cutting his head open. The wound was dressed by Dr. Mauzy of Ashland, the fight having taken place in that town; and though it was a terrible wound the doctor expressed his opinion that if the patient could be kept perfectly still there would be a chance for his recovery. The Indians then in town wanted to take him home the same evening, but Dr. Mauzy told them that he would die before reaching town, although the distance was only about two miles.

"The next morning, however, the Indians came in great numbers and demanded that he should be taken immediately. Of course no resistance was made, and Captain Dixon was put on a sled and was last seen going at a pretty lively gait over the rough muddy road. The journey was acomplished in good time, but upon reaching the wigwam of the captain it was found that he was stiff and cold in death, and his blood and brains were bespattered all over the sled. Yet so far as public sentiment was concerned, even among the Indians, there was but little loss.

Suicide of the White Wife

"About the same time Miss Thorpe, the wife of the captain, in a fit of despondency left her Indian home and walked down to the Mississinewa River, half a mile distant, to a place called Hog Back. This romantic spot is caused by a long detour of the river inclosing several hundred acres of land, then coming round with a long sweep, and, in connection with Grant Creek, is within 100 feet of its waters above. Above these two parts of the river is a rugged hill, probably about eighty feet high and the same thickness and running several hundred feet. Here Miss Thorpe, the captive Indian white woman, paused a few moments and then deliberately plunged into the blue waters of the Mississinewa River and was seen no more alive."

Formal Adoption Into the Tribe

It is said that the husband of one of Frances Slocum's daughters—he is variously called Peter Bundy, Peter Bondie, Peter Bondy and

Gradeway Bundy (Indian name)—was adopted into a tribe of Miamis about 1840. The account of this adoption, taken mainly from the reminiscences of Jacob D. Cassatt, is as follows: It has always been a custom among the Miamis, as among other Indian nations, upon the death or loss of children which threatens the extinction of the family to adopt another into the household. Now Allolah, the Black Raccoon, without children of his own, married a squaw who was the mother of a son by a former marriage. According to the usages of the tribe, a man marrying an Indian woman with a child or children accepted the latter as his own, entitled to all the rights of descendants by blood. But in the course of time this adopted son and heir of his own race met a violent death, and Allolah was again left childless.

A proper time having elapsed after that event, a selection was made as a substitute for the deceased in the person of Bondie, Bondy or Bundy, as the case may be.

When Chief Allolah had decided that the time had come to have this selection formally approved, he gave notice of his purpose to the head man of the tribe in the vicinity. Then preparation began on an extensive scale. A beef from the woods was killed weighing 1,800 pounds, and after it was dressed, it was cut into large pieces, put into great kettles and boiled. Afterward the meat was cut into small pieces and piled on blankets spread upon the ground for the purpose, preparatory to the coming feast.

At the appointed hour a distant rumbling was heard in every direction, as of many horses in rapid flight. The sounds came nearer and, with their distinctness, became more fearful. Finally, at about 10 o'clock at night a fierce yell resounded from every point of the compass, when, as if they had come by previous concert, Indians on horseback dashed in, meeting at a designated spot.

Soon after these numerous arrivals were announced, a suitable plateau was selected and the festival was inaugurated by the commencement of a grand dance at a late hour in the evening. First two young squaws entered the ring dressed for the dance. Then came two young braves who at once joined in the movement. The dance was continued, the number of participants increasing from time to time. Meantime a council of the head men of the tribe was in progress in the wigwam of the chief, Allolah, and at short intervals messengers were sent to inform the dancers of the progress made in the proceedings. These announcements were usually accompanied by an eloquent speech from the bearer of the tidings, greeted by acclamations of satisfaction and approval.

At length, the final announcement was made, declaring as the

decision of the council, upon mature deliberation, that the proposed adoption had been satisfactorily consummated. This announcement, especially, was made with a solemn flourish, and received with extraordinary demonstrations of joyous satisfaction by two of the festive throng. While these things were in progress and whenever the demands of appetite made it necessary, the hungered ones repaired to the commissariat where the bounteous supply of pieces of beef had been piled away on the blankets, and partook to their satisfaction of the luscious viands.

The adoption ceremonies being completed, the congregated host filed off and departed for their several homes, well satisfied with what had taken place. Ever afterward, Peter Bundy was acknowledged as the son and heir of the great chief Allolah.

CHAPTER VIII

WABASH COUNTY PIONEER SOCIETY

First Meeting of Old Settlers—Major Fisher on "Old Times"—First Grand Jury Again Called—How Daniel Sayre Happened to Stay—"Wild Cat" Banking—Permanent Organization—Constitution—First Regular Officers—Roll of Old Settlers—Henry Nusbaum, 105 Years Old—Presidents of the Association—Rich Historical Store House—Judge Coombs' Pioneer Picture—Trial of Two Hundred Canal Laborers—Rattlesnakes—First Dance for White Folks—The Star Meeting of 1888—From Cabin to Palace—Judge Biddle's Recollections—Judge N. O. Ross—Treaty Buildings (by Hugh W. Hanna)—Domestic Stanchness—Old Fiddlers' Contest—Descendant of the Great Godfrey—Fortieth, the Most Successful Reunion—Lincoln Centennial Log Cabin—Oldest Continuous Resident (1909)—Various "Oldest" in 1910—Oldest Man and Woman (1913)—The Women in Command (1914).

It was by common impulse that old settlers were disposed to meet together and recall individual and general experiences of the distant past, reviewing them in the light of early friendship never broken and confidence never betrayed, thus cementing more strongly, if that were possible, the bonds of their social compact long acknowledged among them as an inseparable obligation worthy of being transmitted to their children and children's children to remotest generations.

As the early settlers of Wabash County were rapidly descending the hillside of life, this desire prompted them to unite in the organization of a society of old settlers by which the incidents and hardships of pioneer life might be best preserved for the benefit of future generations.

First Meeting of Old Settlers

The first preliminary meeting for this purpose was held at the law office of Sivey & Mackey, on Tuesday, August 30, 1870. Elijah Hackle-

man was elected chairman and John L. Knight, secretary. The second meeting, pursuant to adjournment, was held at the courthouse, September 10, 1870—Elijah Hackleman, chairman, and Capt. B. F. Williams, secretary.

At this meeting it was agreed that a grand basket meeting be held at the Fair grounds, on West Hill Street, on September 29, 1870, when the first great meeting was held. William T. Ross was elected marshal and chairman, and delivered the first speech at an Old Settlers' Meeting.

Major Fisher on "Old Times"

Maj. Stearns Fisher was called and gave a very interesting account of his journey to this county in 1834, when there were but twelve white families living in the county. Mr. Fisher said he was the only survivor of the first Commissioner's Court held in the county. He spoke of the marriage of the first couple in Wabash County in 1832. The license was procured in Grant County and the party who was to solemnize the marriage went to the home of the intended bride near Rich Valley. When he found that they lived outside of his jurisdiction, all parties, fathers, mothers, brothers and sisters as well as friends and acquaintances, mounted their horses and rode over into Grant County where they were legally married according to the forms of law.

First Grand Jury Again Called

Elijah Hackleman called the names of the first grand jury of the county. Only two of them responded to their names, to wit: W. B. Lowery and Mahlon Pearson, both of whom came forward and gave a very interesting account of the first court held in the county, in August, 1835.

Speeches were made by Rev. George Abbott, Henry Strickler, Hon. Allen W. Smith, Hon. Robert Miller and Dr. James Ford, recounting scenes and experiences of former days. Jonathan Keller was introduced as the first white child born in Wabash County. He was so much embarrassed by having this honor thrust upon him that he could not tell any of his early experiences.

How Daniel Sayre Happened to Stay

Daniel Sayre said he did not appear in the role of a public benefactor, as it was a mere accident that he remained in this county after stopping here. He left his home in Montgomery County, Ohio, in

1832. Arriving at Fort Wayne he found himself the possessor of a five dollar bill of Ohio money. He was told by an apparently honest fellow that Ohio money would not pass very well in Indiana, and proposed to help him out by exchanging Ohio for Indiana money. Mr. Sayre stopped the next night with Lewis Rogers at the mouth of the Salamonie River, and next morning offered the landlord that five dollar Indiana bank-note, who immediately pronounced it counterfeit. Having no other money, and Mr. Rogers having rather a shabby-looking farm, he proposed to settle the bill by going to work for him. The offer was accepted and he remained there two years, and has remained in the county ever since, never regretting the fate that brought him here, and intimating very strongly that but for the interposition of that counterfeit bill his stop in Wabash County might have been very brief.

"Wild Cat" Banking

Mr. Sayre later entered into the mercantile business, and as the prevailing money at that time consisted of bills on what was known as the "Wild Cat" banks of the country, and every merchant and banker had to take a weekly publication called the Bank Note Detector, in order to know the standing of the many banks that issued money. Even then there was no assurance that a bill would be of any value by the next day, as such banks were going to the wall at all times. This continued until the general Government put a stop to the issuing and circulation of such bills by a tax of 10 per cent of their face, and today, if such a bill is found, this assessment must be paid. These banks could not stand this and they went out of business; our general banking laws and national banks have taken their place, and we see and hear no more of bank detectors of years ago. All money that is not counterfeit is now good everywhere.

Permanent Organization

Meetings were held each year, until, during the summer of 1879, a call was issued for a general meeting of the old settlers to be held in the court room in Wabash at 1:30 o'clock P. M., on Friday, September 5, 1879, for the purpose of making a permanent organization. The meeting was organized by appointing Benjamin McClure temporary chairman and Edward S. Ross, secretary. On motion of John C. Sivey, a committee constituting of one from each civil township was appointed to draft a constitution. The following persons were selected as members of that committee:

Noble Township, John C. Sivey and Alanson P. Ferry.
Liberty Township, Stephen Davis.
Waltz Township, James Anderson.
Chester Township, Henry Strickler.
Pleasant Township, Daniel Schuler.
Paw Paw Township, Robert Amber.
La Gro Township, Reason Badger.

The committee retired and in a short time reported the following, which after it had been fully discussed and amended, was adopted.

CONSTITUTION

Article I. This association shall be called the Wabash County (Indiana) Pioneer Society.

Article II. Its object shall be to cooperate with the Old Settlers' Township societies of the county, in collecting, preserving, and from time to time, publishing biographical sketches of the early settlers of the county, and other interesting matter in reference to the early settlement of the county.

Article III. The officers of this association shall be a president, seven vice presidents (one from each township of the county), a secretary, a treasurer, and an executive committee of nine, one at least to be selected from each township, of which committees the president shall be ex-officio chairman, all of whom shall severally discharge the duties usually devolving upon such officers respectively, and shall hold their respective offices for one year from the time of their election, and until their successors are chosen.

Article IV. The regular meeting of the society shall be held annually, at such time and place as the executive committee may from time to time designate.

Article V. As amended: Members of the association shall be all citizens over thirty years of age and who have resided in the county thirty years, and all citizens born in the county of the age of thirty-five years, and the wives and children of such, by signing the constitution.

Article VI. Honorary membership of the society may be created by the vote of a majority of the members present at any regular meeting thereof.

Article VII. The treasurer shall, at each regular annual meeting, make a detailed statement of all moneys received and expended by him during the year.

Article VIII. As amended: The executive committee, together with

the officers of the society, shall constitute a board for the transaction of business of the society, and shall have power to call a preliminary meeting of the board at any time, and shall have power to make all rules and regulations for the comfort of its members. And shall cause all accounts against the society to be audited by the secretary, and when admitted by the board, or by the president, an order shall be issued to the persons entitled to the same by the secretary on the treasurer, and no money shall be paid out without such order.

Article IX. The society shall have power to make by-laws needful for the rules and regulations from time to time at any of the regular meetings.

Article X. This constitution may be amended at any regular meeting of the society, by a two-third vote of the members present.

By a resolution passed at a latter meeting the annual meeting of the association was to be held on the first Wednesday of September each year, and that will be the time of meeting unless changed by the association. The purpose of selecting this day was to inform other gatherings that might be held at the City Park, and thus prevent the selection of the same day for their meetings.

First Regular Officers

After adoption of the constitution, the meeting proceeded to the election of officers, which resulted as follows: President, Allen W. Smith; vice presidents—Benedict W. Lowry, La Gro Township, Jonathan Scott, Liberty Township, Henry Strickler, Chester Township, Samuel L. Gamble, Paw Paw Township, Daniel Schuler, Pleasant Township, James Anderson, Waltz Township, John U. Pettit, Noble Township; secretary, Bennet E. Davis; treasurer, Enos F. Thomas; executive committee—Allen W. Smith, chairman, Noble Township, Joshua Farley, Chester Township, John Dufton, La Gro Township, John Banister, Liberty Township, John L. Knight and Alanson P. Ferry, Noble Township, Caleb Latchem, Paw Paw Township, Mathias Lukens, Pleasant Township, Elihu Weesner, Waltz Township.

By order of the executive committee a meeting was held September 11, 1879, at the Fair grounds in the City of Wabash, for the purpose of receiving the signatures of the old settlers to the constitution, who wished to become members of the association.

Roll of Old Settlers

The following is a list of old settlers, exhibiting their names, date of birth, place of nativity, and date of settlement in Wabash County.

Mrs. Mary Cutler, born February 12, 1799, in Virginia; date of settlement, June 10, 1845.

John U. Pettit, born September 11, 1820, in New York; date of settlement, April 24, 1841.

Allen W. Smith, born May 12, 1817, in Indiana; date of settlement, April 23, 1834.

William H. Parke, born July 8, 1808, in New Jersey; date of settlement, July 5, 1846.

Alanson P. Ferry, born April 13, 1820, in Ohio; date of settlement, April 20, 1849.

Sarah Tyer, born August 4, 1786, in Delaware; date of settlement, February —, 1843.

Catharine Stitt, born March 23, 1811, in Pennsylvania; date of settlement, May 29, 1834.

Lodema Robinson, born July 4, 1795, in Vermont; date of settlement, March —, 1834.

James W. Curry, born October, 20, 1808, in Pennsylvania; date of settlement, October —, 1832.

Catharine Sailors, born January 30, 1811, in Kentucky; date of settlement, March 28, 1841.

Mary R. Banister, born January 31, 1825, in Indiana; date of settlement, September —, 1847.

John B. Tyer, born March 13, 1828, in Delaware; date of settlement, February —, 1843.

Charles Sailors, born October 15, 1811, in Indiana; date of settlement, September 23, 1847.

John Banister, born April 9, 1823, in Indiana; date of settlement, September 23, 1847.

John Russell, born October 29, 1811, in Indian Territory; date of settlement, April 24, 1834.

Jacob L. Sailors, born August 23, 1813, in Indiana; date of settlement, March 29, 1841.

Philip M. Amiss, born October 6, 1814, in Virginia; date of settlement, September 1, 1849.

Tobias Beck, born December 2, 1815, in Pennsylvania; date of settlement, April 10, 1844.

John Reed, born August 30, 1814, in Indiana; date of settlement, October 31, 1843.

Elihu Weesner, born November 4, 1815, in Indiana; date of settlement, November 1, 1844.

Sarah B. Craft, born July 3, 1813, in Indiana; date of settlement, April 25, 1846.

Thomas Webb, born October 11, 1812, in Ohio; date of settlement, September —, 1835.

Lewis J. Long, born February 11, 1818, in Pennsylvania; date of settlement, May —, 1837.

Margaret Stone, born April 21, 1826, in Indiana; date of settlement, November —, 1835.

Mary Badger, born April 9, 1819, in Ohio; date of settlement, September —, 1839.

Rhesa McClure, born January 28, 1818, in North Carolina; date of settlement, April 15, 1836.

J. Warren Hanna, born June 2, 1838, in Indiana; born in the county.

Mary S. Stone, born December 10, 1835, in Ohio; date of settlement, November —, 1839.

John Wohlgamuth, born August 15, 1823, in Virginia; date of settlement, January —, 1846.

J. P. Myers, born November 4, 1802, in Tennessee; date of settlement, December —, 1838.

Dr. Samuel G. Thompson, born January —, 1824, in Pennsylvania; date of settlement, May —, 1849.

William Ditton, born January —, 1821, in England; date of settlement, May —, 1836.

C. H. Hyronamous, born April 1, 1819, in Virginia; date of settlement, October —, 1847.

James W. Drake, born December —, 1812, in Ohio; date of settlement, March —, 1846.

Didama Drake, born February —, 1818, in Ohio; date of settlement, March —, 1846.

Daniel Weaver, born July 4, 1817, in Pennsylvania; date of settlement, February —, 1841.

Newton Fowler, born August 7, 1823, in Indiana; date of settlement, October —, 1834.

Henry Garner, born April 15, 1815, in Tennessee; date of settlement, February —, 1835.

Wiley Williams, born September 17, 1812, in Kentucky; date of settlement, October —, 1840.

Robert Russell, born September 27, 1818, in Indiana; date of settlement, October 7, 1837.

John V. Reed, born September 10, 1828, in Indiana; date of settlement, March —, 1835.

William T. Clow, born May 6, 1827, in Kentucky; date of settlement, March 1, 1843.

Jonathan Scott, born January 26, 1816, in Indiana; date of settlement, January 4, 1835.

Dr. John H. DePuy, born August 30, 1820, in Pennsylvania; date of settlement, July 20, 1846.

Curtis H. Pauling, born May 18, 1818, in Pennsylvania; date of settlement, October —, 1837.

Robert Amber, born April 26, 1826, in Indiana; date of settlement, October —, 1837.

Mathias Lukens, born November 8, 1817, in Ohio; date of settlement, August —, 1835.

James Ramsy, born May 24, 1811, in Pennsylvania; date of settlement, September 15, 1843.

Peter T. Spence, born February 18, 1817, in Delaware; date of settlement, January 21, 1848.

John Graves, born May 15, 1825, in Tennessee; date of settlement, April —, 1835.

Elizabeth Graves, born April 14, 1823, in Delaware; date of settlement, ———, 1834.

J. W. Garrison, born May 28, 1836, in Indiana; born in the county.

Elijah Hackleman, born October 18, 1817, in Indiana; date of settlement, June 25, 1849.

Margaret Hackleman, born September 22, 1821, in New Jersey; date of settlement, June 25, 1849.

Philip Schuler, born April 12, 1819, in Pennsylvania; date of settlement, October —, 1837.

John Fall, born January 13, 1813, in Ohio; date of settlement, winter, 1837 and 8.

William A. Elward, born September 8, 1838, in Indiana; born in the county.

Hiram Pickering, born October 8, 1814, in Ohio; date of settlement, June —, 1845.

Jesse Miller, born December 3, 1821, in Ohio; date of settlement, August 7, 1841.

Daniel R. Fowler, born January 22, 1826, in Indiana; date of settlement, September —, 1834.

Edward F. Owen, born September 19, 1819, in Indiana; date of settlement, February 26, 1842.

Martha A. Owen, born November 27, 1819, in North Carolina; date of settlement, February 26, 1842.

Daniel Schuler, born November 20, 1817, in Pennsylvania; date of settlement, October 17, 1837.

Charles C. Evans, born July 17, 1825, in Ohio; date of settlement, February —, 1847.

Erastus G. Burgett, born January 13, 1841, in Indiana; born in the county.

Reuben Reed, born August 31, 1816, in Indiana; date of settlement, February —, 1843.

John C. Sivey, born January 3, 1818, in Virginia; date of settlement, November 17, 1840.

James Moore, born July 7, 1805, in Virginia; date of settlement, January 4, 1848.

Henry Strickler, born March 20, 1804, in Tennessee; date of settlement, February 28, 1836.

Bennet E. Davis, born November 14, 1811, in Kentucky; date of settlement, September 19, 1840.

Olive P. Beck, born September 27, 1821, in Indiana; date of settlement, April 10, 1844.

Henry Nusbaum, born November 5, 1776, in Maryland; date of settlement, September 5, 1845.

F. W. White, born ———, 1812; ——— date of settlement, ———, 1839.

Malotha Reese, born March 7, 1817, in Pennsylvania; date of settlement, August 15, 1841.

John Lewark, born December 20, 1805, in Virginia; date of settlement, January 3, 1844.

David Squires, born June 19, 1809, in Ohio, date of settlement, September —, 1841.

George W. Stewart, born December 13, 1802, in Ohio; date of settlement, March 13, 1844.

Benjamin Sayre, born March 6, 1793, in New Jersey; date of settlement, October —, 1846.

Levi S. Thomas, born November 1, 1809, in Ohio; date of settlement, December 20, 1839.

Lois R. Kunse, born February 6, 1832, in Indiana; date of settlement, October 11, 1838.

Elemander F. Luse, born April 9, 1828, in Indiana; date of settlement, August 14, 1849.

John Pearson, born May 17, 1799, in North Carolina; date of settlement, May 31, 1848.

William W. Ford, born February 28, 1839, in Ohio; date of settlement, April 1, 1840.

William J. Ford, born April 30, 1805, in Ohio; date of settlement, March, 1840.

Mary Ford, born September, 1819, in New York; date of settlement, March, 1840.

John Ring, Sr., born April 3, 1812, in Indiana; date of settlement, February, 1847.

Melissa Ring, born November, 1825, in Ohio; date of settlement, February 1, 1847.

Mason I. Thomas, born February 15, 1826, in Indiana; date of settlement, February 17, 1835.

Joseph W. Ridgway, born September 9, 1805, in Pennsylvania; date of settlement, September 17, 1860.

Alfred Hornaday, born December 13, 1812, in North Carolina; date of settlement, September 12, 1841.

Joseph H. Ray, born May 22, 1809, in Ohio; date of settlement, September 28, 183—.

John A. McHenry, born July 31, 1825, in Virginia; date of settlement, September 30, 1843.

David Bruner, born December 18, 1804, in Virginia; date of settlement, February, 1839.

Hugh W. Hanna, born October 1, 1834, in Indiana; date of settlement, May, 1835.

Edward S. Ross, born November 17, 1827, in Indiana; date of settlement, August 15, 1848.

John Q. Hale, born November 4, 1810, in Kentucky; date of settlement, May 20, 1843.

Charles Votaw, born September 8, 1819, in Ohio; date of settlement, March, 1845.

Sarah A. Votaw, born October 5, 1821, in Indiana; date of settlement, February, 1844.

Edward H. Harris, born March 13, 1820, in Indiana; date of settlement, August, 1835.

Dexter Brooks, born September 26, 1812, in New York; date of settlement, June, 1835.

David Kunse, born October 29, 1813, in Virginia; date of settlement, November 24, 1848.

Philip Martin, born January 11, 1813, in Ohio; date of settlement, September 11, 1834.

William L. Russell, born January 8, 1821, in England; date of settlement, October, 1845.

Joel Brewer, born October 8, 1810, in Ohio; date of settlement, February, 1849.

Lawson Story, born August 9, 1822, in Indiana; date of settlement, September 1, 1848.

Henry Calfee, born October 19, 1812, in Virginia; date of settlement, November 4, 1847.

Mark Stratton, born September 27, 1812, in New Jersey; date of settlement, June, 1838.

William T. Ross, born January 25, 1808, in Kentucky; date of settlement, October 10, 1835.

Mary Jane Ross, born January 1, 1818, in Indiana; date of settlement, January 17, 1838.

Samuel Abbott, born February 21, 1819, in Indiana; date of settlement October, 1834.

Eliza Ann Abbott, born March 5, 1821, in Indiana; date of settlement, October, 1834.

Benedict W. Lowry, born June 22, 1812, in Maryland; date of settlement, August, 1834.

Enos F. Thomas, born May 30, 1827, in Ohio; date of settlement, February, 1835.

Elizabeth C. Thomas, born May 30, 1827, in Indiana; date of settlement, October, 1838.

Ida Thomas, born August 14, 1855, in Indiana; born in the county.

Mahlon C. Cory, born February 17, 1816, in New Jersey; date of settlement, October 21, 1845.

Nancy Cory, born August 6, 1815, in Indiana; date of settlement, October 21, 1855.

Benjamin McClure, born April, 1812, in Ohio; date of settlement, September, 1844.

Sarah McClure, born December 22, 1811, in Ohio; date of settlement, September, 1844.

F. W. White, born May 22, 1812, in New York; date of settlement, October, 1839.

Edward Smith, born February 23, 1823, in Ohio; date of settlement April, 1841.

Philip Smith, born August 15, 1810, in Germany; date of settlement, November 20, 1839.

Dr. Henry H. Gillen, born June, 1818, in Kentucky; date of settlement, November, 1853.

Francis D. Gilson, born June 9, 1804, in Virginia; date of settlement, October, 1836.

Nathaniel Chiles, born January, 1817, in Delaware; date of settlement, 1832.

Joseph McClintock, born January 5, 1822, in Ohio; date of settlement, October, 1841.

Dr. James Ford, born January 19, 1812, in Ohio; date of settlement, February 4, 1841.

America Ford, born 1819, in Kentucky; date of settlement, February 4, 1841.

Samuel Bussard, born February 22, 1812, in Maryland; date of settlement, 1838.

Nicholas D. Myers, born April 12, 1814, in Ohio; date of settlement, March, 1849.

S. A. Myers, born 1812, in Ohio; date of settlement, 1849.

Joshua Farley, born December 3, 1814, in Pennsylvania; date of settlement, November, 1839.

William W. Stewart, born February 8, 1826, in Indiana; date of settlement, March, 1845.

Nancy K. Stewart, born September 13, 1824, in Virginia; date of settlement, 1842.

Samuel L. Gamble, born July 11, 1821, in Virginia; date of settlement, June, 1836.

Thomas Webb, born October 11, 1812, in Ohio; date of settlement, September, 1839.

John Hoover, born April 1, 1815, in Pennsylvania; date of settlement, October, 1849.

Moses W. Ross, born July 11, 1823, in Indiana; date of settlement, October 9, 1839.

Julia Ross, born October 23, 1817, in Tennessee; date of settlement, August, 1838.

Samuel Shellhamer, born April 8, 1807, in Pennsylvania; date of settlement, 1846.

Minus Farlow, born March 28, 1814, in Maryland; date of settlement, 1842.

William R. Collins, born June 11, 1823, in Indiana; date of settlement, 1843.

Jacob Unger, born May, 1828, in Pennsylvania; date of settlement, 1840.

Tilman A. Webb, born March, 1822, in North Carolina; date of settlement, 1847.

Thomas F. Payne, born August 22, 1826, in Virginia; date of settlement, August 22, 1849.

Timothy Brown, born in 1812, in Pennsylvania; date of settlement, 1851.

Lewis D. Quick, born in 1820, in Indiana; date of settlement, 1851.

John E. Peebles, born in 1801, in Virginia; date of settlement, 1851.

Edward D. Busick, born March, 1817, in Kentucky; date of settlement, 1836.

James D. Conner, born July 11, 1819, in Indiana; date of settlement, October, 1840.

Joseph Baker, born in 1818, in Ohio; date of settlement, 1840.

MarEin Alger, born in 1819, in Ohio; date of settlement, 1848.

Jesse Way, born in 1829, in Ohio; date of settlement, 1840.

William Carr, born in 1821, in Kentucky; date of settlement, 1848.

Benjamin Prince, born in 1824, in Ohio; date of settlement, 1842.

James Stewart, born in 1814, in Ohio; date of settlement, 1846.

William Pearson, born in 1826, in Tennessee; date of settlement, 1834.

Jacob H. Boblett, born in 1822, in Ohio; date of settlement, 1844.

Dr. Eden P. Peters, born in 1822, in Ohio; date of settlement, 1846.

Ann Park, born in 1816, in New Jersey; date of settlement, 1846.

John L. Baer, born in 1835, in Ohio; date of settlement, 1842.

John Reeves, born in 1811, in Ohio; date of settlement, 1851.

Ezra Hawkins, born in 1818, in Ohio; date of settlement, 1842.

Garrison Baer, born in 1837, in Ohio; date of settlement, 1840.

John L. Cowgill, born in 1826, in Ohio; date of settlement, 1844.

Eliza Reeves, born in 1810, in Ohio; date of settlement, 1851.

Alfred H. Stoops, born in 1831, in Indiana; date of settlement, 1852.

William T. Stone, born in 1824, in Indiana; date of settlement, 1850.

David Stoops, born in 1818, in Alabama; date of settlement, 1853.

Anna Stoops, born in 1836, in Indiana; born in county.

Moses Thrush, born in 1827, in Pennsylvania; date of settlement, 1842.

George J. Stephenson, born in 1831, in Ohio; date of settlement, 1851.

John S. Pike, born in 1813, in Ohio; date of settlement, 1842.

Andrew R. Starbuck, born in 1807, in North Carolina; date of settlement, 1847.

Permelia Peabody, born in 1811, in New York; date of settlement, 1833.

Phebe McKibben, born in 1833, in Indiana; born in county.

Sarah E. Pratt, born in 1819, in New York; date of settlement, 1843.

Julia Conner, born in 1825, in Indiana; date of settlement, 1835.

Hannah Webb, born in 1829, in Indiana; date of settlement, 1847.

Mary Fall, born in 1809, in North Carolina; date of settlement, 1843.

Martha Weesner, born in 1824, in North Carolina; date of settlement, 1846.

Druzilla Quick, born in 1817, in Indiana; date of settlement, 1851.

Samuel Long, born in 1829, in Pennsylvania; date of settlement, 1844.

Elizabeth A. Ford, born in 1842, in Indiana; born in the county.

Julia M. Hymen, born in 1819, in Germany; date of settlement, 1868.

Lucinda H. Sivey, born in 1823, in Kentucky; date of settlement, 1839.

Jane King, born in 1836, in Indiana; born in the county.

Eunice Richards, born in 1822, in Ohio; date of settlement, 1842.

Marga Long, born in 1838, in Ohio; date of settlement, 1842.

Dr. Michael R. Crabill, born in 1817, in Virginia; date of settlement, 1847.

Eva Crabill, born in 1827, in Ohio; date of settlement, 1847.

Mary I. Brooks, born in 1832, in Indiana; born in the county.

Adelia Henley, born in 1840, in Indiana; born in the county.

Ephraim F. Keller, born in 1814, in Indiana; date of settlement, 1828.

Toliver B. Clark, born in 1839, in Indiana; date of settlement, 1846.

Capt. Benjamin F. Williams, born September 29, 1830, in Indiana; date of settlement, 1836.

Allena F. Williams, born in 1843, in Indiana; born in the county.

William Sweetser, born in 1806, in Vermont; date of settlement, 1847.

Robert B. Sweetser, born in 1842, in Indiana; date of settlement, 1847.

Miles H. C. Morgan, born in 1815, in Kentucky; date of settlement, October 5, 1849.

Andrew Wilson, born in 1812, in Virginia; date of settlement, September 19, 1840.

Francis M. Calfee, born October 18, 1838, in Indiana; date of settlement, April 6, 1839.

Theodore W. McClure, born August 30, 1835, in Ohio; date of settlement, September, 1844.

Lewis B. Davis, born October 26, 1830, in New York; date of settlement, April 1, 1852.

Mary Baily Davis, born October 20, 1835, in Ohio.

Timothy Craft, Sr., born January 10, 1818, in Ohio; date of settlement, September, 1847.

Nathan Garrison, born January 6, 1831, in Indiana; date of settlement, 1835.

Richard Stoops, born August 7, 1811, in Indiana; date of settlement, September, 1850.

Adam Graves, born January 1, 1820, in Tennessee; date of settlement, February, 1835.

Samuel G. Smiley, born July 17, 1825, in Indiana; date of settlement, October 11, 1851.

Daniel Sayre, born June, 1815, in New York; date of settlement, March, 1832.

John L. Stone, born November 16, 1815, in Kentucky; date of settlement, July 22, 1839.

Frederick Rickert, born October 2, 1825, in Germany; date of settlement, August 10, 1854.

Mary B. Brewer, born February 7, 1815, in Indiana; date of settlement, February, 1849.

Lucy Carver, born April 1, 1828, in Ohio; date of settlement, September, 1840.

Richard Tyner, born August 17, 1823, in Indiana; date of settlement, October, 1849.

Sarah J. Tyner, born March 2, 1829, in Indiana; date of settlement, October, 1849.

Eva Lacy, born August 10, 1817, in Pennsylvania; date of settlement, 1845.

Thomas E. Charles, born July 11, 1829, in Indiana; date of settlement, March, 1853.

Mary Wampler, born September 4, 1839, in Indiana; born in the county.

Harriet Stewart, born July 6, 1819, in New York; date of settlement, 1830.

John F. Maurer, born March 21, 1840, in Ohio; date of settlement, 1845.

Nelson M. Quick, born February 28, 1845, in Indiana; date of settlement, January, 1851.

Jesse Colbert, born February 5, 1836, in Ohio; date of settlement, 1845.

John Ring, Jr., born September 15, 1837, in Indiana; date of settlement, 1846.

Noah Eckman, born September 7, 1817, in Maryland; date of settlement, 1847.

James McGuire, born September 18, 1817, in Pennsylvania; date of settlement, 1838.

Jesse Myers, born November 4, 1802, in Tennessee; date of settlement, December, 1838.

Henry C. Miles, born May, 1827, in Ohio; date of settlement, June, 1851.

Eliza C. Miles, born July, 1836, in Ohio; date of settlement, November, 1851.

William R. Collins, born December 25, 1823, in Indiana; date of settlement, April 11, 1843.

Henry L. Williams, born August 12, 1837, in Indiana; date of settlement, 1840.

J. H. Parker, born August 8, 1817, in Pennsylvania; date of settlement, April 20, 1855.

Henry C. Beroth, born January 28, 1829, in Indiana; date of settlement, June 15, 1855.

Henry C. Sayre, born November 28, 1834, in Indiana; date of settlement, November 10, 1846.

Capt. Joseph M. Thompson, born May 28, 1828, in Indiana; date of settlement, June 15, 1842.

Nancy Wohlgamuth, born January 20, 1828, in Ohio; date of settlement, April, 1845.

Jesse Fannin, born November 9, 1820, in Indiana; date of settlement October, 1838.

John Strickler, born August 20, 1826, in Pennsylvania; date of settlement, February 28, 1836.

William Strickler, born August 12, 1833, in Ohio; date of settlement, February 28, 1836.

Alexander L. Tyer, born January 5, 1833, in Indiana; date of settlement, February, 1843.

Isophena Tyer.

Capt. Alexander Hess, born September 10, 1839, in Ohio; date of settlement, November 26, 1849.

Laura M. Hess, born February 15, 1849, in Pennsylvania.

Clarkson W. Weesner, born August 12, 1841, in Henry County, Indiana; date of settlement, 1844.

Anna E. Weesner, born December 31, 1846, in Henry County, Indiana; date of settlement, 1856.

Henry Nusbaum, 105 Years Old

The oldest person to sign the constitution was Henry Nusbaum, who was born in Maryland, November 5, 1776, and died at Wabash, Indiana, October 28, 1882, aged 105 years, 11 months and 23 days.

Presidents of the Association

The following persons have been elected presidents of the association: William T. Ross, Allen W. Smith, Judge James D. Conner, Elijah Hackleman, John S. B. Carothers, Capt. Benjamin F. Williams, Samuel L. Gamble, Nathaniel Banister, Henry Lew Groninger, Johiel P. Noftzger, James D. Conner, Jr., Warren G. Sayre, Thomas McNamee, Fred I. King and Clark W. Weesner.

Rich Historical Store House

A rich store house for material in the painting of pioneer pictures is found in the proceedings of the Wabash County Pioneer Society, a

sketch of which has just been given. Not a meeting was held at which some of the old settlers did not make contributions to local history which are worthy of permanent preservation; so that what selections are made must be made rather at haphazard, and because space is limited, rather than because the editor considers them the very cream of the rich supply. It is self-evident, however, that Elijah Hackleman is the dominating contributor.

Judge Coombs' Pioneer Picture

At a meeting of the society, held August 23, 1883, Judge William H. Coombs, the pioneer attorney of Wabash County, drew this verbal picture: "Forty-eight years ago this month I came to Wabash on horseback, then the only mode of conveyance, and put up at Burr's Hotel on the Treaty Ground. At that time south of Wabash the Indian Reservation presented an unbroken wilderness, inhabited only by Indians, and on the north there was not a house as far as Eel River. The settlement was located in a little clearing below the bluffs. There were a few log houses and shanties for canal hands. There were one or two brick houses; one of them, a one-story brick structure, was built by Dr. Findley. There were from one to two hundred inhabitants, mostly canal hands. Across the creek was the log cabin and clearing where Little Charley, the Miami chieftain, lived. In 1835 a resident built a house on the top of the hill, and on the first night after taking up his residence there shot a wolf in his dooryard.

"The county had been but recently organized when I came. In the winter of 1834-35 the county seat was located and I assisted in the organization of the first court. Colonel Steele was selected clerk and William Johnston sheriff.

Trial of Two Hundred Canal Laborers

"I happened to strike Wabash a few days after the Irish war which had taken place at La Gro. The Fort Wayne brigade was sent for, to quell the riot, and it is said they fought nobly; they certainly captured many prisoners, as I found about two hundred locked up. I had been undecided whether to locate in Fort Wayne or Logansport, but finding so much criminal business here decided to remain. An amusing incident occurred when those two hundred prisoners were tried. Associate Judge Ballinger was missing when the case came up, and so Judge Jackson ordered the clerk to issue an attachment for his body and bring him into court. This was carried out to the letter. The two hundred prisoners were found guilty.

Rattlesnakes

"There were a great number of rattlesnakes hereabouts in those days. One day in going to La Gro on the tow-path I killed six large ones. On July 4, 1837, we celebrated the opening of the canal. I was called on to make a speech Saturday, and as the celebration was on Monday, the time for preparation was short. I wrote out the speech and on Sunday took a walk in the woods to commit it; when I nearly stepped on a rattlesnake and was considerably frightened at first, but managed to kill the reptile. A den of them was subsequently discovered along the canal while blasting.

First Dance for White Folks

"Times were dull and there was little society for young people. The one store in town was kept by Hugh Hanna in a log building. There were no saloons, drug stores or churches in the place. The spring following my arrival we had some fine fishing, as Colonel Hanna built a dam in the river. I remember hauling out as high as ninety-three in one day. The night of the Fourth of July celebration I spoke of, the first dance ever given in the place by white folks, was held on the second floor of Colonel Hanna's store."

Such little pictures as these are clear miniatures of the infant town of Wabash. When Judge Coombs thus spoke before his fellow-pioneers he was a white-haired, serene old gentleman.

Every year thereafter something interesting was occurring, both for the pioneers, and the later comers who were enjoying the fruits of their rough but effective work.

The Star Meeting of 1888

The meeting of 1888 was a star day, and Elijah Hackleman told about the Early Roads so well and thoroughly that we shall transport some of it bodily to our text in the near hereafter. Miss Anna Parish also electrified the boys, both old and younger, by her recitation, "Beautiful Recollections of Fifty Years Ago." As Secretary Hackleman enthusiastically put it: "The style, manner and felicitation in the delivery of this recitation by Miss Parish cannot be surpassed and has been rarely equaled."

From Cabin to Palace

Further, the Old Log Cabin was tendered a hearty welcome by Capt. B. F. Williams. He said those old Log Cabin days were always con-

sidered by him as the happiest, and he had noticed at the late Art Loan Exhibit (by the G. A. R.) that the primitive manner of living as represented by the Log Cabin, with its attachments, had attracted more attention than almost anything else. He added that there sat before him Jim Jackson, who came to this county almost half a century ago and settled down in Liberty Township as one of his neighbors. Mr. Jackson lived in one of the most diminutive log cabins in the township, probably twelve by sixteen feet, and at that time he had hardly enough of this world's goods to offer to divide breakfast with a hungry negro. But he was healthy and contented and by economy and industry hewed himself out a home that would now be the envy of any prince of the old world. And of a like character were most of his neighbors of that day.

"They built a school house where the old Boundary Line Christian Church now stands. The pioneer schoolmasters were as bright and intelligent as they are today and understood the philosophy of real teaching and real life, as well as those of any country; and many of those old teachers—Bowles, Fulton and Hackleman—were the peers of any educators of any age."

Judge Biddle's Recollections

Two of the old-time judges, Horace P. Biddle and N. O. Ross, sent their letters of regret and remembrance to Capt. B. F. Williams, as they were unable to attend the meeting of September, 1893, of which he was president. Judge Biddle wrote: "I first saw Wabash at the spring term of the Circuit Court in 1840. The first man I saw to know was old Johnny Smith, the odd old tavern keeper, who entertained us very well. During the term I became acquainted with many of the citizens of the town and from the country. Old Colonel Steele, with whom I afterward served in the constitutional convention—somewhat eccentric, but an honest man; Colonel Hugh Hanna, main proprietor of the town; old Colonel Sayre and Joseph Ray, excellent men.

"Wabash has always been one of my favorite counties. I feel a warm gratitude toward it and for the best reason—it gave me a full clientage during seventeen years while I was at the bar, notwithstanding the local ability and eminent talent that came there to practice from other places. The people respected my decisions while I was on the bench of the Circuit Court during nineteen years; and they supported me almost unanimously for the Supreme Bench; and I have thousands of friends there belonging to that sturdy, honest class that supported the nation quietly in peace and bravely defended it in danger. In my old age I daily feel grateful for these benefits so much needed in my earlier life."

Judge N. O. Ross

And from Judge Ross: "It would have given me great pleasure to meet the survivors of those who lived in the town and county of Wabash when my father moved there in the fall of 1829. I remember the prominent men who lived there at that time, Colonel Hanna, Colonel Steele, William Steele, John Smith and his son Allen, Joseph H. Ray, Jacob D. Cassatt, Elijah Hackleman, Judge Barlow and his brother, and Judge Lowry of La Gro, Judge Jackson, Mr. Thomas, the father of Enos Thomas, and his family, Esquire Ford, Dr. James Ford, old Jonathan Keller and his sons, Ephraim Keller, old man Farr, old man Beckner on Eel River, and there are many others whose names I do not now recall. Most of them have passed over to the other side. How few remain to connect the past with the present, and what a change fifty-five years have wrought in your town and county!

"Wabash was then composed mostly of log houses located between the bluff on the north and the canal on the south. I do not remember definitely as to the population, but there could not have been more than four or five hundred inhabitants at that time. The country was a vast forest, with here and there a log cabin and a small clearing, where the sturdy backwoodsman had started a farm.

"The woods were full of deer and some bear.

"One of the hardships that all had to endure was the difficulty to get bread-stuff. Flour was scarce and corn bread was used largely instead. I remember that in the fall of 1838 my father paid one dollar a bushel for corn and I took it on horseback to a mill on the Salamonie two or three miles above La Gro to have it ground. That winter I taught school in a little schoolhouse on the hill and the wife of Hon. J. D. Conner was one of my pupils.

"My father moved out on a tract of land he owned about two and a half miles northwest of Wabash, and my brothers and myself commenced clearing up the deadening to put in corn. I made rails during the day and at night read law by fire-light made of the bark of shell-bark hickory. Boys do not study law that way now."

Treaty Buildings (by Hugh W. Hanna)

One of the interesting features of the 1895 meeting was the receipt of a letter from San Francisco, written by Hugh W. Hanna, son of the old colonel and one of the first children born in Wabash. It is written to Mr. Hackleman, "My dear old friend" and "one who has known me from my youth." The extract relating to the Treaty Ground is repro-

duced: "In speaking of the obliteration of the old Treaty Grounds, the pride of my father, you bring sad news to my heart. I remember well, as if it were yesterday, how the log buildings put up for the use of the treaty looked. One row was built running parallel with the old State Road near the canal. Years after Uncle Peter Every lived in one of these buildings. Another row of buildings run north and south and part of them was afterward used by father for stables; that was before he put up a large frame barn. How well, also, I remember the old spring house where mother kept the milk, and the days I helped her churn butter in the old fashioned up-and-down dasher."

Domestic Stanchiness

The gathering of 1902 was a remarkably interesting one, not the least of its attractions being the outcome of the $5 prizes awarded for various virtues mostly founded on stanchness, which is so much admired by the old settler and his children, and grandchildren, and so on to the last generation—in other words, the virtue which appeals to everyone at all times.

From the goodly gathering of old people at City Park the following prize-winners were selected: Mr. and Mrs. Samuel Abbott, of La Gro, as the couple married in Wabash County who had lived longest as man and wife. They were united August 30, 1840, and had kept the road together more than sixty-two years.

Mr. and Mrs. Joe Lautzenhiser, of North Manchester, represented the natives of the county whose married life had been the longest, their union having occurred September 25, 1873.

The prize for the mother who had reared the largest number of children in the county had to be divided between Mrs. Phil Hipskind, Mrs. Christian Clupper and Mrs. Richard Elward, each having brought twelve children into the world, faithfully stood by them and "brought them up" in the true mother-sense. They were the central figures of the meeting, which may be said to have been an object lesson for those of the present, of married men and women remaining loyal to each other and their children through the years—"until death do them part."

Old Fiddlers' Contest

Old Settlers' Day for 1906 had a number of unique features. Perhaps the one which caused the most merriment was the Old Fiddlers' contest, in which were entered Felix Fourgeres, William Brown, William Patterson, Frank Owen and Jerome Wellman. As each contestant made

his effort, the park shook with applause. Then J. H. Lefforge, Dr. P. G. Moore and S. J. Payne sat in judgment and awarded the honors as follows: (1) William Patterson; (2) Felix Fourgeres; (3) William Brown. The judgment was gracefully accepted, although some of the oldest of the boys were inclined to bestow first honors on Brother Fourgeres—not that he had out-fiddled Brother Patterson, but he came to the county first!

Descendant of the Great Godfroy

From a purely historical standpoint, perhaps the paper by Gabriel Godfroy, on "The Indian Race," was the most significant, as the author is a descendant of that great war chief of the Miamis, Francis Godfroy.

Fortieth, the Most Successful Reunion

The fortieth annual reunion of the old settlers was held at City Park, September 1, 1909, and was perhaps of more general interest than any which had gone before, as it was the occasion of the dedication of the Lincoln Centennial Log Cabin. The year marked the passing of a century since the birth of that Great Soul whom we call Lincoln, so that the celebration and dedication had a double significance. The log cabin was a monument to a rugged soul, as well as to the rugged pioneer period of which the society was so close a part. The weather was ideal, the occasion was impressive and absorbing, and the attendance the largest in the history of the association.

Lincoln Centennial Log Cabin

President Weesner's address on Lincoln was warmly applauded and the history of the cabin, which is considered to be a permanent museum building, was thus told by Capt. Benjamin F. Williams:

"The story of a people is best told by their habitations and their domestic and industrial implements.

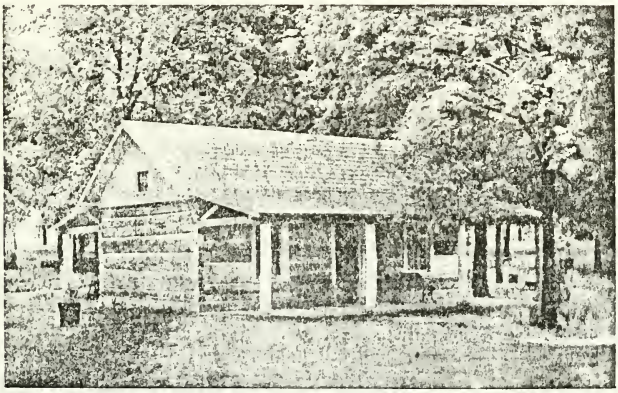
"After a lapse of seventeen centuries we correctly read the history and habits of the people of disentombed Pompeii.

"The epic of old Homer is interpreted and verified by the excavations and explorations of Dr. Schleimann after a period of 2,500 years.

"The life and story of the pioneer is revealed by the home in which he lived, and the implements which he used, mechanical and otherwise, are witnesses of his vocation and industrial advancement at the time in

which he lived, and of the comforts and conveniences which he enjoyed, and the privations and hardships which he endured.

"For this reason it has long been the desire and the purpose of the Old Settlers Society of Wabash County to reproduce a substantial memorial of the home life of the pioneer, so that when our children shall ask how the rude forefathers lived when this, now bounteous, happy land was the home of wild animals and wild men, they may be shown this reproduction of a pioneer's palace, in which were reared and lived more people than the patriarch Jacob took down to Egypt. A home where a family of sixteen children were reared, where all the hopes and fears, and all the joys and sorrows of pioneer life were shared; where



LINCOLN CABIN, CITY PARK, WABASH

the toils and privations incident to pioneer life were borne with heroic fortitude, and where the blessings of a bountiful Providence were thankfully received and enjoyed.

"The president of this society (Clarkson W. Weesner) fortunately found and secured this real home of the pioneer, around which cluster so many memories of the early days, and by his energy and wisdom, has, as a permanent object lesson, constructed out of the materials of the old home this new one.

"The hewed log cabin from which the walls of this cabin are constructed was built by John Cornell in the year 1848 on the south half of the northwest quarter of Section 6, in Township 26 north, Range 7 east, in Liberty Township, one mile south of White's Institute.

"Cornell entered this land March 30, 1848, and soon thereafter began the erection of a two-story hewed log house, eighteen feet by thirty, modeled after the house built, the same year, on the same section by Jacob Wohlgamuth.

"Cornell sold to John Spradling August 17, 1849. Spradling died in this house September 20, 1850, leaving a widow and two children, one of whom was born on the day of the father's funeral.

"The house was occupied by several families until July 4, 1873, when the top story was blown down by a hurricane, at which time it was occupied by Joseph McKinley's family and other persons who took refuge from the storm. Among the occupants was a babe two weeks old, but none were seriously injured. The house was then bought by Josephus Morrison and moved and rebuilt on the northeast quarter of the southeast quarter of Section 8, Township 26, Range 7 east, and occupied by him and his family of sixteen children for several years, and after him by various tenants until October 14, 1908, when Clark W. Weesner purchased it for the use and purpose you now see it.

"To secure permanence it was necessary to replace the old floors and foundation by concrete, which was done by Philip Hipskind & Sons, and to substitute the clapboard roof by durable slate, put on by King, McNamee & Hipskind.

"The site was selected by the president of the Old Settlers Association, the park commissioners and others, in this park now owned by the City of Wabash, and which is a part of the home of the Miami Indian Chief known as 'Charley,' whose house stood two hundred yards northwest of this place. The road in front of the door is part of the old Government road leading from Vincennes to Fort Wayne.

"The building site was surveyed and marked by William Fowler, C. E., a grandson of Isaac Fowler, first surveyor of Wabash County, and stands four square with the cardinal points of the compass, facing due south.

"The house was taken down and removed to this place gratuitously by men living in the vicinity of original site.

"It was reconstructed by William H. Dedrick, using original materials wherever practicable.

"It is hoped it may long stand as a memorial object lesson and serve as a place of safety for useful and rare relics of pioneer life."

In this connection the Plain Dealer has the following: "The Plain Dealer desires to extend congratulations to Mr. Clark W. Weesner, president of the Old Settlers Association. The Plain Dealer hereby proposes a unanimous vote of gratitude and love for Mr. Weesner, who has done more than any one else to bring the Old Settlers Association to the im-

portant place it holds. It was a labor of love. Salary would not have tempted him to the labor he has done for you pioneers of Wabash County. And when Mr. Weesner has passed to his fathers, this day and this achievement will remain a monument to him, and will show an affection and a love that nothing else could. To Mr. Weesner the Plain Dealer gladly extends congratulations, for there is not a better beloved man in all Wabash today than is Mr. Weesner.

Oldest Continuous Resident (1909)

"To Isaac Keller, the oldest resident of Wabash County in point of continuous residence, the Plain Dealer extends congratulations. It is a privilege to have lived in this county from its very infancy to the present time, and none realizes the vast advances made in the county as does Mr. Keller."

Various "Oldest" in 1910

Reported at the Old Settlers' meeting of September 7, 1910:

The oldest man in Wabash County, Anderson Martin, La Gro Township, born October 4, 1813, aged 97 years.

The oldest minister in Wabash County, or the state for that matter, Rev. Freeman T. Taylor, La Fontaine, aged 95 years.

The oldest physician, Dr. Laughlin O'Neal, Somerset, 85 years of age.

The oldest continuous resident of the county, Isaac Keller, Rich Valley, who came to that locality in 1828 when there were but two other white families living in the county; aged 89 years.

The oldest lawyer, Capt. B. F. Williams, Wabash, 80 years of age.

The oldest person who was born and has resided continuously in Liberty Township, Flavius J. Hale, 75 years old. He was the first white child born in the township.

Peter Wright, aged 90, and his wife, Catherine, 84 years old, of North Manchester, married longer than any other couple in the county. They were wedded May 26, 1844, and had (1910) lived together for more than 66 years. Mr. Wright owned the same farm he entered from the government.

Oldest Couple Present in 1912

In the Old Settlers' record for September 5, 1912, David C. Ridenour and his wife, Catharine (formerly Smith), took the prize for being the oldest continuous residents of the county, both having been born and

raised in the county. He was born April 1, 1843, and she, December 13, 1846; they were married March 9, 1865, and have lived in the county ever since. This prize of $3.00 cash was for the oldest couple present.

Oldest Man and Woman (1913)

At the reunion of 1913 it was developed that Peter T. Spence, of Liberty Township, was the oldest man in Wabash County. He was present at the gathering and, despite his 96 years, was one of the happiest at City Park.

The oldest woman and the oldest person was Mrs. Sarah Derrickson, a colored lady living on Noble Street, Wabash, who celebrated her hundredth birthday in April, 1913.

Isaac Keller still held the record for length of continuous residence, but neither he nor Mrs. Derrickson were present at the meeting.

The Women in Command (1914)

It is anticipated that the 1914 reunion will be a record-breaker, for President Weesner has appointed women directors, as follows: Mrs. Charles H. Olinger, Chester Township; Mrs. Andrew Urschel, Chester Township; Mrs. George Todd and Mrs. A. F. Tweedy, La Gro Township; Mrs. Silas D. Harris, Liberty Township; Mrs. Florence T. Mackey, Mrs. Malinda Wilcox and Mrs. Nathan F. Gilbert, Noble Township; Mrs. Howard Squires, Paw Paw Township; Mrs. George F. Ogden, Pleasant Township; Mrs. James M. Coggshell, Waltz Township. We should know, by this time, that there are more women than men the world over; that their average age is greater than that of men; that, on the whole, women are better "stayers" than men, and that when it comes to getting together and having a good time, they "have us beaten to a frazzle."

Therefore, President Weesner is fully justified in making the following announcement and prediction for 1914: "The women are largely in the majority in attendance at these reunions, and it is but just to them that they have a voice in making the arrangements for this reunion, which is intended to excel all former meetings of the association. The programme, when announced, will be received with great interest by the old settlers."

Since the foregoing was written the program has been announced and it is everything that was prophesied. It follows:

Assemble at 10 o'clock A. M.

Invocation, Rev. Dr. Charles Little.

Songs by Audience, "Should Auld Acquaintance Be Forgot?" "The Vacant Chair."

Report of Treasurer.

Roll Call of the Dead by the Secretary.

Reading Letters.

Election of Officers.

Dinner—From 11:30 to 1:30.

During the Noon Hour Songs by Ananias Frazier.

Songs by children from Whites' Institute under the direction of Miss Irene Barcus

Recitation, Andrew Urschel.

Recitation, "We Are All Here," Ezra T. Lee, of Huntington.

Recitation, "Out to Old Aunt Mary's," President.

Address, Capt. Benjamin F. Williams.

Old Fiddler's Contest, Prizes $3, $2, and $1.

Recitation, Miss Edith Brubaker.

Recitation, Mrs. Frank Howe.

Spelling Contest under direction of Mrs. Andrew Urschel.

Horse Back Riding by Ladies, dressed old-fashioned.

Closing Song, "America," Audience.

CHAPTER IX

PIONEER PICTURES

First Election—"Prairie Hen" Spryer than "Indiana"—Good Old Horse Abused—First Wheat Sown in the County—Justice in Bear Meat—A Law Case Which Truly Paid—Patriotic Dog and Pup Scrip—Food Prices Then and Now—Storage for Vegetables—Pumpkin Leather—Preserved Fruits and Meats—Cooking Arrangements—Johnny Cake, Hoe Cake, Ash Cake and Pone—Dried Fruit and Maple Sugar—Exhibits of Pioneer Utensils—Asheries—Primitive Tanneries—Old-Time Shoemakers—The Upper Wabash in a State of Nature—Beautiful April Picture—Wild Fruits and Berries—Animated Pests—Mode of Hunting Wolves—Snake "Bluffers"—A Night of Horrors—A Squirrel Invasion—Thad Butler Turned Down by John Ivory—A Rival Rubs It In—On "Growing Old"—Colonel Hanna's Convenient Horse—Cissna vs. Ferry—Major Fisher's Questionable Act—Rattled Doctor and Preacher—Not an Ivory Head—Garfield Lost No Votes on Him—Alanson P. Ferry Again—The Old Town of Wabash—Judge John Comstock—The Father—Intensity, a Youthful Trait—Becomes a Land Owner—Starts for Wabash County—Building of a Pioneer's Cabin—Not an Indian Scare on the Woman—Enters the Live Stock Business—Earliest Industrial Center—Promoter of Public Highways—Successful Private Detective Agency—Disposing of His Property—Political and Public Life—Pioneer in the Improvement of Cattle—A Popular Friend in Need—Judge Comstock's Death.

Although the Old Settlers' Society is the medium through which has flowed the high tide of pioneer reminiscences, it would be asking too much of the hearty social men and women of the olden times to confine their talks and their papers to that one agency. It is good for the present generation and the writers of history that their mellow memories should overflow into special celebrations, like the Fourth of July; into the local and county press, into county histories, and other mediums of exchange and communication.

This chapter of "pioneer pictures" is, therefore, but a collection of unrelated stories, a panorama of little pictures in which each is a miniature by itself.

At a Fourth of July celebration in Wabash (1879) Hon. A. P. Ferry, former editor of the Plain Dealer, spoke of several "First Things" connected with the county's history from which we select three.

First Election

At the time the first election was held by the people occupying the territory afterward embraced in the boundaries of Wabash County, on the 5th of November, 1832, for the choice of electors for president and vice president of the United States, the counties of Huntington and Wabash constituted the Salamonie Precinct which was attached to Grant County for general purposes. The election so held in this county was at the house of Lewis Rogers, the ferryman—the brick residence built by the Government for La Gro, the Miami chief, within the present town by that name. The whole number of votes cast was twenty-six, of which the Jackson electors received fourteen and the electors for Henry Clay, twelve.

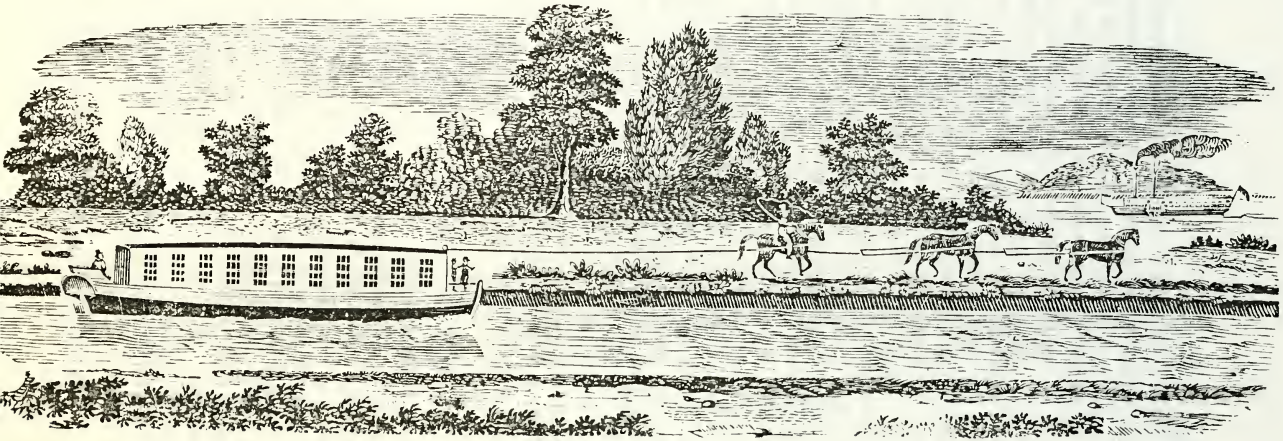
The contracts for the construction of the Wabash & Erie Canal were let at the Treaty Grounds on the 4th of May, 1834. Except while the Irish laborers were busy with trouble-making, the work progressed satisfactorily until its completion to Wabash in the spring of 1837. The water was first let in to test the embankments and enable the managers to ascertain and stop leakages. Boats had been launched farther up the line, and they only awaited the orders of the chief engineer and his assistants to be put in motion and pass down the newly constructed channel.

"Prairie Hen" Spryer than "Indiana"

The first boat entered Wabash on the 4th of July, 1837. It had been previously arranged that Captain Dana Columbia, a jolly and burly old boatman, long after known along the line as Hail (Hale) Columbia, with his boat, the Indiana, should be the first to enter; but Captain Ed Patchin, with his boat, the Prairie Hen, either by some trick or because his chicken was lighter and more fleet than the other, got the start and was the first boat and crew to land at the wharf in Wabash.

Good Old Horse Abused

"The event," says Mr. Ferry, "ended by a ball, and it has been whispered that the potions on the occasion were mixed with something stronger



In Canal Days

than water, but the known habits of boatmen of that period being to take theirs straight, throws discredit upon the statement. In view of what the canal did for the early prosperity of this part of the country, those of our citizens who were here at the commencement of the work, but while it was the only avenue through which our commercial and social communion were carried on with the outside world, felt no common regret when they saw it permitted to go out of repair and finally cease to be used. A feeling crept over them, as though the canal had been a sensible entity; that it had been ill treated, like a good horse worn out by honest and faithful work, turned out on the commons in old age to starve. But in this faster age no one has time for sentiment. The ditch is dry, as well as the eyes that could have wept over it."

First Wheat Sown in the County

Among the early products of the farms in Wabash County, that of wheat was not the most extensive, since corn was the principal crop, as well as the most lucrative. Indeed, for some years, an impression gained very general credence that the soil of this locality was not especially adapted to the growth of wheat. Experience, however, soon dispelled the idea by establishing the fact that it could be raised successfully.

The first wheat sown in the county and harvested was by Dexter Brooks, in the fall of 1836, after the county had become quite extensively settled. In order to procure the seed Mr. Brooks went to White County with a team consisting of three yoke of oxen, and upon arriving there found it necessary to assist the farmer, of whom he was to get it, in threshing out the grain, which, of course, was the occasion of some detention. In that day the condition of the roads between that county and this was such that it was almost as much of an undertaking to go that distance and return as it would be today to make a trip to California.

As has been stated, wheat would no doubt have been raised here at an earlier date than the experiment of Mr. Brooks, but for the commonly accepted opinion that it would not pay, considering the quality of the soil and the want of inducement to produce it. An additional cause, for want of attention to the matter, was found in the meagerness of the demand for that article of bread stuffs, and the absence of mills provided with the necessary machinery for bolting it. The first mill that put in a machine for separating the bran from the flour in this county was erected by Robert and Michael English on the Salamonie River, a short distance above its mouth, in 1840. In this mill the bolt was run by hand, the customer turning the crank while his grist was being ground.

Justice in Bear Meat

An old settler (not Mr. Ferry) tells the following bear story, which speaks well for the Kellers: In February, 1841, as a number of old settlers were wending their way toward Wabash, they discovered about a mile and a half west of town the tracks of a bear that had crossed the canal the night before. A party of hunters started in pursuit. They followed the tracks as far as the brakes of Eel River, where they ascertained that another party had taken the trail and followed it ahead of them, and that the advance party was mounted, followed by a large pack of dogs.

On the afternoon of the next day Uncle Anthony Keller, then living in a cabin on the present site of Rich Valley, while standing in his door observed a black object approaching which he afterward learned was no other than a huge bear. The animal passed by him without changing his course. As soon as the old gentleman could recall his scattered senses, he seized his rifle and started after the wayfarer, intent on securing the game. Judge Keller and his two sons, living near by on the hill, attracted by the excitement of the occasion, soon joined him in the chase. Jonathan Keller was also one of the party that participated in the enterprise and did his part to make the pursuit interesting.

The bear, it seemed, had traveled under the pressure of an active pursuit for twenty-four hours, and from force of circumstances was tired and considerably demoralized. In that condition he was soon treed by the dogs. The tree in which he sought refuge from his pursuers was situated near by and a little west of the canal lock known as the Matlock Lock. The pursuing party was not far behind bruin when he reached the objective point. Uncle Anthony was not long in securing a satisfactory position where he could see the fugitive distinctly, and in less time than it takes to describe it, a well-directed bullet from his rifle brought his bearship down fatally wounded. In this condition he was immediately surrounded by the dogs, but a stroke from his heavy paw sent them into a respectful distance, wholly indisposed to renew the combat. The bear, however, was finally killed, and taken to Anthony Keller's residence, where it was dressed.

Not long after, a number of Indians approached on horseback, the same party who had the previous evening taken the animal's trail. They were followed by a pack of jaded dogs, whose condition clearly indicated their interest in the chase. Uncle Anthony and his companions, being fully convinced that the Indians, having been the pursuing party, were entitled to a large share of the booty, if not the whole of it, proposed to make a complete surrender of their rights; but the Indians declined to

take all. After a short interview, in which the rights of all parties were canvassed, the dead bear was divided equally between the Indians and the whites—all of whom being conscious that they had acted the honorable part toward each other, soon departed for their respective homes, well pleased with both the excitement of the chase and the division of the spoils.

A Law Case Which Truly "Paid"

Colonel William Steele tells this one, which he entitled "Inherent Justice": In the spring of 1836, before the days of canal boats and railroad cars, or even stage coaches in Wabash County, a man from one of the New England states passed through the village of Wabash and stopped in the neighborhood of Keller's Settlement, from necessity rather than choice. He had a wife and three or four children, with a limited supply of household effects in a wagon in which he was traveling. He was very poor and had hired a team and wagon to convey him to Lafayette, Indiana, where he claimed to have friends and relatives. The stipulated price for the faithful performance of the task had been paid in advance, and all went well until the party arrived at the point mentioned. There the teamster became demoralized and refused to go any further, claiming that he had already more than earned the money he had received for the trip. It was muddy, he said, his horses were jaded and he could go no further, and would not. Finally, he unloaded the goods on the banks of the Wabash, and turned his horses' heads in the direction of the rising sun.

The husband and wife pleaded for mercy, presenting their forlorn and helpless condition; they were there in the woods without money and without friends, strangers in a strange land. But the teamster was incorrigible, refusing to hear or grant their petitions, but turned his back upon them and left them to their fate. The poor man, knowing no means of escape from the perils that surrounded him and his family, was in despair, though not entirely without hope. Looking about him for some time, he discovered a large canoe in the river, but it was fastened to the bank. Feeling that his necessities justified the proceeding, he broke the canoe from its moorings and putting his family and goods into it he started down the stream, proposing to make the journey by water. Soon, however, he was overhauled by the owned of the craft, arrested and taken back before a country squire.

Upon his representation of the case, Col. William Steele, the only attorney in the vicinity, volunteered to defend him. The lawyer recited the circumstances of the case, his forlorn condition, his abandonment

in the woods by the man he had paid, regardless of the consequences; his love for his family and his desire to protect them from impending danger and remove them to a place of safety, even though it were done in technical violation of the law, no criminal intent being shown. When the facts had been fully set forth and the merits of the case clearly presented, the sympathies of the court and the spectators present, were thoroughly enlisted in behalf of the prisoner, and he was accordingly released from custody, the papers withdrawn and no record of the proceedings entered.

Colonel Steele, ever after, in speaking of the case, declared the outcome to be one of the most satisfactory experiences of his life, one of his greatest legal victories; for, although he received no money consideration, he was more than paid by manifest gratitude of his client and the sanction of his conscience that inherent justice had been done.

Patriotic Dog and Pup Scrip

Michigan, Illinois and even Indiana were cursed by "wild cat" currency, but it was reserved for the Hoosier State alone to issue the wild Dog and Pup scrip. One of the old settlers who knew describes the Dog and Pup period of 1840 as follows: During the year 1840 the work on the Wabash & Erie Canal progressed very slowly, since there was no money to pay contractors except such as arose from the sale of canal lands, an amount equaling about twenty-five per cent of the work done. On a settlement with the contractors, the chief engineer, Jesse L. Williams, issued the drafts to the holders of claims, one on red paper for 25 per cent to be paid on presentation to the fund commissioner, which was called Red Dog, and another for the unpaid balance of 75 per cent on white paper, which was called White Dog, to be paid by the fund commissioners as the land sold should furnish the means. But these White Dog scrips, Mr. Williams wanted the state to provide for the payment of, at an earlier date than that prescribed. The state, however, failed to do anything in the way of relief, whereupon Mr. Williams, to better protect the holders by giving drafts to them on more durable paper, procured a plate engraved like a bank bill, and had a quantity of bills struck on white paper, which retained the name of White Dog and the value of which was low; hence this Dog also became the subject of vast speculation in the hands of parties having the means and opportunity to do so. It bore interest, however, from the date of issue and was received in payment for canal lands.

Blue Dog was an issue authorized by the Legislature of 1841-42 for the extension of the canal on the western division. Thus the State fol-

lowed the example of Mr. Williams. This issue was on paper of a blue tinge; hence its name, Blue Dog. It was receivable also for canal lands, and the subject of much speculation.

Blue Pup was another currency issued in small bills by contractors for work, material and necessities, and payable in Blue Dog when presented at the proper office in sums of $5. This, giving character to issues of this class, originated from the Wild Cat money which, in the year 1836, was so plentiful in Michigan and proved so worthless. A dog being considered a valueless thing, the word was applied to the canal land scrip, and the Red Dog, Blue Dog and Blue Pup went into use in the Maumee and Wabash valleys at accommodating rates.

These issues of scrip, with unpaid county orders, or more valueless city orders and the issues of suspended banks, constituted the circulating medium, in the localities where they were recognized at all, during the period from 1840 forward, until that species of paper went into disuse from force of circumstances.

Food Prices Then and Now

To the man who pays from 20 cents to 35 cents a pound for his fresh meats the thought that there was ever a time when beef sold for so low a price as 2½ cents a pound seems incredible. But the statement has been well verified that in 1842 hind quarters of beef sold for 2½ cents a pound and fore quarters for 1½ cents a pound, and the ruling price at that time for a whole mutton was only 50 cents. Deer saddles, composed of the hind quarters of a deer sold for 50 cents. The great supply of wild game was one reason why meats were so cheap. Meat prices advanced during the Civil War until the best grades of beef commanded as much as 15 cents a pound, but thereafter there was a notable decrease in price. It is inconceivable, in the present density of population and vanishing of large ranches where cattle were formerly raised in large numbers at comparatively small expense, that there will be a time in the future when prices for meats shall become relatively as low as they were in 1842.

In these days of towering prices meat, even at the price prevalent fifty or twenty years ago—steaks and roasts have more than doubled in that time—would be welcomed by the householder of today as a gift. He is rather skeptical of ever seeing that time again. Economic conditions support him in his gloom. His only hope for a reasonable decline in prices lies in the intensive stocking of all the world's ranges, together with an elimination of the artificial factors that control the prices of meats and other foodstuffs.

Storage for Vegetables

The early pioneer did not have cellars under their cabins, but when convenient a cave was made in a bank near the house and when protected by a double door of slabs at the entrance proved of great convenience in keeping fruits and vegetables from freezing during the winter. In the absence of such a cave, cabbage, potatoes, turnips, beets, radishes, onions and apples when they came, were preserved by piling them on the ground and covering them with straw and boards, and all this with a heavy coat of dirt in which a hole had been made through which they could be reached and taken out as needed, the hole being well protected and covered with snow when a supply had been taken out.

Pumpkin Leather

Pumpkins were dried by two methods: One was to cut them in narrow rings and after removing the rind, these were hung on a neatly dressed pole which was hung overhead in front of the fireplace, and kept there until thoroughly dried. The other method was to stew the pumpkin and when well dried out in the kettle in which it was cooked, it was spread out on a board prepared for that purpose and set up against something in front of the fire on the hearth, and kept there until by turning it over, it was dried out and put away for ready use. This was called "pumpkin leather" and was very convenient to nibble at and take to school. The children called this their tobacco.

Preserved Fruits and Meat

Wild cherries, currants, gooseberries, dew berries, blackberries and raspberries were dried and thus kept for use in cooking. Wild plums, grapes and crab-apples were abundant and free from worms and insects. All went into the bill of fare at the table of the pioneer. Wild deer, bear and turkey furnished the principal sources of meat.

Squirrels and wild pigeons were plentiful and a person used to the gun could get a mess for breakfast without going out of sight of the house. The deer meat would be sliced in long, small pieces and after being salted, would be strung up over the hearth in front of the fireplace where it would soon dry. This made the most toothsome and delicious dried meat, and it has been said that a person could not eat enough to make him sick. It was called "jerk." In summer when too hot for fire in the fireplace to dry the meat and a deer was killed, a trench was made in the ground and a wood fire built and when burned to coals the meat

would be hung over this until it was thoroughly dry. This saved salting the meat and it was much better when dried than salted.

Cooking Arrangements

The cooking was mostly done in the open fireplace which was made by cutting a hole in one end of the cabin and building the fireplace and chimney with stiff mud mixed with straw or grass, which was rolled out into what was called "cats." The sticks which were narrow strips rived for that purpose, were covered with this morter; and this made the stick and clay chimney of log cabin days. There was not much danger of fire popping out and setting the house on fire, as the floor was generally made of dirt. Before the crane came into use a pole was placed in the chimney above the fire, on which were chains or hooks, and the kettles were hung on these when cooking or heating water.

One kettle in which boiled dinners were prepared was about all one family could boast of, and in this lye-hominy was also made.

Johnny Cake, Hoe Cake, Ash Cake and Pone

The bread was made in the following manner: The corn was grated on a grater and mixed into a dough which was spread in cakes on a wide board which was leaned up in front of the fire until it was cooked a brown, then turned over and the other side cooked the same way. This was called "Johnny cake."

Some who had it would take a hoe without the handle and after cleaning it well and greasing it with bear's grease, would spread the dough on this and bake it the same way. This was called "hoe cake."

Sometimes the dough would be rolled in cabbage leaves or shucks of roasting ears, laid in the hot ashes and covered up with coals and hot ashes until thoroughly cooked. This was called an "ash cake."

The best bread, however, was made in the "dutch oven," or large skillet which stood on three legs and had a large heavy iron lid. After the dough was properly mixed and seasoned with salt and lard cracklins, it was put in the oven, or skillet, and set on a bed of coals and the lid covered with coals and hot ashes, until it was well cooked. This was the good old sweet pone which our grandmothers used to bake and was most delicious.

Dried Fruit and Maple Sugar

Some of the early settlers bought and set out apple and peach trees, even before the ground was entirely cleared of timber, so they had

apples in a few years. And such apples as they were; no worms or insects in the fruit at that early date! Apples and peaches were dried by peeling and quartering them, then being strung with needle and thread were hung up over head until dry.

Those who had sugar camps on their farms, tapped the trees in the spring and made molasses and sugar for family use. The spiles were generally made out of elder bushes and the sugar troughs, by cutting a poplar some eighteen inches in diameter and three feet long, which was split in the center. By leaving the ends the center was hewn out and this was used to catch the water as it came from the spiles which were placed in an auger hole in the tree just above. The store trough was made out of a large poplar log some twenty feet long which was hewn out, leaving only a shell which would hold several barrels of sugar water, which was boiled down to syrup in a furnace of two or more kettles in the sugar camp.

Some of this was kept in molasses, some when ready to grain was poured into dishes or crocks and make into cakes, and some was stirred into fine sugar which had lumps in it. And oh, how sweet they were!

Exhibits of Pioneer Utensils

Some of these primitive utensils and methods of preserving food stuffs, as also the flax break, hackle, scutching knife and flax wheel (by which the flax was converted into threads ready for the loom); and the spinning wheel, reel, winding blades and the loom with the warping bars by means of which wool was made into cloth that furnished most of the clothing for the pioneers in early days—and even the trundle bed in which the kids slept, may be seen at the log cabin in the City Park at Wabash.

Those who visited the World's Fair at St. Louis in 1903 and noticed the Philippine exhibit met with many remembrances of early pioneer life in this country, and which lead one to believe that they as a people are more than one hundred years behind our civilization.

One source of income was from ginseng which grew on the hills and high ground, and when dug and dried commanded a good price.

Ashcries

Another source of income was concentrated lye, made by burning timber, leaching the ashes and boiling this down to a solid substance, called potash, as black as tar and very brittle, which sold readily and was used for making soap. There was an ashery at Ashland in Liberty

Township, also one west of Pioneer conducted by Bentley. The small creek which runs there took its name from the fact that this ashery was located on its banks and is called the Ashery branch to this day.

Primitive Tanneries

One source of revenue enjoyed by the early settlers was the bark of oak trees which were cut in the clearings or for rails.

This bark was stripped off of the timber when the sap was up and was about four feet long, which was corded up and sold to those who were running tanneries, by the cord. The bark was ground up by breaking it in small pieces over the edge of an iron hopper in which it was ground. The hopper was fastened in a frame and was covered with a circular roof. A beam was placed in the upright piece and a horse hitched to this, and it turned the hopper by going round and round.

The vats were made in the ground some six feet deep, and the bottom and sides were made of plank, water tight. When the hair had been removed from the hides that were to be tanned, they were spread in the vats and a quantity of the ground tan bark placed between them until the vat was filled. Then this was kept covered with water and the ooze from the bark did the work, if kept there the proper length of time. An apprentice learning the tanner's trade would have to serve seven years, and then some of them were not very good tanners.

Elihu Weesner conducted a tannery in early days at Somerset, David Painter one near Red Bridge, Hiram Pickering one at New Holland, Chris. Brininger one at La Gro, Jacob Ridenour one in Wabash and Chris Gerlach one at Laketon, John Comstock at Liberty Mills. Doubtless there were others in the county. When the clearing was practically all done and the rails made tan bark became scarce, and the tanneries went out of business.

Old-Time Shoemakers

There were shoemakers in almost every neighborhood, who made the shoes, sometimes by taking his tools and stopping at the house of his customers until he had fitted out the entire family. Jonas Lee, Charles Votaw and Jacob Staley were shoemakers in Waltz Township in an early day. The people furnished their own material and they did not like to send it away from home for fear they would not get their own material in their boots and shoes, and it might be used by other parties, but when it was worked up in their presence they felt safe. Shoe pegs were made out of good sugar timber.

The Upper Wabash in a State of Nature

In 1860 Sanford C. Cox, of Lafayette, wrote his "Recollections of the Early Settlement of the Wabash Valley," much of which is of interest to the residents of Wabash County. For instance, his description of the natural scenery of the Wabash Valley will appeal to all, but especially to those of the older generations who remember it before the progress of modern institutions had made much havoc among the charms of Nature.

"Having had but little personal acquaintance with what might be termed the Lower Wabash Valley lying south of Vermillion and Parke counties," says Mr. Cox, "it could not be expected that I would have many 'Recollections' of that beautiful, fertile and prosperous portion of the Wabash Valley.

"The natural scenery of the Wabash Valley, as it was found by the first settlers, although not bluffy and broken, was nevertheless beautiful and picturesque. Hills and dales, forests and prairies, grottos, rivulets and rivers, checkered and diversified every portion of it.

Beautiful April Pictures

"It was the month of April when I first saw the Wabash River. Its green banks were lined with the richest verdure. Wild flowers intermingled with the tall grass that nodded in the passing breeze. Nature seemed clothed in her bridal robe. Blossoms of the wild plum, hawthorn and red-bud made the air redolent. The notes of the blackbird and blue-jay mingled with the shrill cry of the king-fisher, river-gull and speckled loon. On the points of the islands, cranes and herons were carrying on piscatorial adventures among the unwary minnies that had ventured into the coves that indented the islands. Large flocks of wild geese, brants and ducks occasionally passed overhead, or would light down into the bayous and hold a general carnival. It was rare sport for the young Nimrods of the neighborhood to fix up their 'blinds' around those duck ponds and bag more game than they could carry home at a load. Schools of fishes—salmon, bass, red-horse and pike—swam close along the shore, catching at the blossoms of the red-bud and plum that floated on the surface of the water, which was so clear that myriads of the finny tribe could be seen darting hither and thither amidst the limpid element, turning up their silvery sides as they sped out into deeper water.

Wild Fruits and Berries

"Perhaps no country ever produced a greater variety of wild fruits and berries. The wide fertile bottom lands of the Wabash, in many

places presented one continuous orchard of wild plum and crab-apple bushes overspread with arbors of the different varieties of the woods grape, wild hops and honeysuckle fantastically wreathed together. One bush, or cluster of bushes, often presented the crimson plum, the yellow crab-apple, the blue luscious grape and festoons of matured wild hops mingled with the red berries of the clambering sweet briar, that bound them all lovingly together.

"Gooseberries and strawberries were the first gathered by the early settlers. They were soon succeeded by the blackberries, dewberries and raspberries, which grew thickly in the fence corners, in the woods and in the vicinity of clearings and fallen timber. In more sterile and sandy regions were to be found the huckleberry and whortleberry, and in wet and marshy districts cranberries grew in great abundance.

"Black walnuts, butternuts, hickory and hazel nuts grew in great profusion throughout the Wabash country. A few persimmon bushes and apple trees, planted no doubt by the French and Indians, were found growing near the old Indian town on the north side of the Wea Prairie above the mouth of Indian Creek.

Animated Pests

"The gopher and the prairie-hawk, the wolf and the rattlesnake, with many other drawbacks that surrounded and annoyed our early settlers, should be adverted to. Black, gray and prairie wolves were quite numerous, and in many localities it was next to impossible to raise sheep and pigs until they had been hunted out. The Legislature enacted laws granting a bounty on wolf scalps sufficient to stimulate a more active and thorough extermination of these noisy serenaders, who would often approach within a few rods of the cabin and make night hideous with their prolonged howling.

Mode of Hunting Wolves

"Wolf hunts were then common, in which the inhabitants of several neighborhoods, and sometimes of a whole county, took part. They were usually conducted in the following manner: The territory to be hunted over was circumscribed by four lines, sufficiently distant from each other to enclose the proper area. To each line was assigned a captain, with his subaltern officers, whose duty it was to properly station his men along the line and at the hour agreed upon to cause them to advance in order toward the center of the arena. The lines all charged simultaneously toward the center on horseback, with dogs, guns and clubs, thus

completely investing whatever game was within the lines, and scaring it from the advancing lines toward the center, where the excitement of the chase was greatly heightened and the greatest carnage ensued. Often from two to ten wolves and as many deer were taken in a day at these hunts, and wild cats, foxes and catamounts in abundance. Horses and dogs soon became fond of the sport, and seemed to enter into it with a zest surpassing that of their masters.

Snake "Bluffers"

"There was another subtle and dangerous enemy to the early inhabitants the legislative enactments could not reach, and the most cautious vigilance of the settler could not guard against. The 'snakes in the grass' in all their fearful varieties were excedingly numerous in the country. Besides the rattlesnake, viper, adder and blood-snake, there were a great many large blue and green snakes in the prairie districts, quite saucy and pugnacious, that delighted to give chase to new comers and frighten them by their hostile attitudes and convolutions. If you would retreat, they would chase you like a regular black racer; but if you would turn and give them battle, they would immediately retreat with all possible speed, glide off into the grass and wait for a 'greener customer' to pass along, when they would again dart out at him as if they were boa-constrictors determined to take their prey. These snakes were harmless, but served to put people upon their guard for their more dangerous and venomous relatives, whose poisonous fangs were greatly dreaded by all.

A Night of Horrors

"On the night of the 12th of November, 1833, the heavens were literally filled with blazing meteors darting about in every direction from the zenith to the horizon, resembling falling stars and presenting a sublime and terribly grand spectacle. Many thought the Day of Judgment had come and that the stars were flying from before the face of the angel that was descending to place one foot upon the sea and the other upon the land and swear that 'Time can be no longer.' Serious consequences resulted to many on account of this brilliant display of aerial fire-works. Some fainted and fell to the earth (according to accounts given in the newspapers), others became insane, and a few sickly and nervous individuals died of the fright produced by this supernal illumination.

A Squirrel Invasion

"In the summer of 1834 there was a remarkable travel among the grey squirrels. Their appearance was sudden, and in a short time the

woods and prairies literally swarmed with them for two or three weeks. Men and boys laid aside their guns and killed scores of them with clubs, until they became tired of the slaughter—which at first was entered into as a matter of sport, but soon became an urgent business transaction to protect their growing crops and granaries from the depredations of these hungry invaders; who, like the locusts and frogs of Egypt, were not only a great annoyance, but threatened to destroy the substance of the land."

Thad Butler Turned Down by John Ivory

On September 7, 1910, Wabash celebrated its diamond anniversary as the county seat and a real town, as well as Old Settlers' day, and it was a "double-header" truly. The paper of the day was read by Thad Butler, the old-time editor, for years at the head of the Huntington Morning Times. He came to Wabash as a youth in war times. The city was then a place of 2,000 people, and he relates how he got into trouble at once by not knowing all about its importance.

"It was after dark when the train pulled in from the East, and I got off the wrong side of the cars. A boy with a one-horse dray was unloading some boxes from a freight car on an adjoining track. I asked him the question 'Which way is town?' The tone of contempt and the reply were a shock. Pointing to the west he answered: 'That way. Any damn fool ought to know that!' That lad was John Ivory, a loyal-hearted Irish boy with whom I became better acquainted later."

A Rival Rubs It In

Mr. Butler's introductory remarks to his "Recollections" are well worth quoting. "The first notification that I was to speak here today," he says, "came to me through the columns of my more or less esteemed contemporary, the Huntington Democrat, and the talented aggregation of discourteous Rubes who control that publication lined it out as follows:

"'Wabash, a suburb to the west of Huntington and a little farther west than La Gro, will observe its seventy-fifth anniversary on September 7th in the park at that place. Wabash, in the good old days past cut some ice, and a special effort will be made to induce many former residents to spend at least one day in the burg on the occasion of the anniversary celebration. Thad Butler, who was a power in the good old canal days, is scheduled to give an address on "Early Recollections of Wabash." They will have singing, geography and old-fashioned spelling, and the day will no doubt prove of much interest to those who used to do things seventy-five years ago.'

On "Growing Old"

"However we can afford to ignore the ill-mannered drive, for, after all, 'Growing Old' is not such a heinous crime, if we do it right; and all Wabashians can be expected to do that.

" 'Your eyes may fail and your limbs grow weak, and the blood in your veins run cold; deep lines may furrow your shrunken cheek, and your heart that was strong and bold may do its work with a feeble beat; the road may weary your stumbling feet, you may sigh for friends that you'll no more meet—but that isn't growing old.

" 'The years may number four-score or more that over your head have rolled; you may hear the wash on the other shores of the waves that are dark and cold; while your brain is keen and your soul is strong, and your heart is full of a hopeful song, you still are one of the youthful throng, and years will not make you old.

" 'When your voice is harsh and your words are mean, as you sit by the fire and scold, and your mind is fat and your heart is lean, and your thoughts are blue with mold; when you bring to the breasts of the children fears, and bring to the eyes of the women tears, it is not needful to count your years—all know you are growing old.' "

Colonel Hanna's Convenient Horse

While Thad Butler was gracefully growing old in Wabash he was thrown in with all of its leading citizens; the early ones he knew as a boy, the latter ones as a man. Let him describe some of those he met and loved them. To this end, he says: "I was a boy and had little intimacy with Colonel Hanna and Robert Cissna, two of the mighty men of the early days of Wabash, but I recollect the Colonel as a benevolent kindly old gentleman whom we all respected and loved. And these were times when the rising generation did most provoking stunts with his old driving horse. The horse would be left standing, hitched to the family carriage, while the Colonel enjoyed a visit or nap with old neighbors or friends in the stores. To quietly take possession, drive away and take the girls out for a ride, was an every-day occurrance. The Colonel hit upon the expedient of taking the lines off the bridle and carrying them into the store. It made no difference, however; the horse was gentle, strings were substituted for the lines, and the joy rides went on just the same, whether the Colonel visited or napped.

Cissna vs. Ferry

"Mr. Cissna was an old-time abolitionist and A. P. Ferry, the editor of the Plain Dealer, was also a rank republican, but they would disagree

sometimes and it was worth more than the price of a trip to Nevada when they joined issues and got into a political scrap—although their quarrels never led to anything more serious than the use of adjectives.

Major Fisher's Questionable Act

"There was another of these grand old pioneers who was one of the best friends of my youth, Major Stearns Fisher. His name is not to be spoken except with reverence. I never knew of but one questionable act of his life. The Major was caught in a rain storm down town without an umbrella. Uncle Dan Sayre, another of the mighty men of the period, came by carrying a rain-stick. 'Why, Dan, you have my umbrella!' Nobody ever thought of questioning Major Fisher's veracity, and Uncle Dan promptly turned the umbrella over with the remark 'Well, Major, I knew it wasn't mine, but I didn't know it was yours.' The Major went home in the dry triumphantly, and after the storm was over returned the umbrella to Mr. Sayre with his compliments.

Rattled Doctor and Preacher

"And there was Dr. James Ford, the pioneer physician, thoroughly versed in medicine but sometimes absent-minded. The Doctor chased me to a drug store one day to have a prescription compounded, but he got the fee and the dose mixed and the prescription read: 'Take one dollar every two hours.'

"Uncle David Thompson, preacher and miller, furnished me with a fine theme for a newspaper joke. The milling form was D. Thompson & Son, and Uncle David filed with the county clerk his certificate of a marriage he had solemnized duly signed 'D. Thompson & Son, officiating clergyman.'

Not an Ivory Head

"No more genial and witty representative of the Ould Sod was to be found in the Wabash Valley than its first and, for many years, its only drayman, Pat Ivory. Quick of repartee, he was always ready for any emergency. Pat was poor, his family was large and his domicile was not noted for luxuries. He carried no watch and one day a local wag asked: 'Pat, what time is it?' Slapping his hand on his side, the answer came promptly 'Mother of Saints, Osear, but I've left me watch home on the pianer!'

Garfield Lost No Votes on Him

"Elder Fowler was another man worth knowing. In the 1880 campaign he became intensely interested in the success of General Garfield, a fellow preacher of his own denomination, but did not get home to vote. I upbraided him and he replied: 'Now, don't you worry about that, Thad. I was paired with a man in Huntington County, another in Kosciusco County, and also with a man I was stopping with in Iowa. If they kept their pledges, I am sure Mr. Garfield didn't lose any votes on my account.'

Alanson P. Ferry Again

"I would not be true to myself were I to pass the name of Alanson P. Ferry, the first associate I had in business. Mr. Ferry was a man of brains, heart and conscience, and one of the ablest political editors I ever knew. His humor was spontaneous and clean, his logic strong, his English forcible. He was not a public speaker, but as a reader of either prose or poetry had few equals. The last time I heard him was at a Fourth of July dinner given under the trees at the old homestead of Mr. and Mrs. Sivey, at which the Sivey family were all present and Mr. and Mrs. Ferry the guests of honor. My wife brought him a copy of the Declaration of Independence, and he read it gloriously. It was his last public reading, as he died the next year. I still own and use the editorial arm-chair made for him by the Wabash School Furniture Company, and these lines (about Growing Old?) were penciled on its shelf. It is a constant remembrance of a man who lived an unselfish and cheerful life, harboring no malice against any citizen in the community.

"These are the names of a few of the men whose careers alike honored themselves and the city. They had their faults, 'even as you and I,' but you may turn back the world on its axle of flame and you will not find a better citizenship. A sturdy, steady and cheerful generation worthy of our homage and remembrance, they met and overcame the obstacles of strenuous years with magnificent courage and fortitude.

The Old Town of Wabash

"Do you remember the Old Town—the court house that burned down in April, 1870; the old Methodist Church, where the conference was held presided over by the famous Bishop Simpson; the Union Hall where public meetings were held, where we had home entertainments and danced to the music of Hull & Arnold's orchestra, of Constantine, Michigan? Do you recollect the streets from the hill to the business district—recol-

lect that Wabash Street was so steep where the Ross block now stands that the sidewalk enabled you to see into the second story of the Old Center House? Remember the dock space where Bradley Brothers are now located, where the boats tied up for unloading and where Deacon Whiteside once stopped a fight and picking up both combatants threw them bodily into the canal? Remember the volunteer fire company, with the old hand engine that did such effective work at the fires and won so many prizes at the tournaments? Remember the old City Band that attracted fully as much attention on account of the respectability of its membership as it did because of its music, although most of us stand ready today to declare it the peer of Sousa's or any other band organization that ever came down the pike following a drum major? If you remember these early days you haven't forgotten the two Presbyterian churches (afterward united in one congregation and now so many years under the pastorate of Rev. Charles Little), the Old School and the New, the pastors of which were Rev. Browne and Rev. Essick. Nor the girls who sang in their chorus—

"'And where Coronation exaltingly flows
"'Tried to reach the high notes on the tips of their toes.
"'Ah, the sweet human psalms of the old-fashioned choir
"'The Girl that sang alto, the Girl that sang air!'"

Judge John Comstock

In some respects the personality of Hon. John Comstock, originally identified with the development of Liberty Mills, was one of the broadest and strongest of any which has conserved the well-being of Wabash County. We therefore here take the occasion to dwell upon it in detail, the main facts of the narrative which draw pictures of so many early phases of pioneer life in the Wabash Valley being taken from the "History of Wabash County" published in 1884, to which we are much indebted for other information concerning these times.

The Father

The European origin of the Comstock family was Austrian. In the United States various members planted themselves as stanch New Englanders, and the special branch from which John Comstock budded was early rooted in Rhode Island. He was born in that state, at Greenwich, February 21, 1802. His father, also John, served in the Rhode Island Legislature, and was evidently a man of consequence in the little state. When John, Jr., was two years of age the family moved to Dutchess

County, N. Y., where the father invested heavily in a cotton factory. He was ruined by the rascality of partners, his wife died and his large family of children was scattered. The three younger sons were bound out to service, but John, Jr., ran away from his master and located in the town of Lockport, New York.

Intensity, a Youthful Trait

The youth was now sixteen, weighed 160 pounds and was eager to pit himself against the world. His legal freedom having been obtained, he chopped wood, did chores around the farm, milked the cow, ate frozen lunches, went around thinly clad, fiercely economized, and, while he saved money, nearly ruined his health. Then he commenced to fight for an education with the same dogged persistency. He returned to Dutchess County and, while attending school as a preparatory step toward teaching, acted as an all-around man for one Deacon Whiting. Having mastered the common branches, he attended a high school at some distance from home. But incessant study, coupled with intense physical work, brought him low—almost to the status of an invalid in body and mind. But his vitality was naturally so great that he finally recovered sufficiently to venture upon a Western trip.

In the fall of 1822 John Comstock started afoot from Lockport, New York, and when he reached Bristol, Ohio, had three shillings in his pocket. This capital he laid out in the purchase of a penknife and other essentials for teaching school, and was at once employed at a salary of $8 per month and "board 'round." He taught in that vicinity until 1828, having married two years before.

Becomes a Land Owner

But John Comstock was an instinctive landsman, and in the winter of 1825-26 bought a quarter section of land adjoining the one on which stood the schoolhouse wherein he taught. Erecting a cabin, he next commenced to clear his land. He chopped away morning, noon and night, when not teaching, married his wife on New Year's Day of 1826, raised a good crop of potatoes, bought more land, and so on. In the spring of 1831, in company with his brother William, he opened a store at Bristol, and from that time on, his career was outside the walls of a schoolhouse.

Starts for Wabash County

In 1835, with his brother-in-law, John Newhouse, Judge Comstock attended the land sales at Fort Wayne, when, aside from other tracts

at less figures, he bought the fractional eighty acres just west of the site of Liberty Mills, paying for the same, "in the green woods," $10 per acre. Next, with the enthusiastic cooperation of his wife, he sold all his Ohio properties and in the spring of 1836 loaded his big wagon with household goods. To this he hitched two yoke of oxen. His faithful young mare, Kate, he hitched to a single covered wagon, into which he loaded his wife and six children. Mrs. Comstock, with a six-month babe in her arms, drove the family rig, while the future judge managed the big wagon and the oxen. A hired man was also of the party; he drove the six cows, and did such work as clearing out roads, lifting the vehicles out of the mud, foraging for fuel, and other camp duties.

Building of a Pioneer's Cabin

Twenty-seven days were consumed on the trip, as the party was only able to make four or five miles per day while passing across the Black Swamp. They reached the west bank of Eel River on June 26, 1836, but upon their arrival were disappointed to find that the house Mr. Comstock had expected to occupy was located upon the land of another and already occupied. Thereupon he pitched his tent beside an unfinished cabin already eight logs in height, and, with the help of four men, soon shaped it to accommodate the family. They threw brush over one corner for covering and chimney. A portion of the floor was laid with puncheons. Bedsteads or bunks were fixed in the corners of the room. For the inner post to each, a stout sapling was driven into a large hole made in the floor, while in lieu of the other posts holes were bored into the logs of the wall, poles being used for bed and side rails. For a window an aperture was made through the logs at the side, and a blanket was hung for the door. Fire was then kindled upon the ground in the corner beneath the brush opening, and the family moved in. A patch of potatoes was next planted, which yielded a heavy crop in the fall.

Not an Indian Scare on the Woman

In August of the same year, while Mr. Comstock was two miles distant from home making marsh hay, some drunken Indians of the Pottawatomie tribe, in war-paint and heads decorated with feathers, came galloping along on their ponies, causing the woods to ring with their savage yells. Indian Bill, of this party, stopped at the cabin, dismounted and entered, when casting around and seeing some bottles of medicine upon a shelf, he demanded of Mrs. Comstock some "goodentosh." Being refused, he drew his knife and brandished his tomahawk over her head, swearing

he would kill her if she did not give him "goodentosh." Then she coolly told him that unless he behaved she would call "white man," and went to the door calling loudly for John. This had the desired effect, for although John was two miles distant Indian Bill mounted his pony and was soon lost in the woods. These Indians were on their way to the burial of one of their tribe who had been killed in an affray about two and a half miles northeast of Liberty Mills while they were returning from an annuity payment at Fort Wayne.

Enters the Live Stock Business

The following year (1837) Mr. Comstock erected a double-hewed log cabin, with porch between, the north end being used as a store room. During the same year he bought the forty acres of Mr. McBride, a portion of which he laid off into town lots. Then came his venture into the live stock business.

He first bought a drove of hogs which he sold to "neighbors" ranging as far away as thirty miles; the second drove he sold in Michigan City. This was all in 1837. In the following year he and his nephew, Christopher Watkins, bought and drove out a herd of cows and heifers, and after supplying his neighbors found a market for the balance at Michigan City.

Earliest Industrial Center

Mr. Comstock built his first saw mill in the winter of 1837-38, but it had hardly been completed before it was burned to the ground. But it was quickly rebuilt and in the following winter he erected a grist mill. His tannery, under the supervision of a Mr. Collins, was put in operation in 1839, and in that year he also moved his store into town. In the spring of 1841 he started his carding machine, or woolen mill, its location being about five rods below the present river bridge. In the fall of the same year he erected a distillery. Quantities of corn and rye were used in this factory, and a large number of cattle and hogs were fattened from the slops.

About this time Mr. Comstock brought from the East a large flock of sheep, but the wolves were so plentiful he was obliged to watch them day and night, although enclosed in a yard protected by a twelve-foot picket fence. As he found the project on a large scale unprofitable, he sold out his flock.

The tanning business proved so profitable that in 1844 Mr. Comstock enlarged his plant to sixty vats and took one of his brothers (Ichabod)

into the business. In 1849-50 he built his new grist mill of four run of buhrs. He then moved his carding machine into his old mill building, to which he added another carding machine, as well as one for dressing and fulling cloth, and this was continued in successful operation until destroyed by fire in 1866.

Promoter of Public Highways

In the opening and construction of public highways, Mr. Comstock was always foremost. Requiring himself a large amount of transportation, he repeatedly tried to organize a joint-stock plank road company to connect La Gro with Liberty Mills, the same to fork four and a quarter miles south of the last named place and run to North Manchester. But in this he failed for want of co-operation. He then made a proposition to the leading citizens of Huntington looking to the building of a plank road from that town to Liberty Mills. This proposition being accepted in 1851, the road was completed in 1854. At that time, La Gro was handling more grain than either Wabash or Huntington. In 1852 he held the position of vice president of the Eel River Valley Railroad, but withdrew from all connection with the enterprise and publicly exposed the corruption practiced by some of its managers. Nearly twenty years later (1871) he became a director of the latter enterprise, which was completed.

Successful Private Detective Agency

In 1851 there existed an organization of horse thieves, burglars and counterfeiters, extending from Ohio across Northern Indiana into the Mormon district of Illinois. Members of this gang plotted at various times to intercept Mr. Comstock, William Thorne and other prosperous business men who traveled lonely routes with large sums of money on their persons. Although Mr. Comstock escaped personal molestation, his store was finally robbed of $1,000 worth of goods, and he and his friends and relatives decided to act. Their first step was to organize a private detective service, the members of which were Mr. Comstock, William and Isaac Thorne, John J. Shaubert (Mr. Comstock's son-in-law) and his three sons, Thomas, Henry and William Shaubert. In less than one year this self-constituted detective committee learned the names of more than two hundred of that band of evildoers, several of whom were well known characters living in this vicinity. In a short time the Wabash County force sent to state's prison a neighbor's son for breaking into Mr. Comstock's store, a professed minister who planned

the burglary, two horsethieves and a counterfeiter. Two other noted characters barely escaped prison walls—the one by forfeiting his bond, the other by a fatal accident just before the time set for his trial. After a few other arrests had been made, quite a number of men of former good repute in the community settled their affairs and left hurriedly for parts unknown. The Comstock-Thorne-Shaubert Detective Agency was a great success.

Disposing of His Property

At one time Judge Comstock (as he was usually known) was the owner of more than 1,600 acres of land, but sold from time to time until only 600 of it remained. In July, 1869, he sold his mills and water-power privileges to C. T. Banks & Company, giving thereafter increased attention to his live stock interests.

Political and Public Life

In politics a whig, up to the organization of the republican party, he was ever earnest and active in support of the party of his choice, and transferred his faithful allegiance to the latter body. In politics, as in all other affairs in which he participated, Judge Comstock's natural leadership came promptly to the surface. In April, 1834, while residing in Wayne County, Ohio, he was elected a justice of the peace in a township which was largely democratic. This position he resigned at leaving the state, and for several years after coming to Indiana served as postmaster. In June, 1846, he was appointed commissioner for the Northern District of Wabash County to fill out the unexpired term of William Johnson. In the fall of that year he was elected probate judge, serving thus until the office was abolished in August, 1852, thus acquiring the legitimate title of judge.

In 1858-59 Judge Comstock served his county as representative in the state legislature. During the dark earlier days of the Civil war he gave evidence of his loyalty in many ways, being among those well-to-do patriots who turned over to the Government, at the solicitation of Oliver P. Morton, the war governor, all his available private fortune in support of the Union, in order to add to the fund necessary to carry on the state government and to arm and equip its soldiers for the field. At that stage of the war, there was no assurance that any money loaned to state or nation would ever be returned, as the results of the conflict were extremely doubtful.

Pioneer in the Improvement of Cattle

Judge Comstock was a pioneer in agricultural matters in Wabash County, and did more than any other man to improve its stock of fine cattle. He was one of the organizers of the Wabash County Fair, filling for several years the office of director, and from its first session in 1852—then located between the Wabash River and the canal—he largely patronized this institution by exhibitions of his fine stock. About 1843 he bought of Jacob Stevens, living four miles north of Liberty Mills, five head of thoroughbred short-horns. But they proved frail, short-lived creatures and for a time disappointed his hopes of improving his herd. The summer of 1854 was very dry, cutting short the pasturage, when he drove 120 head of native steers to Toledo, thence shipping them by rail to New York City. He there sold them at $27 per head, paying out of that sum a commission of $2 per head for selling. He said: "I could have stood this better, had I not seen a Dutchman in one corner of the stock-yard surrounded by Jews, who were trying to buy his old barren short-horn cow for less than $90, which they finally paid him." This was one of the first steps in the establishment of the meat trade of the "West," which for a generation has been planted in the Mississippi Valley, instead of in the Valley of the Wabash.

Soon after his return from the East, Judge Comstock bought a number of short-horns in the southern part of Indiana, and a cow each from Hon. James D. Conner of Wabash and Judge Stuart of Logansport. He afterward added to his stock from such herds as those of Jerry Duncan, J. A. Goff, Van Meter, George W. Bedford and William Warfield, of Kentucky; Ira S. Adams, of New York, and M. H. Cochran, of Compton, Canada. He not only aided the people of his own county and state in the improvement of their stock, but helped to enrich the blood of many herds throughout the Union. In time he became one of the leading dealers of fine cattle in the country, and his annual sales were largely attended by buyers of blooded cattle from all sections of the United States.

A Popular Friend in Need

By reason of his large and varied interests, Judge Comstock was compelled to employ a large number of laborers. From about 1840 to 1860 (especially up to 1850) many farmers each fall come in to husk corn and do other work by which to obtain winter outfits for themselves and families. To Judge Comstock this class never applied in vain. Indeed, the needy of both town and country, when desiring work from

him at any season of the year, were given employment at fair cash wages. No one has probably ever lived in the county who has been helpful to so many of its people in so many ways as Judge Comstock. When the energetic, helpful, kindly and generous citizen was therefore first stricken with paralysis, in the spring of 1879, it seemed like an impending misfortune which would overshadow hundreds of homes. It was inconceivable that any one could take his place, either as a guarantor of the necessities of life or as a good and trusty friend.

Judge Comstock's Death

Judge Comstock rallied from the slight paralytic stroke of the spring and seemed to enjoy better health during the coming summer than for several previous years. But on the morning of September 30, 1879, he complained of a pain in his shoulder, at the same time objecting to the application of any liniment, fearing that the trouble might be thereby driven to his heart. Finally, however, he allowed it to be applied, was quite cheerful during the day, walked out among his stock, read his Bible and talked freely with his daughter Anna who was then visiting him. At 4 o'clock, while sitting in his old arm chair conversing, his premonition of the morning was verified and the pains of the earlier day clutched his heart. In a moment he was unconscious, and he expired while being borne to a settee in the arms of his daughter Sarah and his grandson, Harry Comstock. On the 3d of October his honored remains were laid in Greenwood Cemetery—a beautiful plat of ground taken from his own estate west of Liberty Mills—his wife lying upon one side and his son John on the other.

There were seven children in the Comstock family. Three of the four sons died before their father, two of them having entered the ministry. The mother died about a year before her husband, on August 18, 1878.

CHAPTER X

COUNTY ORGANIZATION

Original Creative Act—Boundaries Corrected—Legislative Attachment—Given Independent Civil Body—First County Officers—Establishing the Seat of Justice—Proposition from Colonels Burr and Hanna—First Meeting of the County Board—Wabash, the County Seat—La Gro and Noble Townships Formed—The Old Court House—Historic Lincoln Calendar—Court House of Today—The Old County Jail—Present Jail and Sheriff's Residence—Early Care of the Poor—Present Support of the Poor—Creation of the Townships—County Clerks—Treasurers—Auditors—Sheriffs—Surveyors—Recorders—Coroners (for the Past Thirty-five Years)—Board of County Commissioners—Present County Officers.

The treaties with the Pottawatomies and Miamis signed October 16 and 23, 1826, indicated the willingness of the Indians who still claimed land in Wabash County to make way for the civil order of the whites, and, within a few years thereafter this willingness had developed into eagerness. The red man was doomed to be displaced by the stronger race and he longed to leave behind him all his humiliations, although his migration to the far western wilds carried with it the grief of parting from his old-time haunts along the beautiful valley of the Wabash and its tributary streams. By the early '30s, although all the Indian titles had not been cleared, the end was so plain that civil government approached Wabash County and the white settlers continually increased in number, with or without titles to the land upon which they located.

Original Creative Act

The father of the political body known as Wabash County was the legislative act approved February 2, 1832, "Establishing the counties of Huntington, Wabash and Miami." The provision which most closely concerns us is Section 2, as follows: "That all that district of country

included in the following boundaries shall form and constitute a new county to be known hereafter by the name of the county of Wabash, to-wit: Beginning at the southeast corner of Section 5, in Township 26 north, in Range 8 east, on the northern boundary of Grant County; thence west sixteen miles; thence north twenty-four miles with the western boundary of Huntington County; thence east with the township line to the northeast corner of Section 5, in Township 29 north; thence south twenty-four miles to the place of beginning." The territory forming Wabash and Miami counties was taken from Huntington, to which county they remained attached for legislative and judicial purposes.

Boundaries Corrected

Shortly after the passage of the act, the Indiana legislators found that the boundaries of the new counties had been so indefinitely defined that another measure had to be passed correcting the defect. So on January 30, 1833, they tried again. So far as Wabash County is concerned the second and final act read as follows: "Section I. Be it enacted by the General Assembly of the State of Indiana, That the boundaries of the county of Wabash be and they are hereby changed and established as follows, to-wit: Beginning at the northeast corner of Section 5 in Township 25 north, in Range 8 east, on the northern boundary of the county of Grant, being the southwest corner of Huntington County, running thence west sixteen miles; thence north twenty-four miles; thence east with the township line between Townships 29 and 30 north sixteen miles, to the northwest corner of Huntington County; thence south twenty-four miles with the western boundary of said county to the place of beginning."

Legislative Attachment

Several weeks before the boundaries had been thus corrected—January 7, 1833—Wabash County was attached to the Eighth Judicial Circuit, and by an act approved on the following day became a part of the Sixth Congressional District. The latter included the counties of Bartholomew, Johnson, Shelby, Hancock, Hamilton, Marion, Morgan, Boone, Hendricks, Monroe, Madison, Cass, Miami and Wabash. By the act of January 2, 1834, for senatorial purposes Wabash County was attached to the district composed of the counties of Allen, Huntington, Elkhart, La Grange, St. Joseph and La Porte.

Given Independent Civil Body

Up to this time, Wabash County had only a paper body; was only a theoretical county. In order to give it real form, it must have an independent civil body, and that was provided for by the legislative act which was approved January 22, 1835, and which read as follows:

"Section 1. Be it enacted by the General Assembly of the State of Indiana, That from and after the 1st day of March next the county of Wabash shall enjoy all the rights and jurisdiction which to separate and independent counties do or may properly belong.

"Section 2. That Giles Smith of Grant County, Daniel Worth of Randolph County, Jesse Carter of Clinton County, Bartholomew Applegate of Johnson County, and Thomas Watson of Tippecanoe County, be and they are hereby appointed commissioners for the purpose of fixing the permanent seat of justice of the said county of Wabash, agreeably to the provisions of 'an act to establish the seats of justice in the new counties,' approved January 24, 1824. The commissioners above named, or a majority of them, shall convene at the house of David Burr, in said county, on the third day of May next, or so soon thereafter as a majority of them shall agree upon.

"Section 3. It shall be the duty of the sheriff of Huntington County to notify the commissioners above named, either in person or in writing, of their appointment and the place appointed for them to convene; and the board doing county business shall allow a reasonable compensation for services out of the moneys in the treasury of the said county of Wabash.

"Section 4. Circuit and other courts of said county shall be held at the house of David Burr, or at any other place in said county where said courts may adjourn, until suitable accommodations can be furnished at the seat of justice thereof, after which the courts shall be held at the county seat.

"Section 5. The agent who shall be appointed to superintend the sale of lots at the county seat of said county of Wabash shall reserve 10 per cent out of all donations to said county, and shall pay the same over to such person or persons as shall be authorized to receive the same for the use of a county library for said county.

"Section 6. The board doing county business of said county, when elected and qualified, may hold special sessions not exceeding three the first year after the organization of said county, and shall appoint a lister and make all other necessary appointments, and do and perform all other business which might have been necessary to be performed at any

regular session, and take all necessary steps to collect the state and county revenue.

"Section 7. The county of Wabash shall be attached to the Eighth Judicial Circuit of the State for Judicial purposes, to the county of Huntington for Representative purposes, and be included in the Fifth Congressional District. This act to take effect and be in force from and after its publication in the Indiana Journal. The county boundaries heretofore established by the amendatory act of January 30, 1833, were recognized as prescribing the correct limits of Wabash County, though not in the final act expressly mentioned."

First County Officers

As the Legislature had proclaimed that after March 1, 1835, the county of Wabash should enjoy all the rights common to other counties its citizens at once proceeded to elect officers. The result of the vote was the choice of the following: Daniel Jackson and Daniel Ballinger, associate judges of the Wabash Circuit Court; William Steele, clerk; Stearns Fisher, Levi Bean and Alpheus Blackman, county commissioners. William Johnson, the acting sheriff, had been previously commissioned by the governor to hold that office until his successor should be chosen at the general election in the following August.

Establishing the Seat of Justice

To carry out Section 2 of the organic act, the commissioners named to locate the county seat met at the house of David Burr, on May 18, 1836. After they had organized they proceeded to business under these provisions of the 1824 act for establishing "seats of justice in new counties": "It shall be the duty of said commissioners, or any three or more of them, to convene at such time and place in such new county as the General Assembly shall appoint, and being first sworn to discharge the duties assigned them by this act, they shall proceed to fix on the most eligible and convenient place for the permanent seat of justice of such new county, taking into view the extent thereof, the quality of the land and the prospect of future, as well as present population, together with the probability of future divisions; and it shall be the further duty of the said commissioners to receive donations in land from any person or persons owning land in such county and offering donations for the use of the same—and to fix on such place for the seat of justice in such new county as near as may be to that position which is likely to be central and permanent, after future divisions, as may best sub-

serve the interests of such county. The said commissioners shall inquire and ascertain whether any land on which they may be inclined to fix the seat of justice can be obtained by donation or by purchase at a suitable price, sufficient in quantity and suitable in quality and situation for the site of a town; and if such quantity of land cannot be obtained by donation or by purchase at a reasonable price, then they shall fix on the next most eligible place where such land can be procured as aforesaid; and the said commissioners shall take a bond or bonds of any person or persons proposing to give or sell any such land, payable to the Board of County Commissioners and their successors in office, and conditioned for the conveyance of such tract or tracts of land so given or sold, to such persons as the county commissioners shall appoint as agent to receive the same, which bond or bonds the said commissioners shall deliver to the county commissioners together with a plan and correct report of their proceedings, containing a particular description of the land so selected, which shall be considered the permanent seat of justice for such county."

Proposition from Colonels Burr and Hanna

About a year previous to this meeting of the county seat commissioners Colonel Burr and Colonel Hanna had laid out the Town of Wabash, and now submitted the following proposition, which appeared to have been the only one seriously considered:

"We, the undersigned, David Burr and Hugh Hanna, of the county of Wabash, in the State of Indiana, for and in consideration of the seat of justice of the county aforesaid being established in the town of Wabash, in said county, hereby covenant and agree to build and erect a suitable brick courthouse in the public square of said town, forty feet square, furnished throughout in good, plain, workmanlike manner, with bench and bar for court and jury, steeple, ball and spire; the building to be completed, except plastering, within four years from and after the 1st of November next, and be of value not less than three thousand dollars; to give, also, for a county library, the sum of three hundred dollars, payable in annual instalments of one hundred dollars each, the first instalment to be paid on the 1st day of March, 1837; also one and a half acres of land in some suitable place for a graveyard on Section II, on which the town of Wabash stands, to be selected by said Burr and Hanna; also two lots in the town plat for seminary purposes; and also two other lots to be granted, one to each of any two religious denominations which shall within three years erect a frame or brick building on the same of not less dimensions than thirty by twenty feet; also the accompanying

subscription for the same purpose, amounting to $545, is offered in addition to our proposal, which will be sufficient to complete the public buildings.

"DAVID BURR
"HUGH HANNA"

The cash bonus mentioned was raised by subscriptions from Jonathan Keller, Jesse Vermilyea, Alpheus Blackman, Isaac Finley, S. M. Lemans, A. Murphy, William S. Edsall, W. G. & G. W. Ewing, and Ewing, Walker & Company, who guaranteed $50 each; J. S. Hanna, Stearns Fisher and Daniel Jackson, $25 each, and Jacob D. Cassatt, $20. Most of the subscriptions were paid in cash, and those which were not were guaranteed by Messrs. Burr and Hanna.

FIRST MEETING OF THE COUNTY BOARD

The first meeting of the Board of County Commissioners was held at Colonel Burr's house, June 15, 1835. The commissioners were sworn in by the special sheriff, William Johnson—Stearns Fisher, for the three-year term; Levi Bean, two years, and Alpheus Blackman, one year. Sheriff Johnson also presented his commission from the governor. William Steele appeared before the board and presented his commission as clerk of the Circuit Court of Wabash County for the term of seven years from May 28, 1835; also his bond, with sureties, with a certificate showing that it had been approved by the associate judges and that he had been duly sworn into office June 11th.

WABASH, THE COUNTY SEAT

The board then appointed Isaac Thomas county agent, and Hugh Hanna treasurer of Wabash County, and accepted the report of the county-seat commission of May 23d fixing the seat of justice at the Town of Wabash in accord with the proposals submitted by Colonel Burr and Colonel Hanna.

LA GRO AND NOBLE TOWNSHIPS FORMED

A second session of the Board of County Commissioners was held in the afternoon of June 15th, at the house of Commissioner Blackman, Stearns Fisher presiding. The county was divided into three commissioners' districts and into the townships of La Gro and Noble, the latter being named in honor of "James Noble, late senator of the United

States." The division was the range line dividing Ranges 6 and 7, all of the county east being La Gro Township and that lying west, Noble Township.

Isaac Fowler was appointed assessor of the county for the current year, and the following officers were named for the two townships:

La Gro Township—Constables, Robert Hurley and James Wiley; overseers of the poor, J. Galahan and A. H. Keller; inspector of elections, A. H. Keller; fence viewers, William B. Cadwell and John Harter; supervisors, James Darrow (District No. 1) and Daniel Ballinger (No. 2). An election was directed to be held at the house of Jacob Shappell, July 8, 1835, for two justices of the peace, Sheriff Johnson to give the necessary notice.

Noble Township—Constables, Thomas Burton and Vincent Hooten; inspector of elections, Daniel Jackson; overseers of the poor, D. Burr and H. Hanna; supervisors, S. F. McLane (District No. 3) and James H. Keller (No. 4); fence viewers, Jonas Carter and Bradley Williams. An election was ordered to be held in Noble Township, at the house of David Burr, on the 8th of July, 1835, for the purpose of electing three justices of the peace—two for Noble Township and one for the Town of Wabash.

The Old Courthouse

Colonels Burr and Hanna lived up to their contract with the Board of County Commissioners and the brick courthouse, as proposed by them to the county seat commissioners, was substantially ready for occupancy in the fall of 1839. The upper story was appropriated to the use of a court room. At first the lower story was divided into rooms for the county offices, but were afterward abandoned for a time and remodeled. The old courthouse was occupied until April 14, 1870, when it was destroyed by fire. This was five years after the assassination of Abraham Lincoln. The courts were afterward held in the Presbyterian Church on the opposite side of the street, east of the Public Square.

Historic Lincoln Calendar

On Saturday morning April 15, 1865, as Elijah Hackleman, then clerk of the Wabash Circuit Court, was changing the card in his calendar hanging on the wall, a caller made the startling announcement that Abraham Lincoln had been assassinated the day before. Mr. Hackleman was just in the act of taking from its place the card bearing the date April 14th, but the announcement was so appalling that the card dropped

from his trembling fingers back into place, and the calendar was left unchanged, bearing on its face, "Friday, April 14, 1865." Upon recovering from the shock Mr. Hackleman mentally determined that the calendar should remain as a momento of that dire historic event. He therefore immediately procured another for the office, and made the following note upon the calendar which had, in a way, become sacred: ("April —Saturday, 15, 1865, 9:30 A. M.) I have just this moment received the news that President Lincoln was shot last night at Washington, and died this morning."

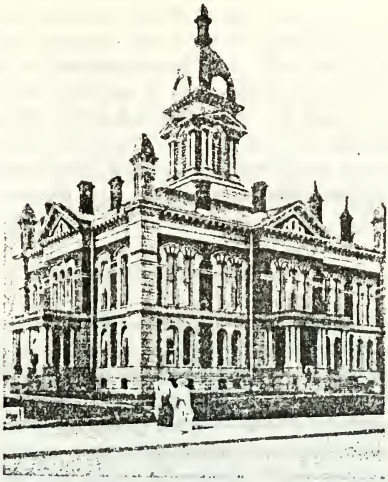
The old calendar remained as Mr. Hackleman had left it on the sorrowful morning until April 14, 1870, when the court house was destroyed by fire. The precious calendar was given up for lost, but was found in the ruins intact. Sand to the depth of a foot had been placed on the second floor, as a safeguard from fire, but the flames had burned off the ends of the sleepers that supported the sanded floor, and the whole mass had been precipitated into a common ruin. The calendar, however, had been buried and protected by the sand, and there was scarcely a mark of fire upon it.

When the present court house was completed, the notable calendar was placed in position on the south side of the middle door of clerk's office, the first object likely to attract the eye upon entering it from the east. This calendar commemorates the two important events.

Courthouse of Today

The decade after the Civil war was a period of hard times for Wabash County, and it was not until 1877 that its citizens really took a decisive step in the matter. A. P. Ferry, editor of the Plain Dealer, well described the situation leading up to the building of the new courthouse and the difficulties attending its completion in his Fourth of July address of 1879, after the Rubicon had been crossed. He put it thus: "After the county had paid her war and railroad debts, it was thought best by some that the tax-payers should have a rest, although the need of a courthouse was universally acknowledged. This reasoning commended itself to well to the judgment of our County Board that the initiatory steps were postponed from time to time until a special meeting of the board held in April, 1877, although the inconvenience of the old offices and court room, and above all the danger of the destruction of valuable records, made the question of action or non-action one of great gravity. On one side was some financial exhaustion and alleged but overestimated public distress; on the other hand, the danger of loss to the owners of real estate, which, if sustained, could scarcely be repaired. Finally, the

commissioners became convinced that longer delay involved a possible loss greater than the expense of a courthouse, and they decided to build one. It soon became apparent that it was the public wish that, while a very expensive building would not be tolerated, a house should be built of respectable appearance and ample dimensions, combining all the modern improvements and conveniences; one that would do no discredit to a county confessedly as wealthy and intelligent as ours.



PRESENT COURTHOUSE, WABASH

"The county board is entitled to great credit for the careful attention, patient labor and deliberation bestowed upon this important matter. Some persons were for a considerable time unable to see any merit in the plan adopted. But it is characteristic of American citizens to submit to what they cannot legally change, and soon there was very general acquiescence. There were some, however, inclined to make general war, and the commissioners were for a time made the subject of censorious remark and satirical criticism. The architecture was made

the theme of more than one merry jibe and the whole structure was called a Sweat Box. But the board and the architect seemed content to bide their time, and long before the completion of the work the solid and substantial character of the material, the excellent taste manifested more and more as new members were added to the structure, and their adaptability to each other and to the use intended, soon disarmed all opposition and put an end to unfriendly comment. From being a subject of merriment and editorial sarcasm, if any fault could be found with the substance of popular remark the praise was too fulsome; for, though the building is a beautiful one and creditable as a work of art, it does not, as some seem to believe, stand at the head of architectural excellence; yet, doubtless, few courthouses combining so much that is beautiful and useful have been built anywhere for so little money."

The courthouse, the merits of which have been so fairly described by Mr. Ferry, is still in use, and serves its purposes well. It was not entirely completed until in the summer of 1880. The contractors, Messrs. L. & J. Gable, finished the building at the specified price of $75,400, its general dimensions on the ground being 94 by 114 feet. The superintending architects were B. V. Enos & Son. When the bills of the architects, plumbers, furniture men, fixture firms and those engaged in the improvement of the grounds were added to the first cost, they brought the total up to nearly $95,000.

The Old County Jail

As is customary in every new community—and perhaps in every old—provision had to be made for the confinement of offenders against the law before accommodations could be provided for their trial in an official building called a courthouse. At a meeting of the County Board held July 8, 1835, notice was given calling for proposals to construct a county jail. This was to be of logs, with a foundation stone wall three feet thick and three feet high, one foot above the ground, "that portion above the surface to be hammer-dressed." The plan also provided for two stories, the one immediately above the foundation to be of timber squaring one foot, the corners dovetailed; the upper story also to be of timber one foot thick and twelve inches wide or over, making one room eighteen feet square inside, with ceiling of timber of the same dimensions as the outer walls.

The order required that the work be commenced on the 20th of August, 1835, and completed on or before the 20th of December of the same year. On these conditions the contract was let to Samuel McClure, then of Grant County, Colonel Hugh Hanna, county agent, acting as

superintendent of construction. Both the Colonel and Mr. McClure saw that the jail was completed according to contract, and it "held tight" until 1851, when it was destroyed by fire. An insane man started the blaze, and came very near being consumed in it, as while the flames were lapping it up he was raging around inside, striking his fists together and swearing he would thrash any man who said he did not start the fire.

Present Jail and Sheriff's Residence

A second jail was built in 1853, which served its purposes for over a quarter of a century, when the citizens considered the time had come that the sheriff should reside at his official headquarters. Toward the close of 1879 the County Board prepared plans for a combined jail and sheriff's residence and invited proposals for the construction of such a building. On the 27th of January, 1880, the contract was awarded to L. S. Wilson, his bid being $18,415. This sum included the material of the old jail, valued at $218.50. As in the case of the courthouse, the preparation for construction was immediately commenced, building material procured, and the foundation laid on the site selected opposite the courthouse on the south side of the street. The jail is of stone, "with interior finish of iron," and the adjoining sheriff's residence of substantial brick. Total cost, $20,436.

Early Care of the Poor

The provisions for the care of the poor of Wabash County are commensurate with the intelligence and advancement of its citizens. In the earlier years such matters were mainly managed by overseers of the poor, the Board of County Commissioners appointing two for each township. Various state statutes, notably those passed by the Legislatures of 1831, 1843 and 1852, defined their duties. They were to keep records of those to their respective townships who were unable to care for themselves and were worthy subjects of relief. They were further authorized to apprentice all poor children whose parents were dead or unable to support them. Males could be thus "bound out" to the age of twenty-one, females until they reached the age of eighteen.

The general provisions governing the duties of these overseers were as follows: "It shall be the duty of the overseers of the poor, every year, to cause all poor persons who have been or shall become a public charge, to be farmed out on contracts to be made on the first Monday

in May annually, in such manner as the said overseers of the poor shall deem best calculated to promote the public good.

"Provided, nothing herein contained shall prohibit any overseers of the poor from receiving and accepting propositions at any time for the keeping of such poor and others who may at any time thereafter become a county charge.

"Provided, however, that the Board of County Commissioners of the several counties in this State may, in their discretion, allow and pay to poor persons who may become chargeable as paupers, who are of mature years and of sound mind and who, from their general character will probably be benefitted thereby, such annual allowance as will be equal to the charge of their maintenance, by employing the lowest bidder to keep them, the said commissioners taking the usual amount of charges in like cases, as the rule in making such allowance.

"Provided, however, that the overseers of the poor, in no case, shall farm out any pauper under the age of twenty-one years, if a male, or, if a female, under the age of eighteen years, if such overseers of the poor can possibly bind out as apprentices any such paupers."

For many years succeeding the organization of the county the farming-out system was generally adopted by the commissioners of Wabash County. Eventually, this necessitated the purchase of a county farm and the erection of buildings thereon.

Present Support of the Poor

The farm selected for this purpose, being the southeast quarter of Section 36, Township 28 North and of Range 6 east, containing 152 acres, was leased in 1853 for five years. At the expiration of the lease, August 3d, 1858, it was purchased from George E. Gordon. Both the farm and buildings have been enlarged to keep pace with the increasing demands. Since 1853 the Asylum for the Poor has been under the management of superintendents, a list of whom is as follows: George A. Wellman, John Enyeart, John L. Gamble, William Asher Gray, William A. Richards, Joseph H. Bantham and Erwin Thompson.

As the population of Wabash County has not increased more than two thousand in the last thirty years, it is but natural that the cost of maintaining its poor has varied but little. In 1879 the expenditures on that account amounted to $5,771 and in 1881 to $5,254. The report of the county auditor for 1913 shows the following items: Township poor expense, $3,405.93; superintendent poor farm, salary and maintenance, $3,682.97. Total $7,088.90. For 1913, the poor farm receipts

amounted to $204.78; receipts on account of poor relief, $3,405.93. Total receipts for support of the poor, $3,610.71.

Creation of the Townships

The townships of Wabash County are offshoots or divisions of the original Noble and La Gro, created as we have seen, at the second session of the first meeting of the Board of County Commissioners, June 15, 1835. From Noble were created Pleasant, Waltz and Paw Paw, and from La Gro, Chester and Liberty.

Pleasant Township was formed in May, 1836, by the Board of County Commissioners who struck off from the north end of Noble Township a tract of country nine miles north and south, and eight miles east and west. Township officers were appointed and in the following June a justice of the peace elected. Thus Pleasant Township perfected its civil organization.

In May, 1841, the board ordered that another block of territory, eight miles east and west by six north and south, should be lopped from the south end of Noble. To this was given the name of Waltz, in memory of the gallant soldier, Lieut. Frederick Waltz, who was killed at the battle of the Mississinewa, just over the line, in 1812.

But Noble Township was still considered much too large and Pleasant Township somewhat bulky. Consequently at the December term of the Board of County Commissioners in 1872, the three southern tiers of sections were taken from Pleasant Township and the three northern, from Noble Township, to form Paw Paw. The township thus created was eight miles long east and west, and six miles wide, north and south. But this decision did not satisfy the Southerners, and in June, 1873, the southern tier of sections comprising eight square miles was reunited to Noble, leaving Paw Paw to consist of forty square miles, the smallest township in the county.

With this readjustment, Noble Township also assumed its present area—nine miles north and south and eight east and west, or seventy-two square miles; besides about twelve sections over the line between Ranges 6 and 7, south of the Wabash.

The final movement of 1872 by which Paw Paw Township was created was the tardy outcome of a proposition advanced as early as 1856. At the December term of the board in that year a petition was presented by Elihu Garrison and others for a new township to be taken from Pleasant and Noble. But so many petitions for the creation of new townships came in at about the same time that the county commissioners

settled all these matters by smothering them in wholesale. Thus Paw Paw Township sank out of sight for a quarter of a century.

The various changes through which the eastern part of the county, comprising the townships of La Gro, Chester and Liberty, assumed their present forms, is thus explained: In June, 1835, when the county was divided into Noble and La Gro townships, the latter had a straight eastern line twenty-four miles in length. The corner now shown as having been taken out of the northeastern part of Chester Township was so taken after the creation of Wabash County. It belongs (two square miles) to Whitley County and, it is to be presumed, was added to the latter at its formation, which took place after the erecting of Chester Township in 1836.

In May, 1836, Chester Township was created by taking a northern tract from La Gro Township, eight miles square, and Liberty was formed from a southern block of the same area, leaving La Gro eleven miles from north to south and eight miles from east to west.

At the June term, 1846, the County Board directed that the line of Liberty and La Gro townships should be the line between townships 26 and 27, thus cutting off two miles from the north of Liberty and attaching them to La Gro. Thereby, Liberty Township assumed its present form—eight miles, east and west, and six miles, north and south.

Later, the line between Noble and La Gro townships was changed, to the advantage of the former, and a mile was sliced from Northern La Gro and attached to Southern Chester. Still later, Noble secured another portion of La Gro's territory, making between twelve and thirteen sections altogether.

La Gro is thus left with about eighty-five sections, containing not far from the same area as Noble and nineteen sections more than Chester.

The detailed history of the townships, political and otherwise, will be found in succeeding chapters, the present purpose being to show the order and manner of their creation as civil units of the county.

County Clerks

Since the creation of Wabash County in 1835, its officers have been as follows:

Clerks: William Steele, 1835-41; Joseph Hopkins, 1842-48; John C. Sivey, 1849-58; Elijah Hackleman, 1859-66; James M. Amoss, 1867-74; James P. Ross, 1875-79; Clark W. Weesner, 1880-87; Thompson R. Brady, 1888-91; Levi Patterson, 1892-95; Capt. William M. Henley, 1896-99; John H. Lefforge, 1900-03; Charles S. Rose, 1904-07; James C. Reynolds, 1908-11; Ellis Bloomer, 1912—

Treasurers

Treasurers: Hugh Hanna, 1835-46; Erastus Bingham, 1846-50; Archibald Stitt, 1850-54; Calvin Cowgill, 1854-58; David Thompson, 1858-62; Elias Hubbard, 1862-66; Charles S. Ellis, 1866-70; Elias B. McPherson, 1870-74; Robert M. Donaldson, 1874-78; Hezekiah Caldwell, 1878-82; Mordecai W. Coate, 1882-87; John S. Chinworth, 1887-91; John C. Summerland, 1891-95; Frank Lynn, 1895-1900; Henry Dufton, 1900-04 (Mr. Dufton held office until January 1, 1905, on account of the death of Treasurer-elect Elias Scott); John H. Morrow, 1905-09; William G. Gardner, 1909-12; N. P. Lavengood, 1912—

Auditors

Auditors: Some of the duties of this office were for several years after the organization of the county discharged by the clerk, county agent and other officers; Ira Burr, 1841-45; William Steele, Jr., 1845-54; Thomas B. McCarty, 1854-62; Alanson P. Ferry, 1862-66; Col. John R. Polk, 1866-74; William S. Stitt, 1874-83; William Hazen, 1883-91; Capt. Benjamin F. Williams, 1891-99; Capt. Benjamin F. Clemans, 1899-03; Winfield Scott Davis, 1903-07; Jehiel P. Notzger, 1907-11; Daniel Showalter, 1911—

Sheriffs

Sheriffs: William Johnston (appointed by the governor to assist in organization of the county), served until general election, August, 1835; Josiah L. Wynes elected, but resigned and Jacob D. Cassatt appointed to fill vacancy; Mr. Cassatt elected in 1836, but resigned and Alpheus Blackman appointed; Jonathan R. Cox, elected in 1837—left the county, and William Dickerson appointed; Mr. Dickerson, 1839-41; William Steele, Jr., 1841-45; William Caldwell, 1845, died in office, and Oliver P. Murphy appointed; Hugh M. Stephenson, 1848-51; Benjamin Pauling; 1851-55; Moses Scott, 1855-59; Mason I. Thomas, 1859-63; James M. Furrow, 1863-67; Capt. John M. McKahan, 1867-71; George J. Stephenson, 1871-75; Harvey F. Woods, 1875-79; Asa S. Ross, 1879-83; Bossler Walter, 1883-87; Howard Squires, 1887-91; William T. Williams, 1891-95; Daniel B. McKahan, 1895-99; Charles E. Stewart, 1899-04; Sanford C. Martin, 1904-07; George W. Freeman, 1908-11; John Niccum, 1912-13; William H. Coble, 1914—

Surveyors

Surveyors: Isaac Fowler, appointed in 1835 and died in office; Elmer Cox (appointed), 1837-39; John Shellenberger, 1839-50; Henry Meritan (appointed), 1850-51; William McKimmey, 1851-52; Elijah Hackleman, 1852-59; Alanson P. Ferry, 1859-63; Samuel S. Ewing, 1863-71; Samuel C. Thralls, 1871-72; Samuel S. Ewing, 1872-76; Orlando Ewing, 1876-78; James Shea, 1878-80; Samuel S. Ewing, 1880-82; W. S. Herrick, 1882-86; Franklin Knight, 1886-90; William Fowler, 1890-91; Ovid W. Conner, 1891-93; J. Keyes Conner, 1893-98; William Fowler, 1898-1904; Charles H. Brett, 1904-06 (drain commissioner, 1905-06); Ora Whiteneck, 1906-08; Blondell Berry, 1909-12; William D. Gochenour, 1913—

Recorders

Recorders: William Steele, 1835-54; Lewis Sheets, 1854-58; Moses Scott, 1858-62; John Piper, 1862-64; Jonathan R. Wilson, 1864-68; James M. Hann, 1868-76; John H. Dicken, 1876-84; Christian C. Mikesell, 1884-92; George A. Wellman, 1892-1900; Alonzo M. Gibson, 1900-04; George F. Ogden, 1904-08; Alvin W. Schuler, 1908-12; Alvah A. Garber, 1912—

Coroners

Coroners (for the past thirty-five years): R. E. Flinn, 1878-84; John C. Zimmerman, 1884-86; Levi S. Thomas, 1886-88; William W. Woods, 1888-90; Alonzo M. Gibson, 1890-98; Jesse B. Williams, 1898-1902; Homer M. Jones, 1902-04; Leroy Dennis, 1904-10; Howard R. Altdoerffer, 1910-12; John W. Wilson, 1912—

Board of County Commissioners

Commissioners: 1835, Stearns Fisher, Levi Burr, Alpheus Blackman; 1836, Jonathan Keller, Levi Burr, Ira Burr; 1837, Jonathan Keller, William T. Ross, Ira Burr; 1838, J. H. Ray, William T. Ross, Ira Burr; 1839-40, M. Knoop, William T. Ross, Ira Burr; 1841, M. Knoop, William T. Ross, William Johnston; 1842-44, Jesse D. Scott, William T. Ross and William Johnston; 1845, Thomas Ruble, William T. Ross, William Johnston; 1846-47, Thomas Ruble, J. J. Shaubhutt, J. H. Keller; 1848, James Storps, J. J. Shaubhutt, J. H. Keller; 1849, James Storps, Jacob Vandegrift, Henry Lutz; 1850, James Storps, Jacob Vandegrift, Michael Kircher; 1851, M. R. Crabill, Jacob Vandegrift, M. Kircher; 1852, M. R.

Crabill, Isaac Wamsley, M. Kircher; 1853, Josiah Bowles, Isaac Wamsley, M. Kircher; 1854, John Wherrett, Isaac Wamsley, M. Kircher; 1855, John Wherrett, Isaac Wamsley, James Comstock; 1856, James Wherrett, Isaac Wamsley, Ich Comstock; 1857, Jacob L. Sailors, Isaac Wamsley, Ralph G. Arnold; 1858, J. L. Sailors, Mark Stratton, R. G. Arnold; 1859, J. L. Sailors, Mark Stratton, R. G. Arnold; 1860, Elihu Weesner, Mark Stratton, R. G. Arnold; 1861, Elihu Weesner, Mark Stratton, R. G. Arnold; 1862, Elihu Weesner, Mark Stratton, M. Kircher; 1863, W. B. Thompson, Mark Stratton, M. Kircher; 1864, W. B. Thompson, Isaac Wamsley, M. Kircher; 1865, W. B. Thompson, Isaac Wamsley, M. Kircher; 1866, Dillard Ross, Isaac Wamsley, M. Kircher; 1867, Dillard Ross, Isaac Wamsley, M. Kircher; 1868, Dillard Ross, John Dufton, R. G. Arnold; 1869, Elihu Weesner, John Dufton, R. G. Arnold; 1870, Robert Stewart, John Dufton, R. G. Arnold; 1871-73, Robert Stewart, Alonzo Mason, R. G. Arnold; 1874, Robert Stewart, John Dufton, Wiley S. Jordon; 1875, Robert Stewart, John Dufton, Wiley S. Jordon; 1876-80, John H. Ferree, John Dufton, Wiley S. Jordon; 1881, John H. Ferree, John Dufton, Samuel L. Gamble; 1882, John H. Ferree, John Dufton, Samuel L. Gamble; 1883, Tobias H. Miller, John Dufton, Samuel L. Gamble; 1884-85, Tobias H. Miller, W. W. Stewart, Samuel L. Gamble.

Commissioners of the Middle District: William W. Stewart, 1883-89; Judson J. Lukens, 1889-95; S. Michael, 1895-1901; Aaram T. Gidley, 1901-07; Thomas Berry, 1908-11; Daniel Urshel, 1911—

Commissioners of the Middle District: William W. Stewart, 1883-89; James D. Starbuck, 1889-95; Joseph W. Busick, 1895-97 (died March 8); Wallace W. Ford, 1897-1902; Albert Tweedy, 1903-09; Andrew C. Huff, 1909—

Commissioners of the Southern District: John V. Oyler, 1885-91; Charles P. Sailors, 1891-97; George Pressler, 1897-1903; John C. F. Martin, 1904-09; Jerome Martin, 1910; Clarence I. Knee, 1910-13; Merritt Banister, 1913—

Present County Officers

The complete roster of officers serving the county in 1913-14 was as follows:

Commissioners: Northern District—Dan Urshel, North Manchester; Middle District—A. C. Huff, Wabash, R. F. D. 5; Southern District—Merritt Banister, Lafontaine.

County Council: E. S. Rittenhouse, Liberty Mills; Robert Crunkleton, Lagro; Thomas McNamee, Wabash; T. H. Miller, Lafontaine; A.

H. Bruckhart, Laketon; Lee Weimer, Wabash; C. Schmalzried, North Manchester.

County Officers: Hon. Alfred H. Plummer, Judge Wabash Circuit Court, Wabash; Aaron Mandelbaum, prosecuting attorney, Wabash; L. A. Baber, joint senator, Wabash and Fulton counties, Roann; John Isenbarger, representative, North Manchester; Daniel Showalter, auditor, Wabash; James Showalter, deputy auditor, Wabash; N. P. Lavengood, treasurer, Wabash; Elsie Oberg, deputy treasurer, Wabash; Ellis Bloomer, clerk, Wabash; William Zeller, deputy clerk, Wabash; William Coble, sheriff, Wabash; Allen Swihart, deputy sheriff, Wabash; Alvah A. Garber, recorder, Wabash; Mona Edwards, deputy recorder, Wabash; Robert K. Devricks, superintendent of schools, Wabash; William Gochenour, surveyor, Wabash; John W. Wilson, coroner, Laketon; Homer Hoover, deputy coroner, Wabash; A. N. McCracken, county attorney, Wabash; Joe Cowgill, county assessor, Wabash; Geo. A. Yopst, court reporter, Wabash; Jesse Parke, custodian of courthouse, Wabash; Ervin Thompson, superintendent poor farm, Wabash; Dr. G. M. LaSelle, health commissioner, Wabash; Isaac Hoover, county road superintendent, North Manchester.

Township Trustees: Chester Township, E. J. Singer, North Manchester; La Gro Township, D. E. Purviance, La Gro; Liberty Township, Jacob Sailors, Lafontaine; Noble Township, B. F. Hubbard, Wabash; Pleasant Township, Frank Ireland, Laketon; Paw Paw Township, Jacob Wagoner, Roann; Waltz Township, H. L. Emerick, Wabash, R. R. 8.

Township Assessors: Chester Township, Henry T. Tilman, North Manchester; La Gro Township, Warren Williams, Dora; Liberty Township, Ollie Banister, Lafontaine; Noble Township, D. W. Oswalt, Wabash; Pleasant Township, A. C. Leffel, North Manchester, R. R. 5; Paw Paw Township, Quincy Carver, Roann; Waltz Township, P. S. Stout, Converse, R. R. 2.

School Boards: City of Wabash—V. A. Mattern, president of board; Samuel R. Craig, secretary; W. A. Elward, treasurer.

North Manchester—Oliver H. Fox, president of board; Charles F. Smith, secretary; Calvin Ulrey, treasurer.

CHAPTER XI

MISCELLANEOUS AND STATISTICAL

Corn, the Poor Man's Crop—Early Plows—Primitive Planting, Sowing and Reaping—Flailing and Winnowing—First Indiana Threshing Machine—First Hay Press—Early Raising of Hogs—Markets and Prices—Other Live Stock, Few—Hard Journeys to Mill—Canal Brings Farmer Better Days—The Useful Ellsworths—Drawbacks to Settling the Upper Wabash—Status of the Wabash & Erie Canal—A Convert to Prairie Land—Raising of Hogs for Market (1838)—Rearing Fine Cattle—Manufacture of Beet Sugar—An Overdone Prophecy—It Seemed Logical Then—Farmers of Wabash County Organize—First Fair, with Outcome—Improvements Noted in 1854—Wabash as a Packing Center—Corn and Wheat in 1857—Progress of the Society—Present Status—Corn, Oats and Wheat (1914)—Forage Crops—Live Stock—Farms and Lands Classified—Tax Payers and Their Property—Some Comparisons from the Past—Population of County by Decades.

In the first chapter of this history, which deals with the physical features of the county, it has been shown how the soil of the Upper Wabash Valley is well adapted to the raising of grains and, especially this section of it, admirably fitted for the raising of live stock. But when the settlers from the East had overcome their preconceived notion that prairie soils were weak and valueless, as compared to those which bore heavy growths of timber, the great tide of migration commenced to flow into such states as Illinois, Iowa and Nebraska. The result has been that within the memory of the later generation of residents, the manufactures of Wabash County have developed with much more rapidity than the agricultural or the pastoral, but, although its interests connected with the raising of corn, wheat and oats, or horses and cattle, are no longer of national moment, they are still important sources of revenue and decided sources of satisfaction to the home communities.

Corn, the Poor Man's Crop

For many years in the early times Indiana was the banner state in the raising of corn, the poor man's crop, but Illinois now raises twice as many bushels. Its crop of that cereal is still enormous, and of its 200,000,000 bushels annually drawn from the soil Wabash County contributes about two million bushels.

Corn was always its largest, as it was its first crop. At first the means for successful cultivation of the soil were few compared with the appliances of the present, yet they were apparently well adapted to the wants and the means of the period, being simple and inexpensive in their character.

Early Plows

A picture of these times, closely applicable to the pioneer farmer of Wabash County, is thus drawn by William Henry Smith in his "History of Indiana": "To plow the hill sides the farmer plowed so as to throw the furrow down the hill, and to do this the plow had to be dragged back to the starting point after every furrow. Contrast that slow and laborious method with the revolving plow now in use. The harrow was V shaped, with wooden teeth, the whole made by the farmer himself. The wheat had to be harvested with a sickle, with which an expert cutter would go over about three-quarters of an acre per day. About 1840 an improved plow known as the Peacock, taking its name from its inventor, was introduced. This created a revolution in the work of the farm, enabling the farmer to plow about twice the amount of land in a day.

Primitive Planting, Sowing and Reaping

"The methods of planting and sowing were also of the primitive kind. The corn ground was 'laid off' both ways; the wife, or the boy or the girl, would drop the corn at the intersections, while the farmer would follow and cover with a hoe. Wheat, oats and barley were sown 'broadcast,' the sower carrying his grain in a sack swung around his neck. Help was almost impossible to be obtained, and all the work devolved upon the farmer and his family. When there did come a surplus of population and men were seeking farm work, about the only time they could find employment was when the harvest was ready to be gathered. Then the bands of the sicklers came into play. Usually from five to ten persons would form these bands of reapers, one man following another

across the field, cutting about half an acre each day. These bands would begin their work in the southern part of the state where the grain ripened first, and reap fields northward until they would reach the verge of civilized life in the territory. The best reapers would receive 37½ cents per day, or a bushel of wheat. It was not until 1840 that the grain cradle came into general use in the state. With that new implement, a good cradler and two binders could harvest and shock about two acres per day.

Flailing and Winnowing

"Previous to 1840 the grain was threshed either with a flail or trampled out with horses. Two men could flail out and winnow about twelve bushels per day, and two men and a boy, with horses, could tramp out and winnow about twenty bushels a day. The winnowing, or separating the grain from the chaff, was done by the hand sieve. The mixed chaff and grain was poured from above on the bed-sheet, while two men would so vibrate the sheet as to create a current of air, which would blow the chaff to one side, while the heavier grain would fall in a pile at their feet.

First Indiana Threshing Machine

"The first threshing machine was introduced into the southern part of the state in 1839. With four horses and eight or nine men 200 bushels of wheat could be threshed in a day. The wheat so threshed had to be cleaned afterward. It required three men two days to clean and sack what would be threshed in one. This was thought to be a wonderful improvement over the old way, and it was, but when compared with the steam threshers and separators of the present day it was very primitive.

"The scythe was the only implement for mowing the meadows. A good, strong man could only cut from one to two acres in a day, working from sun-up until dark. The hand-rake was then used to rake up the hay preparatory to stacking it with the wooden fork. With a mowing machine a man now cuts ten acres a day, and with a steel-toothed horse rake another easily prepares it for the stack, and a steel fork operated by a man and a horse stacks it.

First Hay Press

"The first hay press in use was made of a long wooden screw about a foot in diameter, with ten or twelve feet of thread to the screw. A stick

of timber twenty-six inches square, with a hole through the center, served as a nut, with threads cut to receive the wooden screw. The nut was framed into the top of two great posts, twenty-six by eighteen inches in size, and twenty-one feet long, standing four and a half feet apart. Six of these posts were planted in the ground. A space eleven feet high was left to receive the hay to be pressed. To the top of the great wooden screw was fastened a sweep thirty feet long, bent downward. To this horses were hitched. To complete a bail two feet square and four feet long, the horses operating the screw would have to travel about a mile and a half.

"Prior to the introduction of improved implements, about 1840, it took one farm hand twenty-four days to plow, seed and harvest ten acres of corn. At first only enough grain was grown for the use of the family and for stock feeding, as there was no market for it. The corn was ground or pounded into a coarse meal, or made into hominy. To these succeeded hand mills.

Early Raising of Hogs

"As the farmer would get more land cleared, he would cultivate more corn and feed hogs, they transporting themselves to market. The breed was rough, and the hogs when fattened for market would only weigh about two hundred pounds gross, and prior to 1843 the price never reached two cents per pound gross. Cincinnati and Lawrenceburg were the two great markets for hogs, and in the winter to those two places the drovers would wend their slow way, driving several hundred hogs. During the summer and fall months the hogs were permitted to run at large in the forests, eating great quantities of mast with which the forests abounded. Later, they would be gathered and fed for a few weeks on corn, thus making their meat marketable. Running at large they became very wild, and often it would be the work of days and weeks to gather them together for fattening.

Markets and Prices

"As farming stretched farther into the interior, the difficulty of getting to market increased. Roads were few and of the worst character. What surplus was raised had to find a market at Cincinnati, Louisville or New Orleans. To reach New Orleans, flat boats were used, and the farms near the interior streams were more profitable, for the farmers would combine, build one or more flat boats, load them with grain or baled hay, then float them out to the Ohio and thence down to New

Orleans. Wheat and corn were frequently hauled to these waterways from a distance of seventy-five and a hundred miles, and when thus delivered over roads which much of the time were almost impassable, the prices obtained prior to 1840 was from thirty to fifty cents a bushel for wheat and from ten to twelve cents for corn.

Other Live Stock Few

"But few cattle were raised, only enough to furnish milk and butter for the family, and a yoke or two for farm work. A few sheep were also kept of mongrel breeds to supply wool for clothing. The wool was carded by hand, made into yarn on the hand spinning wheel and woven into jeans and linsy on hand looms, every farm house being supplied with these necessary articles to the pioneer. Milk cows were sold for eight dollars, and the best of them only produced three pounds of butter per week. Horses were only raised for farm purposes and the breed was very indifferent.

Hard Journeys to Mill

"After some years water mills began to appear, here and there along the streams, but they were only calculated to grind for home consumption, and the farmer, when he wanted flour or meal would fill a sack with wheat or corn and, throwing it over his horse, go several miles to mill, where, perhaps, he would have to wait half a day for his 'turn.'

"The first flour mill of any consequence erected in the state was built in Lawrenceburg, twenty miles west of Cincinnati on the Indiana side of the line, in 1839. To this mill grain was transported over the bad roads from all of Central Indiana. The trips would require from eight to ten days, and from seven hundred to nine hundred pounds were a good load for two horses or a yoke of oxen. Once at the mill the farmer would sell his wheat and take his pay in iron, salt, dye stuffs and other necessities. The wheat, when made into flour, would be shipped to New Orleans by boat.

Canal Brings Farmer Better Days

"But a better day was coming for the Indiana farmer. New and better facilities for reaching markets were to be opened up. The first of these was the Wabash and Erie Canal which was opened in 1841. This waterway connected with the lakes and reached far into the interior of the state, thus affording ready and cheap transportation to the mar-

kets of the East and even with Europe. This gave a great impetus to the agricultural interests of the State, and the area of farming was widened. Hogs were no longer the best paying products to be raised on the farm. Wheat, oats and other cereals began to be profitable, and the work of the farmer was greatly diversified. Railroad building was soon to take its place in the work of furnishing markets for the surplus of the farmer. This brought a rotation of crops. Railroads were followed by manufacturing establishments, and a greater home demand. The increase in foreign and home demand brought with it a better breed of live stock and better varieties of grain. The farm acreage increased rapidly, and the new and improved implements and farm machinery made it possible for the agriculturist to keep up with the increased demand for his products."

The Useful Ellsworths

But the most interesting work of the historian is to place before his readers the words of some authority who is living in the times of which he writes. Those of the present thereby get not only the atmosphere and coloring of the past, but may indulge in that comfortable, if rather unfair mental process of comparing the prophecies of the past with those developments which have brought the actual history up to the present. While the Wabash & Erie Canal was in process of building there was no public man who more thoroughly investigated the agricultural possibilities of the country between the Ohio and the Mississippi, especially of the Wabash Valley, than Hon. Henry L. Ellsworth, commissioner of patents, Washington, D. C. His relative, Henry W. Ellsworth, was a resident of Lafayette, and soon after the completion of the Wabash & Erie Canal to Wabash, published a very interesting book on the "Valley of the Upper Wabash, with Hints on its Agricultural Advantages; Estimates of Cultivation and Notices of Labor-saving Machines." The two Ellsworths co-operated both in the exchange of information and in the introduction of improved agricultural machinery into the valley of the Upper Wabash. Many of the pioneer farmers of Wabash County had cause to thank them both.

In a letter from the Commissioner to the author of the "Valley of the Upper Wabash," dated September, 1838, occurs the following: "I hope you will extend agricultural improvements, as far as your means will allow. I shall cheerfully communicate, from time to time, such information on that subject as I can collect. In addition to the machines already ordered for Lafayette, I shall soon send others, calculated for ditching, sowing, reaping, raking, flax pulling, etc.; all of which,

though they are of late invention, have been sufficiently tested to be introduced without hesitation.

Drawbacks to Settling the Upper Wabash

"The cause which has hitherto prevented the true advantages of this delightful valley from being known is found in the extreme difficulty of gaining access to it by any of the established routes of Indiana. The Wabash River, susceptible as it is of improvements which would secure a constant navigation has, until lately, furnished an uncertain thoroughfare. A journey to the Upper Wabash from the Ohio River, by land, owing to the extreme roughness of the roads, the difficulty of obtaining suitable vehicles and accommodations, and withal the distance, was one of extreme fatigue, while all approach from Lake Erie by the Indian trails and traces of the Maumee River could be undertaken only with a single horse, and often at a risk of long and serious detention, from innumerable by-paths and streams almost impassable. The single pioneer and hardy hunter could indeed press through these obstacles; but the emigrant with his family could travel only the more convenient routes along the borders of the state.

"Thousands in this way emigrating from our eastern seaports have passed from Buffalo to Detroit, thence to Chicago, and finally settled on the lake shore or near the water courses. This facility of water communication has already caused the settlement of parts of Michigan. The enterprise of her citizens has opened roads to the interior and southern portions of her growing state, and many are now emigrating thence to adjoining portions of Indiana. Those, who after a short residence in Michigan dispose of lands at $15 or $25 per acre, can find tracts even more productive at $1.25 in Indiana.

"Such have been the causes which existed to retard the settlement of Northern and Northwestern Indiana. They are now rapidly disappearing; a few months more will witness their complete removal, and an emigration to a spot so well fitted by nature to sustain it will take place, hitherto unprecedented even in the history of western settlements. The magnificent internal improvement schemes of Indiana, involving an expense of many millions, are fast developing the vast extent of her resources, and opening in all directions certain avenues of quick communication to the enterprising settler.

Status of Wabash and Erie Canal

"During the ensuing year (1839) the Wabash and Erie Canal, a work conducted by the states of Ohio and Indiana and designed to form an

important link in the great chain of communication now opening between the Mississippi River and the city of New York will be completed. At the present time boats are running daily from Logansport to Fort Wayne, a distance of about eighty miles. The heavy sections on the remaining portion of the canal between Lafayette, the head of steamboat navigation on the Wabash, and Logansport, are now completed, and the lighter are in progress and will soon be finished.

"From the vigorous exertions of Ohio and the time as settled by contract, there is little doubt but what that portion of the canal which passes through her territory will be completed by the 1st of October, 1839. The opening of this canal throughout its whole extent will indeed be a proud era for the Wabash valley; and furnishing, as it does, the most direct and natural channel of communication between the East and the West, we can hardly estimate the travel that will flow in this direction.

"The opening of the Erie and Wabash Canal will afford an immediate outlet for much of the produce of this and adjoining counties. The main channel for the exportation of produce heretofore has been the Wabash River, by means of which vast quantities have been shipped annually to the states bordering on the Mississippi and to New Orleans. Many exceedingly profitable speculations have been made in pork, and a large amount is put up every season. Investments of capital, yielding great returns, can easily be made from well conducted stock farms, by raising and pressing hay for the southern markets, from wheat, corn etc. The recent introduction of labor-saving machines, all of which are admirably calculated for the prairies, has materially reduced the former expense of cultivation.

A Convert to Prairie Land

"One great cause of the immediate growth of the Wabash valley is the number of prairies, prepared, as it were, by nature for the plough. Thousands of acres can be found, even now, as well fitted for producing crops as the most highly manured and rolled lands of the old settlements. Such is its fertility that over 100 bushels of corn, 40 bushels of wheat and 70 bushels of oats are easily raised upon a single acre. Some individuals have been cultivating upwards of 1,000 acres of grain, the whole of which is readily disposed of at the highest prices. Other tracts of similar extent are sowed in grass, and the hay sold at an immense profit in the southern markets.

"The question of the comparative value of timber lands and prairie is decided by important facts in favor of the latter. The cost of a single

acre of each will be the same, but the comparative expense of cultivation will be found as 1 to 3 in favor of the prairies. From $3 to $9 per acre, including the first cost, is an ample allowance for the complete arrangement and cultivation of a prairie farm, while the sum of $12 per acre is the lowest price for simply clearing timber land, which is left for many years encumbered with unsightly stumps and roots. The soil of the prairies, too, is generally more productive than that of timber land. Portions of prairie, far remote from timber, can be easily supplied by sowing the seed of the black walnut or locust. Four or five years are sufficient to produce a growth of timber suitable for fuel and other purposes. Sod fences, with a hedge of locust or the hawthorn, are found to be better and far neater than the ordinary ones heretofore in use, while the recent improvements in ditching machines render their construction comparatively cheap and easy. Many of these hedges are already found upon the prairies, and they will soon constitute the outer and division fences of extensive prairie farms. The surface of the prairies, from its smoothness, is admirably adapted for the successful operation of numerous labor-saving machines of recent origin. By the use of the ditching machines, before mentioned, it is estimated that fences may be made upon the prairies at the astonishing low price of fifteen cents per acre, while the ditch answers a most valuable purpose in draining moist lands."

Raising Hogs for Market (1838)

The following is from a letter written by Hon. O. H. Smith, United States senator from Indiana, who was one of the successful live stock raisers of the West of 1838: "The next branch of your inquiry in relation to the raising and feeding of hogs or swine has received more of my personal attention than that of grazing cattle or of raising horses. Living in the center of the White Water valley, where the great and almost the exclusive produce for exportation has been pork, my attention has necessarily been more directed to that subject than the others named.

"The lands which we call first-rate corn lands, are generally alluvial bottom lands, or walnut or burr oak table-lands. These lands, properly cultivated, produce about the average of sixty-five bushels of corn to the acre; some of the very best produce eighty bushels to the acre, and are cultivated for successive years in corn. A statement of my own operations for a few years past will partially illustrate the process adopted in that part of Indiana in which I reside, in the pork business. I have had in cultivation in corn, for several years past, 160 acres of river bottom lands. The most of these lands have been in cultivation in corn about fifteen years without intermission and without manure. The

average crop has been, since I have tilled them, about 65 bushels of corn to the acre. I plant my corn, generally, about the first of May; it is laid by, about the middle of July, and by the middle of September it is sufficiently hard to commence the feeding of my hogs. At this time I purchase of those who raise them, the stock required to eat off my corn; say about three and a half hogs to the acre, which is about the proper number to eat an acre of corn in thirteen weeks—the usual time allowed to make our pork from ordinary stock hogs.

"My course of feeding is this: My fields contain from twenty to thirty acres each, all well watered. At the proper season, I turn my hogs into a field, and after it is eaten off clean I pass them into another, and so on, until I have fed off my crop, when my hogs are ready for market. The profits of the operation depend much upon the price and quality of the stock, and the price pork may bear in the market. But for several years past it has been an excellent agricultural business. When I first commenced this kind of stock, a few years ago, I very naturally supposed, by turning them into the field of ungathered corn great waste would be the inevitable consequence, and I had my corn pulled and fed to them in a dry lot. But I soon became satisfied, by inspecting the operations of my neighbors who had been for years in the business, that my labor and expense of feeding in this manner was entirely thrown away, and I abandoned it.

"Hogs gather corn in the field with little or no waste, provided the fields or lots in which they are fed are proportioned in size to the number of hogs fed upon them, which should be in the proportion of 100 hogs to five or six acres of corn. The hogs should be regularly salted while feeding, and running water should be accessible at all times to them. By feeding in this way, I find that my hogs improve more rapidly and my lands increase in value yearly, although I have never put a shovelful of manure upon them. This may be accounted for by the fact that the stalks, husks, etc., are brought down to rot upon the lands through the winter, to be ploughed under in the spring; and so the process goes on year after year, the land receiving again the most of all that is raised upon it.

"Before I leave the subject of feeding swine, I would suggest that very much of the success depends upon the breed of the animal, as well as the manner of his feeding when young. There is one simple fact that should never be lost sight of by the feeder or raiser of this stock, and that is, if you once put a hog upon high feed you should never diminish it, or the animal will scarcely ever regain his former healthful and improving condition; or, in other words, when you commence the fattening process you should continue until the animal is killed."

Continuation by author: "The great profits of stock-farming will be readily perceived. Corn, as will appear from Mr. Smith's experience, can be raised and delivered on the stalk at five cents per bushel; since his actual cost for 65 bushels (an average crop per acre) for several years, was but $350. Hogs fed thus in field require no additional expenditures except the sum required for salting. Such has been the experience of other individuals, some of whom have fattened for the market yearly upwards of 1,000 hogs. The great demand for pork existing in the southern markets, together with the immense profits that attend its sale, are too well known to need a further mention. The pork business, in its various branches, has furnished the commencement and completion of many of those splendid fortunes which are found in the larger cities of the Western world.

Rearing Fine Cattle

"Others have devoted their attention to rearing fine stock cattle, and with great success. Stock of this description can be kept fat on the prairie pastures during summer, and will live well on blue grass fields throughout the winter. It is better, however, to provide fodder and allow them shelter. Selections of cattle and other stock, as breeds, can be made to great advantage from the rare collections to be found in portions of Ohio and Kentucky. The profit on 500 heifers at $5 (the average cost) is readily perceived. Working oxen of large size, which can easily be procured at $50, will bring in Michigan from $100 to $125 per yoke; and large numbers have during the past year been driven thither from the valley of the Wabash. The cost of driving oxen to an eastern market will not exceed $5 per head, or they may be sent in flat-boats to the Southern states at an expense but trifling, when compared with the returns.

Manufacture of Beet Sugar

"Beet sugar manufacture offers another advantageous mode for the investment of capital. From eighteen to twenty tons of sugar beets are calculated as the product of an acre. This, allowing eight per cent of sugar, gives 3,200 pounds which, estimated at ten cents per pound, will give $320 to the acre. The residue of beets, after an extraction of the saccarine matter, is much used in England for the manufacture of fine paper. The cultivation of the beet, with reference to sugar, is an employment well adapted, on a small scale, to private families. Much of the labor requisite can be performed indoors, and will furnish an

agreeable occupation for long winter evenings. Would it not literally tend to sweeten life, to raise a few barrels of choice sugar from a garden patch? This is done with much success in France, where labor is high, and the rent of land, eight, ten and twelve dollars per acre."

An Overdone Prophecy

The author then goes on to picture the vast agricultural importance of both the Wabash and Maumee valleys, some five hundred miles in extent, whose grand outlet was to be the Wabash & Erie Canal. Supposing them solidly cultivated for an average breadth of twenty miles, it was estimated that the crop of wheat would amount to 336,000,000 bushels (average of twenty bushels to the acre) and that of corn, 672,000,000 bushels (average, forty bushels). The 1912 crop reports show that the banner corn state (Illinois) had to be content with 426,000,000 bushels of corn, and North Dakota, which led in wheat production, with 143,000,000 bushels. And at the time that the Wabash valley editor was such a prophet, Mr. Obed Hussey, of Cincinnati, Ohio, was just commencing to introduce his reaping machine, which he was manufacturing in Baltimore, Maryland, Hussey's Reaping Machine, which was "warranted to cut fifteen acres of heavy wheat in a day, the grain taken as clean and left in as good order for binding as when cut by the scythe or sickle."

It Seemed Logical Then

In January, 1837, the Hon. H. L. Ellsworth, thus speaks of the bright outlook for the Wabash Valley, which had been much neglected: "Five thousand persons left Buffalo in one day to go up the lake, and yet not one went into the valley of the Wabash. A slight inspection of the maps of Indiana, Ohio and Illinois, will show a direct route to the Mississippi from the west end of Lake Erie, to be up the Maumee and down the Wabash Valley to Lafayette. It therefore may be considered certain that when the railroad from St. Louis to Lafayette is completed the great travel from the Mississippi valley to the east will be by the lakes through the Wabash and Erie Canal, the shortest and quickest route by several days. A person at the mouth of the Ohio will pass up to St. Louis, then take the railroad and canal to Lake Erie, in preference to following the meanders of the Ohio River in a steamboat. Can there be a doubt on this subject?

"What time will be occupied on this route to New York? Not exceeding six days. From St. Louis to Lafayette (240 miles) one day may

be allowed; from Lafayette to the lake, at the rate of from four and a half to five miles per hour on the canal (now in operation a considerable part of the way), forty-eight hours; on the lake twenty-four hours; and from the lake to New York City, via railroad (now commenced), not exceeding two days.

"You may ask, What will be the markets for Indiana? I answer, New York and New Orleans—the former by the Erie canal and the latter by the Wabash River (navigable to Lafayette for steamboats) and by the railroad above named to St. Louis, also to Montreal by the Welland canal. A choice of all these markets, equally accessible, is presented to the farmers in the Wabash Valley; and one particular advantage this valley possesses over Michigan and Wisconsin is the early navigation of the Wabash River. The produce of this valley can, by this river, pass down to New Orleans in flat-boats, free of toll, and be transported to Charleston, Baltimore, New York and Boston, six weeks before the New York canal opens. This early market may be estimated as a good profit in business."

Farmers of Wabash County Organize

It was not until the early '50s that the farmers of Wabash County commenced to organize "for the encouragement of agriculture." This movement was the result of the legislative act of February 14, 1851, under which a State Board of Agriculture was formed, with the governor, Joseph A. Wright, as president, and John B. Dillon, as secretary. On the 4th of the succeeding June, the State Board issued a circular suggesting to the farmers of Indiana the formation of county and district societies for the "encouragement of agriculture."

On January 12, 1852, the following (with others whose names are not of record) met at Wabash and organized a county society: William T. Ross (president), John L. Knight (secretary), Alanson P. Ferry (treasurer), Stearns Fisher, William Ross (Chester Township), Calvin Cowgill, F. Bouse, L. B. Musselman, Daniel Jackson, T. B. McCarty and Henry McPherson.

First Fair, with Outcome

The first fair of the Wabash County Agricultural Society was held October 20 and 21, 1853, on the plat of ground between the old mill race and the canal, south of the round house of the Cincinnati, Wabash & Michigan Railroad Company. Considering the newness of the enterprise, the attendance was large. Treasurer Ferry shows how the fair "came out:"

To amount received of secretary as fees for membership		$163.00
Received out of county treasury		47.00
Received for rent of Fair Ground		4.00
Received on sales of property after the fair		13.00
Received for admission fees		69.00
Total received		$296.25
By cash paid as premiums	$128.00	
By cash paid as incidentals	101.66	
Total amount paid out		$229.66
Leaving in the treasury		$ 66.59

Improvements Noted in 1854

The report of the president for 1854 says: "The second annual fair was held on the 5th and 6th days of October at Wabash and was attended by numerous citizens from every part of the county, and many from adjoining counties. There was an address delivered on the second day of the fair by John M. Wheeler, Esq., of this county. There are about 200 members belonging to the society, and the lively concern which many of them feel to promote its best interests are indications of its onward progress and future usefulness. Indeed, it is almost a matter of astonishment to witness the rapid change that has taken place among our farmers in the way of improving the breeds of their domestic animals since the organization of this society, which, without doubt, has been the exclusive cause of emulating them to so praiseworthy an enterprise."

Wabash as a Packing Center

The report goes on to state that during the year 1853, 3,500 hogs were slaughtered and packed in the City of Wabash, the aggregate weight of which was 700,000. The revenue derived from these at $3 and $3.50 per hundred would represent a respectable income to the packers and, indeed, to the pork raisers. It was also stated that as a result of the fairs, the efforts of the society and the general awakening of the farmers, the quality and yield of wheat, corn, oats, rye, barley and the grasses had greatly improved.

The fourth annual fair in 1856 was held on the grounds chosen by the officers of the society directly west of Wabash on the hill "opposite

a curve in the railroad." At this show, as at others for a number of years, the farmers made the strongest exhibits in hogs and corn. Cattle and horses were also coming to the front.

Corn and Wheat in 1857

As to the general status of the two chief grain crops, at this period, the following from the 1857 report is instructive: "The large yellow and white and mixed colored varieties are planted. The ground is plowed deeply, then harrowed and sometimes rolled. The corn is planted about the first of May. The after cultivation is effected by using the plow three times and the cultivator twice. The average yield is about fifty bushels to the acre, produced at a cost of about $5. The crop finds a market at Wabash. The cultivator is widely used in raising this crop."

As to wheat the report says: "The Genesee and blue stems are esteemed the best varieties. The method of preparing the ground is to plow deep, harrow, and after to drill the seed; and sometimes the ground is rolled in the spring. The seed is sown about the 1st of September at the rate of one and a half bushels per acre. The average yield is twenty bushels; harvest generally takes place about the 6th of July and the crop is generally cut by the reapers. The surplus product finds a market in the town of Wabash, where the price during the season has averaged eighty-seven and a half cents per bushel. Great improvements have been made in the county during the last few years in planting and harvesting wheat. The drill is now largely used in putting it in, and the reaper is almost invariably used in securing the crop."

Progress of the Society

By 1858 the membership of the society had increased to over five hundred, and the regular annual fairs continued to increase in interest for many years. In 1879 the fair grounds were enlarged by the purchase of 2½ acres to east of the original tract, and from year to year the exhibition and administrative buildings were improved, as well as increased in number. One noticeable feature of each successive fair was the gradual falling off in the exhibits of hogs and the improvement in the number and quality of the horse and cattle display.

Status of Agricultural Societies

This society, which was organized in 1852, continued to hold annual fairs, and reached its greatest prosperity from 1870 to 1880, both in

attendance and receipts, and the general display. On January 23, 1889, the society, not being very prosperous, conveyed the remainder of the real estate which it held on West Hill Street, to the City of Wabash for park purposes, reserving the right for the public to use a portion of it at any and all proper times, for public meetings together with the right to erect booths or buildings for public use. The old agricultural society, as such, went out of existence.

A stock company was afterwards organized and purchased ground just north of Treaty Creek, which it improved and on which it held annual fairs for several years, when it became involved for want of support, and the land and buildings were sold, and thus ended the agricultural societies in Wabash.

A Tri-County Fair Association was organized at North Manchester, which still continues to hold annual fairs.

A society of farmers and merchants have an organization, and make annual exhibits in the City of Wabash, but at present has no home of its own, using buildings and spaces for its exhibits. The attendance and display are very creditable.

Corn, Oats and Wheat (1914)

From the returns to the county assessor, the last of which were received in May, 1914, a definite idea is obtained of the comparative sources of wealth embraced under the comprehensive classification of Agriculture. From which we glean the following regarding the three chief cereal crops of Wabash County:

	Acreage	Bushels
Corn	48,993	2,236,658
Oats	26,329	658,110
Wheat	16,649	364,499

Forage Crops

There were also raised for the year 1913, 19,956 tons of clover hay from 16,773 acres of land, and 16,279 tons of timothy from an acreage of 15,168. Less than 350 tons of alfalfa were raised from 135 acres.

Live Stock

The 8,872 horses and colts in Wabash County have a selling value of $1,136,475.

The cattle were numbered at 16,343, with a valuation of $577,151, and the 5,364 milch cows were assessed at $269,335. Dairy products: Milk produced in 1913, 2,400,410 gallons valued at $306,940; cream, 121,019 gallons, $54,590; butter, 304,603 pounds, $70,071. Total cattle (including milch cows) with their annual products, $1,287,087. On January 1, 1914, the farmers of Wabash County had 30,546 hogs on hand which they valued at $328,354; 5,744 sheep, $28,375, and 11,729 laying hens, $62,837. The last named had produced 1,113,116 dozen eggs, valued at $187,597. It is quite likely that within the memory of this generation the modest, industrious hen, will supplant the noisily aggressive hog as a valuable source of revenue to the citizens of Wabash County.

Farms and Lands Classified

It also appears from the assessors' returns that there are 2,284 farms in the county, with a total acreage of 224,996. Of the latter only 27,266 acres are under lease or rental. There are 2,287 acres of waste land; 54,225 of pasture land; 22,682 of timber, and 3,862 cultivated to orchards. Incidentally, the farmers use 1,150 windmills.

Tax Payers and Their Property

A table perhaps of more general interest is that compiled by the assessor showing the valuation of taxable property as returned by the different townships and corporations, the number of polls (tax-payers) and the mortgage exemption allowed by the Board of Review:

Name of Townships Towns & Cities	No. of Polls	Net Value of Taxable Property	Mortgage Exemption
Chester Township.....	387	$2,665,640.00	$ 73,720.00
La Gro Township.....	410	2,763,035.00	107,280.00
Liberty Township.....	220	1,534,750.00	41,910.00
Noble Township.....	418	3,028,185.00	84,800.00
Pleasant Township.....	329	2,071,885.00	71,050.00
Paw Paw Township.....	248	1,391,070.00	56,710.00
Waltz Township.....	301	1,399,010.00	61,960.00
City of Wabash.....	1439	4,227,430.00	211,150.00
Corp. of La Gro.....	75	208,680.00	1,590.00
North Manchester.....	416	1,451,940.00	46,550.00
Roann	56	205,245.00	1,430.00
Lafontaine	101	280,405.00	3,370.00
Totals	4600	$21,222,275.00	$761,520.00

Some Comparisons from the Past

In comparison with the above the following figures for 1856, showing the value of lands and improvements in the several townships, are suggestive:

Townships	No. of acres	Value
Chester	40,491	$263,840
La Gro	50,914	397,690
Liberty	27,233	247,753
Noble	65,482	663,675
Pleasant	43,037	260,105
Waltz	27,789	292,070
Total	254,946	$2,124,135

The total value of town lots and improvements in the county was $304,906 in 1856, and that of personal property, $1,301,677. Total value of taxable property, $3,730,718, as against $21,222,275 in 1913.

A comparison of the tax receipts of the present day with those of seventy-five years ago, will show how the revenues of the county and state have increased as civilization has advanced. The following receipt is for personal and poll tax for a householder in 1840: "Received of Jonathan Weesner one dollar and forty-four cents in full of his state and county tax for the year 1840.—J. Holland, Collector Henry County."

Population of County by Decades

The first complete census of Wabash County was the national enumeration of 1840, taken five years after it was organized; the returns then indicated a population of 2,756.

The census takers for the decade ending 1850 got so busy that thereafter, and inclusive of that year, the returns by townships are accessible. The figures for 1850, 1860 and 1870 are as follows:

Townships	1850	1860	1870
Chester	1,539	2,615	3,143
La Gro	2,515	3,581	4,066
La Gro Village	293	594	519
Liberty	1,425	1,810	1,816
Noble (except Wabash)	2,523	3,650	4,485
Pleasant	1,312	2,137	2,533
Waltz	1,856	2,288	2,361
Wabash City	964	1,520	2,881
Somerset			371
Total	12,138	17,547	21,305

The comparison shown by the concluding year of the last three decades is as follows:

	1910	1900	1890
Townships and Corporations....	26,926	28,235	27,126
Chester Township.....	4,910	5,214	5,438
North Manchester	2,428	2,398	2,384
La Gro Township.....	3,173	3,519	4,024
La Gro Town.....	463	456	549
Liberty Township.....	1,857	1,782	1,828
LaFontaine Town.....	683		
Noble Township.....	11,363	11,447	8,756
Wabash City.....	8,687	8,618	5,105
Ward I	1,769		
Ward II	2,566		
Ward III	2,131		
Ward IV	2,221		
Paw Paw Township.....	1,819	2,133	2,294
Roann Town.....	447	631	582
Pleasant Township.....	2,070	2,191	2,474
Waltz Township.....	1,734	1,949	2,312

CHAPTER XII

BENCH AND BAR

First Meeting of the Circuit Court—First Grand Jurors—Judge Everts on the Bench—To Prove That the Court was Needed—Second Term of Court—Associate Judges Go—Most Remarkable Criminal Case—Aaron French and Family—The Pitiable Invalid—The French Family Disappears—Dead Body Found in Canal—Body Identified as that of Edward Boyle—Hubbard Arrested for Murder—Search for Criminal Evidences—Dead Bodies of the French Family Found—Hubbard and Wife Charged with Murder—The Death Penalty—Hubbard's Plea—The Judge's Comments—First and Only Execution in Wabash County—Mrs. Hubbard Gets Life Sentence—Circuit Judges—Prosecuting Attorneys—Probate Court and Judges—Court of Common Pleas and Judges—Pioneer Members of the Bar—Judge John U. Pettit—Judge James D. Conner—Hon. Calvin Cowgill—General Parrish and Captain Williams—Lesser Lights—Practitioners of the '80s—Wabash County Bar Association.

The Circuit Court has always been the chief judicial body of Wabash County, and since 1873 has been its sole tribunal of justice. Its first civil organization, in 1835, provided for the election of two associate judges to assist the presiding judge of the circuit, who was not present at the first session. In 1836 the Probate Court was organized and continued to adjudicate those matters pertaining to it, until it was abolished in 1852 and its business transferred to the Court of Common Pleas. That body was legislated out of existence in 1873, since which year the Circuit Court has had the sole responsibility of keeping the scales of justice true within the limits of Wabash County.

First Meeting of the Circuit Court

On Thursday, June 1, 1835, Hon. Gustavus A. Everts, presiding judge of the Eighth Judicial Circuit, being absent, the associate judges

previously elected, commissioned and qualified convened the first session of the Wabash Circuit Court. This is the record of their proceedings:

"June 11, 1835.

"Daniel Jackson and Daniel Ballinger, associate judges of the Wabash Circuit Court, met pursuant to notice given by William Johnston, sheriff of the county aforesaid, at the house of David Burr, and adjourned to the house of William Steele in the town of Wabash, the seat of justice of Wabash County, and, after having taken as officers, as aforesaid, all the necessary oaths prescribed by the constitution and laws of the State aforesaid, which oaths were administered and certified by William Johnston, sheriff as aforesaid, agreeably to a special statute of this State in such case made and provided—the within judges having considered themselves authorized according to law to organize and hold a court in and for the county aforesaid; and William Steele appeared in proper person in open court and presented a commission from N. Noble, governor of this State, for the office of clerk of the Circuit Court of Wabash County for the term of seven years, which commission bears date the 28th day of May, 1835. Said William Steele having been duly sworn to support the constitution of the United States and the constitution of the State of Indiana, and to faithfully discharge the duties of clerk of the Circuit Court of Wabash County according to law, filed bond in penalty of $2,500, with Isaac Fowler, Isaac Thomas, S. F. McLain and John Johnson as sureties, which was approved June 11, 1835.

"DANIEL JACKSON
DANIEL BALLINGER."

FIRST GRAND JURORS

On Monday, June 15th, four days after the meeting of the associate judges, as recorded, the board of county commissioners convened and selected the following grand jurors for the August term, 1835, and the February term, 1836:

August term 1835—Thomas Curry, S. M. Seamans, Ezekiel Cox, Ira Burr, Elmore H. Cox, William Iliff, S. F. McLain, Mahlon Pearson, James Wiley, Jacob Baneth, Bradley Burr, Joseph S. McClure, Michael Chapell, Thomas Hayes, Jacob Chapell, Jacob D. Cassett, James Ballinger and Anthony H. Keller.

February term, 1836—Isaac Thomas, Vincent Hooten, John Russell, Gilbert Gayman, Jonathan Reed, Hugh Hanna, Jacob Barcus, Peter Milines, Joseph Hopkins, William Grant, Abraham Kentsinger, Daniel

Darrow, William B. Cadwell, James D. Fossep, Jesse D. Scott, John Reid, Isaac Fowler and James Pain.

Petit jurors were appointed at the same time, but the greater honor was to be on the "grand jury."

Judge Everts on the Bench

At the term which commenced August 24, 1835, Judge Everts was on the bench, assisted by Daniel Jackson; also present, William Johnston, sheriff, and William Steele, clerk. The grand jurors brought into court by the sheriff were Thomas Curry, Solomon Seamans, Ezekiel Cox, Ira Burr, Sylvester F. McLain, Mahlon Pearson, Jacob I. Barrett, Joseph S. McClure, Thomas Hays, Jacob D. Cassatt and Anthony H. Keller. Charles W. Ewing, Samuel C. Sample, Thomas Jonson, John W. Wright and William H. Coombs were admitted to practice before the Circuit Court, and then John D. Kuntz, John Pluck and seventeen other foreign-born residents of the county took out their first papers for citizenship. On the following day (August 25th) the grand jury found several indictments, and on the 28th and 29th the petit jury reported. The court room for these sessions was in the house of the clerk, Colonel Steele, the rather substantial brick residence which has already been described.

To Prove that the Court was Needed

It was certainly high time that the citizens of Wabash County had a local court for the trial of offenders and the prompt settlement of their troubles which could not be placated by individual compromise. There is a case in point, the narrative of which is claimed for Major Stearns Fisher. It will be remembered that in 1834 David Burr kept a tavern on the treaty grounds. Well, some time in that year he engaged a tramp to wait on the table and make himself generally useful around the inn. Doubtless his salary was small—but still travelers have rights. So thought Mr. Mills, a guest at the Burr House, who awoke one morning to find that his purse containing $40 had been stolen.

Suspicion fell upon the serving man, whose conduct when charged with the theft strongly confirmed that suspicion. But Mr. Mills was in a hurry to continue his journey and, with no court on the ground, could not see his way clear to await the tardy processes of the law.

So Colonel Burr tied the hands of the tramp thief to an elevated railing to which horses were hitched and started for the woods for some convincing "switches," intending to give the man a lashing which he would at least remember and be a warning to others that they must

respect the rights of his guests. By this time others had gathered in front of the hotel, among the spectators being Stearns Fisher and the Indian chief, Al-lo-lah.

When the colonel returned with his implements of punishment, the case was further discussed and landlord and guest decided that it would be the better example to the new community to allow the law to take its course.

Al-lo-lah was therefore engaged to take the prisoner to Huntington, which was the location of the nearest magistrate, and at once prepared to leave with his man. The Indian was a noble-looking specimen of a warrior, tall and finely formed. He was faultlessly attired in native costume, had his rifle in his hand, and tomahawk and scalping knife in his belt. The prisoner was an Irishman, and his race were not lovers of the red man. This feeling was heartily returned by the Indian. Therefore the Irishman, upon being untied from the rail, tremblingly obeyed Al-lo-lah when he pointed in the direction of Huntington and told him to "go."

Thus the culprit took up his march, Al-lo-lah following close at his heels and watching his every motion with the wily sagacity of a savage. Mills followed after on horseback, and, arriving at Huntington, a magistrate was found and the offender held to trial. Next day, the trio proceeded to Marion, in the same order as before, Al-lo-lah taking good care of his prisoner, giving him no opportunity to escape. Arriving at Marion, they found court in session. The man was at once put upon his trial, convicted and sentenced, and on the following day was on his way to Jeffersonville Penitentiary in charge of the regular officers of the law.

Second Term of Court

The second term of the Wabash Circuit Court convened on Monday, the 29th of February, 1836, at the house of Andrew Murphy. Present: Hon Gustavus A. Everts, presiding judge; Daniel Jackson and Daniel Ballinger, associate judges, Josiah L. Wines, sheriff, and William Steele, clerk. After disposing of the business ready for trial, court adjourned on March 3, 1836, after a session of four days.

Associate Judges Go

For a number of years afterward, the amount of business presented to the Circuit and Probate courts was inconsiderable, and few really important cases commanded attention. Under the statutes of 1852, by which the Probate Court was abolished and that of Common Pleas was cre-

ated, the method of practice in the conduct of legal affairs was materially changed, as was also the routine of judicial proceedings. Subsequently, the presence of associates or county judges was dispensed with, the circuit judge exercising sole judicial authority within his province.

Most Remarkable Criminal Case

In 1855 the Circuit Court (Judge John M. Wallace) tried one of the most famous criminal cases which ever engaged the attention and awakened the horror of an American community, and it has had no parallel—at least, in Wabash County—to this day. There are few either of the early or late generations identified with the affairs of the Wabash Valley who have not cringed before the details connected with the murder of Edward Boyle and the French family. The gruesome story has been repeatedly told, and will long stand as one of the most remarkable cases of calloused criminality on record.

Aaron French and Family

In the year 1854 there lived near Rich Valley, or Keller's Station, on the north side of the Wabash near the western county line, a quiet, inoffensive man named Aaron French, with a wife and five children. He was willing to work, but lacked ambition to go abroad for it, when he could not find it near home. Although not naturally lazy, he lacked both ambition and thrift.

French owned no land, but "squatted" on Keller's farm. In the summer season he worked at such odd jobs as the neighborhood afforded, such as chopping, digging and clearing. He and his family shifted along in out-of-doors weather, but often with the coming of winter were pitiable objects of charity. Thus they lived in a little cabin for several years, when there appeared to them a couple named Hubbard, who offered to pay for the shelter of even such a roof. The Frenches were only too glad to thus add a bit to their scant income.

The Pitiable Invalid

One October day in 1854 French was sick abed and some of the neighbors called to see him, among whom were Stearns Fisher and James Lewis. The latter came on Saturday evening, October 6th, and listened with sympathy to the invalid's story of his troubles, his fears that he would not recover if he could not get to a milder climate, and his wish to sell what little property he had in order to carry out that plan.

On his way home, Mr. Lewis thought the matter over and decided it would be a kindness to the French family, and perhaps a relief to the neighborhood, if the sick man's plan could be realized. A morning or two afterward he started to see French and buy him out, and thus afford him the necessary means with which to leave the country.

The French Family Disappears

Approaching the cabin Lewis encountered the Hubbard couple bearing a tub of slops between them, and Mrs. Hubbard at once spoke up and said "They're all gone," adding that they were "clearing up after them."

Lewis asked them how it happened. They told him that French's brother, from near Cincinnati, had come there in the night bringing news of his father's death in Iowa; that he had left them land and wished them to go there and live. The brother had arrived at Peru on the evening train, had come directly there, loaded the family into a wagon he had bought for the purpose and started back to Peru again in the night, so as to be able to take the early morning train, as at that time but two trains a day were run, one in each direction.

Hubbard informed Lewis that he had bought all their things, and on being asked how French could leave when he was so sick, said that the brother had given him brandy, and had him dancing on the floor overjoyed at the prospect of leaving.

There were various circumstances making Hubbard's story a plausible one, and Mr. Lewis and subsequent inquirers were easily satisfied. No investigation was made, and the disappearance of French and his family gave rise to but little or no comment.

Dead Body Found in Canal

Hubbard lived in the cabin, undisturbed, until the spring of 1855, when developments began to be made which must have disturbed his equanimity. At this time a party of young men from Wabash went down the canal for the purpose of fishing. The water was partially drawn out that the canal might be repaired. In drawing their seine they discovered the dead body of a man, which had evidently been put there during the winter previous. The body bore marks of violence, as having been beaten with a club or stone on the back of the head. The arm was also severely bruised and cut in apparent effort at self-protection.

Coroner David Squires and Constable James Wilson were summoned and an inquest held. No one appeared who could identify the dead body

of the stranger and, a description of the body having been made, the corpse was buried between the river and canal.

Body Identified as That of Edward Boyle

During 1854 and 1855 the Toledo, Wabash & Western Railroad was being constructed, and a large force of men had been employed along the line. An inquiry was therefore set afoot to ascertain who might be missing from this large floating population. A. C. Gardner, one of the railroad contractors, and Dr. E. B. Thomas (afterward of La Gro) reported that the description of the body corresponded to that of one Edward Boyle, who had disappeared some months previous. The grave was opened and the body thus identified.

Up to the fall previous Boyle had worked on the railroad and had boarded with the other hands along the line. In the summer he had been taken very sick and was attended by Doctor Thomas. At one time his life was despaired of and he sent for the priest, giving him some four or five hundred dollars in silver and gold coin and directing him what to do with it in case of his death. Upon his recovery the money was returned to him.

Hubbard Arrested for Murder

Hubbard prevailed upon Boyle to board with him, took his baggage into the cabin and the latter shortly afterward disappeared. As Boyle had no family or intimate friends in the neighborhood, Hubbard's explanation that he had gone into the neighborhood of Lafayette to teach school was creditable, Boyle being a man of some literary attainments. But the finding of the body of the murdered man put a different phase upon the matter, and Deputy Sheriff Thomas, Constable Tyler and others, went to Hubbard's cabin to question him further about Boyle's disappearance. Arriving there and listening to the conflicting stories told by Hubbard and his wife, who were both under the influence of liquor, the party became satisfied that their suspicions were well founded and, without waiting for the formality of a warrant, arrested Hubbard and his son and brought them to Wabash to appear before Justice James.

Hubbard conducted his own defence, pleading earnestly and ably for his release, and, indeed at this time there was but little positive evidence of his guilt. He was put under bonds of $500, failing to procure which he was remanded to jail to await his trial.

Search for Criminal Evidence

Meanwhile, the officers were on the alert for further evidence and adopted, among other expedients, the plan of secreting themselves so that they could listen to the conversations which took place between Hubbard and his wife when she came to visit him. Arriving at enough facts to justify them in the belief he was the murderer, and that Mrs. Hubbard was in possession of the money taken from Edward Boyle, Constable Wilson and Deputy Sheriff Thomas went to the Hubbard cabin to search for the treasure supposed to be concealed there, and in quest of more positive proof of his guilt. Stopping at the Stone Cut on the railroad, they borrowed a pick and went on. Before they reached the cabin they met Constable M. H. Morgan, who told them that he and Isaac Keller had just been in the cabin, entering it by raising a window, and had noticed a very bad odor about the house.

Dead Bodies of the French Family Found

Mrs. Hubbard was away from home, and Messrs. Wilson and Thomas broke their way into the house by pulling out the staple which held the padlock. Upon raising the floor and beginning to dig, it was not long before they encountered the dead body of a child about eighteen months of age. Sending for the coroner, the search was continued until the horrible fate of the French family was no longer a matter of doubt. There lay in one common grave, under the floor of the cabin with so light a covering of earth over them that the stench would soon have become intolerable, the remains of poor Aaron French, his wife and five children. Some of the family had evidently been murdered while asleep, but the body of Mrs. French gave indication that she had fought for her life to the last. Over this sickening mass of corruption, with barely eighteen inches of earth to cover it, and with blood on the under side of the floor, Hubbard and his wife had lived for many months, wearing the clothes of the murdered family and using their household effects, apparently unmindful that retribution was hovering all about them.

As this greater crime overshadowed the Boyle murder, Hubbard and his wife were put on trial for the murder of the French family.

Husband and Wife Charged with Murder

On the 2d of August, 1855, the grand jury returned a bill charging John and Sarah Hubbard with the murder of Aaron French. They were afterward brought into court and tried separately. John Hubbard was

first arraigned, and plead not guilty. As he claimed to be unable to hire counsel, the court appointed Hon. John U. Pettit, his predecessor on the bench, assisted by D. M. Cox and John M. Wilson, of Peru. The state was represented by Isaac M. Harlan, of Marion, prosecuting attorney, and John M. Wheeler of Wabash. Out of 115 persons the following twelve were finally selected for jurymen: Henry McPherson, Jonathan Copeland, William Stuart, Enoch Jackson, Jonathan Weesner, A. W. Grant, R. G. Arnold, John Adams, Louis B. Musselman, Elias Parret, Jesse Jackson and Hezekiah Quick.

The Death Penalty

The trial lasted from September 3d to the 7th, the jury retiring about 10 o'clock on the night of the latter date. The next morning (Saturday) they brought in a verdict of murder in the first degree, with the death penalty.

Hubbard's Plea

At the meeting of court in the afternoon, the defendant was brought in. Judge Wallace overruled the motion for a new trial, as well as an arrest of judgment, and then asked Hubbard if he had anything to say why sentence of death should not be pronounced against him. In reply he said he had not, but with the court's permission he would make a few remarks. He then proceeded to relate some difficulties he had had with certain Irish Catholics in the neighborhood of his cabin, and surmised that revenge might have led them to concert a deep-laid plot for his ruin. In the most solemn terms, substantially denying his guilt of the charge preferred against him, he spoke of his family and especially of his idiot son, necessarily thrown, by his ignominious death, helpless upon the world; thanked Sheriff Pawling for his humanity and kindness, his counsel for their faithfulness and ability, the judge for his impartiality and evident leaning to mercy in his charge, complained of the language of certain persons outside the jail to him and his wife while imprisoned, and also that the jury had shown no mercy toward him in the rendering of their verdict. At his request ex-Judge Pettit, his counsel, then read for him the following paper:

"Answer

"I am asked why the extreme penalty of death should not now be pronounced on me by the court.

"In the course of human judicature, now, after verdict, I have no reason known to the law to oppose this judgment. But I have a reason in conscience, and in confidence of the terrible condition of a dying man and before the loftiest of judges, I venture, though unavailing, to urge it, that I am guiltless of this terrible charge.

"My presumed guilt is wholly without a motive and inconsistent with my past character. But Providence, careful of right and revengeful of all wrong, remains to me now my only, but a confident hope of deliverance.

"I acknowledge here, at this last stage of my melancholy cause, surrounded with its strange web of difficult, unraveled, painful and inexplicable circumstances, my grateful sense of the humane conduct of the sheriff of this county, the integrity of purpose of the human judgment on my conduct, and the humanity of the jury who have patiently taken in the most obvious sense my own and the public interest in charge.

"I press again before you that I am innocuous to this abominable and atrocious conduct, and appealing from this judgment, whose mercies are exhausted in the verdict of the jury, I prepare to go to that Infinite Judge that tries the reins and searches the hearts, not of myself only, but of all the children of men.

"JOHN HUBBARD.

"Wabash, September 8, 1855."

THE JUDGE'S COMMENTS

Among other remarks in sentencing the defendant to be hung on December 13th, Judge Wallace said: "You have been found guilty of the murder in cold blood of a man while languishing upon a bed of sickness. The proof establishes the horrid truth, also, that not alone the man (the husband and father), but also the wife and children, five in number, fell victims to your unnatural thirst for blood. It appears, also, that this unfortunate victim of your cruelty, confiding in your honesty, integrity and humanity, kindly received you and your wife into his own house, humble though that home was, and to some extent, in your poverty-stricken condition, shared with you his own condition of life. This was your condition in his house, too, at a time when, without apparent cause (indeed, what cause could there be for it?) you ruthlessly murdered every member of his family—not even sparing those infant children whose sweet smiles of innocence should have awakened your own parental feeling, and deterred you from the accomplishment of the bloody purpose of your heart, or like the rays of sunshine peering

in upon the terrible darkness of your soul, guided you again to your humanity, awakening a sense of gratitude to your friend and their father."

First and Only Execution in Wabash County

An appeal to the State Supreme Court failed, and at 3 o'clock on Thursday, the 13th of December, 1855, Hubbard was hung according to the decrees of jury and court. The scene of his execution was the court house square, and it was witnessed by thousands who flocked thither from distant points in Northern and Central Indiana. Legally, the hanging was private, but actually it was far from it.

The body of Hubbard was decently buried, but it is said to have been afterward disinterred in the "interest of science." The discovery was made that it had carried several bullets for many years; their presence was, of course, never explained. A plaster cast of the criminal's head and shoulders was long preserved by Dr. James Ford, and showed the likeness of a man who seemed capable of uprightness, honor and even humanity.

Mrs. Hubbard Gets Life Sentence

Mrs. Hubbard was tried for the same abominable crime in the Circuit Court of Grant County, and in April, 1856, was sentenced to hard labor in State's Prison for life. When the Woman's Reformatory was established, she was transferred to that institution, where she lived to be a matronly, white-haired old woman, one of the most obedient and bidable of its inmates, never causing the attendants any trouble whatever. She was often visited by persons from Wabash County and was friendly and talkative, but when asked about the French family, she said that was a sealed book and would not talk about it. She died in the institution.

Hubbard's is the only execution which has ever occurred in Wabash County, and it is believed that it will be the last. The case is therefore historic, as well as dramatic.

Circuit Judges

From the organization of Wabash County, in 1835, until the reorganization of the judicial circuits of the state in 1853-54, the county was a part of the Eighth Circuit, and the president judges were as follows: Gustavus A. Everts, 1835; Samuel C. Sample, 1836; Charles W. Ewing,

1837-39; John W. Wright, 1840-46; Horace P. Biddle, 1847-51; Robert M. Milroy, 1852. In 1853 Wabash County became a part of the Eleventh Judicial Circuit, presided over by Judge John U. Pettit, who was succeeded by the following: John M. Wallace, 1855-60; Horace P. Biddle, 1861-72. In 1873 the circuit was again divided, and Wabash County became attached to the Twenty-seventh. By a legislative act of 1889 the county and the circuit were made one; since which year Wabash County has constituted the Twenty-seventh Judicial Circuit. The presiding judges since 1873 have been: John U. Pettit, 1873-79; Lyman Walker, 1879-85; James D. Conner, 1885-91; Harvey B. Shively, 1891-1903; Alfred H. Plummer, 1903—

Prosecuting Attorneys

Since 1878 the prosecuting attorneys for Wabash County have been as follows: Macy Good, 1878-84; Charles R. Pence, 1884-86; Ethan T. Reasoner, 1886-89; Alfred H. Plummer, 1889-94; Lincoln Guynn, 1894-98; Joseph W. Murphy, 1898-1902; Charles H. Brower, 1903-06; Frank G. Carpenter, 1910; Walter S. Bent, 1911-12; Aaron Mandelbaum, 1912—

Probate Court and Judges

Under the act of February 10, 1831, the associate judges of the Circuit Court acted on all matters of probate until the first Monday in August, 1836, when Elmer H. Cox was elected to the bench of the Probate Court. His term was for six years from August 30th. William Steele was clerk of the court. The first meeting of the Probate Court, under the jurisdiction of Associate Judges Jackson and Ballinger, was held November 9, 1835, and the first meeting at which a regular probate judge presided, November 14, 1836. On the second day of the latter term a seal of the court was adopted, appropriate doubtless, but not especially cheerful. "Words to be engraved on said seal to be 'Indiana, Wabash Probate Court,' and in the center of the seal a female figure setting (?) leaning over the figure of a coffin, with her left elbow resting on the shoulders of the said coffin, her head supported by her left hand, holding a handkerchief in the left hand between the side of her face and her hands."

The earlier terms of the Probate Court were held at private houses, often at those of the judges themselves. Those who occupied the bench until the probate business was transferred to the Court of Common Pleas were as follows: Elmer E. Cox, 1836-38 (resigned); James

Hackleman, 1838-46 (both appointive and elective terms); John Comstock, 1846-52.

Court of Common Pleas and Judges

Under the act approved May 14, 1852, the Court of Common Pleas of Wabash County was created. By that law the state was divided into Common Pleas districts, from the courts of which there was an appeal to the Circuit Courts. At first Wabash and Kosciusko counties constituted the Thirty-third District. In each of the districts a judge was to be elected at the annual election in October, 1852, and every fourth year thereafter. John L. Knight was elected first judge of the Thirty-third District, and on the 3d of January, 1853, the first term of the Common Pleas Court for Wabash County was held in the court house at the seat of justice. Besides the probate business, its jurisdiction was concurrent with the Circuit Court "in all cases against heirs, devisees and sureties of executors, administrators and guardians; in the partition of real estate, the assignment of dower, and the appointment of a commissioner to execute a deed on any title bond given by a decedent;" also, "in all civil cases, except for slander, libel, breach of marriage contract, action on official bond of any state or county officer, and where the title to real estate shall be in issue, and when the sum due or demanded, or the damages claimed, shall not exceed $1,000, exclusive of interest and costs. In all that class of offenses not amounting to felony, except those over which justices of the peace had jurisdiction, the Common Pleas Court had original jurisdiction. The clerk of the Circuit Court was ex-officio clerk of the Common Pleas Court.

Judge Knight, of Wabash County, continued to occupy the bench through 1855; was succeeded by George E. Gordon, also of this county, who served one year; Joseph H. Matlock, 1857-60; Kline G. Shryock, of Fulton County (then in the district), 1860-63 (resigned to enter the army); David D. Dykeman of Cass County, 1863-65; Thomas C. Whiteside, 1865-70; James H. Carpenter, 1870-73. The Legislature of the latter year, as stated, abolished the Court of Common Pleas and transferred all its business to the Circuit Court, which now shares with the justices' courts the great responsibility of dispensing justice in Wabash County.

Pioneer Members of the Bar

Incidentally, the reader has already met the pioneer members of the bar, who usually figured in various public capacities; as a new community can ill afford to let any good, intelligent man go to waste. The

lawyers of Wabash County were of a high grade of intelligence and morality, and it is with much pride that they are grouped at this stage of the history.

Col. William Steele has already been mentioned as the county's first representative of the bar. He was a good lawyer, but was so active in his public capacities that he rather scattered his abilities in the strictly professional field. He was so able, so popular and so versatile that the people simply would not let him alone.

William H. Coombs, who came from Connersville, Indiana, in the summer of 1835, was perhaps the second regular practitioner, but though he made a good impression during the few years of his residence in the county, he sought a larger professional field in Fort Wayne.

Judge John U. Pettit

John U. Pettit came from Logansport soon after his admission at the bar of the Cass County Circuit Court and rose rapidly in the profession. For many years he was associated in practice with Hon. Calvin Cowgill. In 1853 he was appointed judge of the Eighth Circuit, having already served in the State Assembly and as Government consul in Brazil. He resigned the judgeship in 1854 to be elected to Congress, being honored by three successive terms. Then back to the State Legislature. Judge Pettit was in Congress also during the first of the war, and although originally a democrat became a stanch republican and an acknowledged force in the councils of Lincoln and Governor Morton. In many respects he was a great man. In view of his frail physique and almost lifelong sickness, his accomplishments were certainly most remarkable. He died at his home in Wabash, March 21, 1881.

Judge James D. Conner

James D. Conner, a Fayette County man, located at Wabash in 1840, when he had but just passed his majority, poor but ambitious in the right way. Within a decade he stood among the leading members of the bar. He was a strong whig and in 1856 was sent as a delegate to the Philadelphia Convention which nominated Fremont for the presidency of the new party. As a republican he was among the first to serve in both the lower and upper houses of the state Legislature, and although as early as 1861 Lincoln tendered him a judicial appointment, he did not ascend the bench until 1884, when he was elected judge of the Twenty-seventh Circuit, then composed of Wabash and Miami counties. He served in that capacity for six years to the satisfaction of both

lawyers and their clients. Judge Conner married a daughter of Col. Hugh Hanna, and was therefore doubly endeared to Wabash County people.

Hon. Calvin Cowgill

Calvin Cowgill was born in 1819, the same year as Judge Conner, but the former was a native of Ohio. In 1842 he was admitted to the bar at Winchester, Indiana, and before the Supreme Court at Indianapolis, but did not practice much for several years. In 1851 he was elected to the Legislature and in the following year moved to Wabash, where he commenced active practice with John U. Pettit. He was among the pioneer republicans of Wabash County, served for several years as treasurer, was provost marshal during the Civil war, and was subsequently returned to the General Assembly. In the late '70s he was elected to Congress. He was also prominent in connection with the organization and presidency of the Grand Rapids, Wabash & Indiana Railroad, and for several years at the head of the Wabash Natural Gas Company, as well as a leader in other large enterprises.

General Parrish and Captain Williams

Gen. Charles S. Parrish was admitted to the bar at Wabash in 1856, served as prosecuting attorney of the circuit for the term commencing 1857, and was for many years after a leader at the bar, as well as one of the most prominent citizens of Wabash. He served throughout the Civil war from captain to brevet brigadier general and no citizen did more for the Union, both at home and at the front. General Parrish was afterward mayor of the city, and, whether in peace or in war, was honored for his faithfulness and ability.

Benjamin F. Williams, who had lived in Wabash since he was three years old, studied law under Judge Conner and at Butler University, Indianapolis. In 1859 he graduated from that institution at the head of his class, and immediately commenced practice at Wabash. At the very commencement of his practice, in April, 1861, he enlisted in the first company which left Wabash, commanded by Captain Parrish, re-enlisted in August, 1862, and did not return to his law practice until the war was over. He bravely served as captain of Company K and for many years after the Civil war actively and successfully practiced his profession. Captain Williams is now the oldest lawyer in the county measured by length of professional service, is the father of the beautiful Memorial Hall erected to the soldiers with whom he marched and fought

in his younger days, and is among the best-informed men in the county. Everybody knows him and has a warm heart for him, as he has for all.

Lesser Lights

William O. Ross, dead these many years, was among the first of our legal practitioners, but never attained marked prominence.

George E. Gordon commenced practice about the same time as Judge Pettit, enjoyed fair success for a number of years, but was not a stayer.

John M. Wheeler, who appeared at Wabash in 1844, attained prominence as a lawyer and a citizen.

John L. Knight studied law with Judge Conner, and in 1843 was admitted to practice before the Circuit Court. He was a fine lawyer, the first judge of the Common Pleas Court and a credit to both the bench and bar.

Daniel M. Cox located at La Gro at an early day, afterwards moved to Wabash, was at one time editor of the Wabash Intelligencer, and was what may be called "an all-around good man."

In the early '50s John M. Connell and Joseph H. Matlock added their names to the list of practicing attorneys in Wabash County. Mr. Connell was a fair lawyer, while Judge Matlock was able both as a practitioner and on the bench. In 1854 he was elected district prosecutor and afterwards served a term on the bench of the Court of Common Pleas.

Alanson P. Ferry came to Wabash County in 1843 and commenced the practice of the law at La Gro. Some two years later he came to the city of Wabash and, although he stood high in his profession, his literary attainments drew him to journalism in which, as editor of the Plain Dealer, he made perhaps a higher reputation than in the field of law. He was highly respected in every way. He died July 26, 1880, aged about sixty years.

John C. Sivey became a practicing attorney about 1860, having previously served as county clerk for more than a decade.

Meredith H. Kidd came from Peru, where he had been admitted to the bar in 1851, and in 1857 was elected prosecuting attorney of the circuit. He was active and stood high, but his fine service in the Civil war and later in the regular army overshadowed his reputation as a lawyer. He also made a good record as a banker. He was a son-in-law of Maj. Stearns Fisher.

Practitioners of the '80s

In the early '80s the following composed the bar of Wabash County: James D. Conner, John L. Knight, Calvin Cowgill, Charles S. Parrish,

M. H. Kidd, J. C. Sivey, B. F. Williams, F. M. Eagle, Joseph Mackey, James M. Amoss, Alexander Hess, Carey E. Cowgill, Warren G. Sayre, H. G. De Puy, H. B. Shively, J. M. Burdge, Macy Good, Clarence W. Stephenson, James D. Conner, Jr., Warren Bigler, J. T. Hutchins, George T. Herrick, J. M. Curtner, N. G. Hunter, J. C. F. De Armond, B. F. Clemens, Edward Smith, C. F. Arthur, O. H. Bogue, J. F. Beegan, I. E. Gingerick, W. H. Bent, J. D. Chaplin and O. B. Pettit.

Wabash County Bar Association

The members of the bar early formed the Wabash County Bar Association, the chief duties of which have consisted in taking action upon deceased lawyers and judges and the regulation of professional fees. The present membership is twenty-five. Warren G. Sayre is president of the association, Herman N. Hipskind, secretary, and W. G. Todd, treasurer. As the members embrace the active practitioners in the county, they are given as follows: B. F. Williams, Alex Hess, W. G. Sayre, Alvah Taylor, Clark W. Weesner, John W. R. Milliner, J. D. Conner, Jr., N. G. Hunter, I. E. Gingerick, Frank O. Switzer, F. A. Payne, E. E. Eikenbary, T. L. Stitt, Frank Brooks, W. H. Anderson, Charles H. Brower, Joseph W. Murphy, A. N. McCracken, Charles Sala, Fred I. King, W. S. Bent, Aaron Mandelbaum, Walter G. Todd, Quincey E. Milliner, Lon D. Fleming, Herman N. Hipskind, Will H. Adams, Frank W. Plummer.

CHAPTER XIII

EDUCATIONAL MATTERS

Congressional Township Fund — Subscription Schools — First Schools of Wabash Town—First Public School in the County—Pioneer Schools at America and La Fontaine—Paw Paw Shares Honors with Liberty—North Manchester and Liberty Mills—First Private Schools Elsewhere in the County—Public School Funds Collecting—Quota of Wabash County—Bad Outlook in 1853—Figures for 1854-60—County Schools in 1870-82—High Condition in 1913—Number of Teachers—High School Enrolment—Old-Time Examiners—Change to County Superintendency—County and Township Institutes—County Superintendents—County Board of Education—Present Broad Field of Superintendent—Township Supervision—Supervision in Grade Buildings—Hygiene of the School—Appearance of Teachers and Pupils—Medical Inspection Law—Success Grades—Schedule of Success Items—Compulsory Attendance—State Flower and State Song.

Substantially, the present county system of public instruction was founded under a state law of 1852. A general distribution of various funds which had been collecting for several years was made among the various counties of the state in 1854, and the official examiner of Wabash County commenced to license teachers in such numbers that it became evident that its educational matters were at last on a comparatively solid basis.

Congressional Township Fund

As is generally known, the foundation of the public school system of the state and county was the fund derived from the sale of the sixteenth section of each congressional township, under the Ordinance of 1787 for the government of the Northwest Territory. For the purpose of utilizing the proceeds of the sales of these lands and converting

them into school revenue, an act of the Indiana Legislature was approved January 31, 1824, providing that "the inhabitants of each congressional township being either freeholders or householders, at the notice given by any three such inhabitants, set up for twenty days at three of the most public places in such township, shall meet at the section reserved by Congress for the use of schools, or at some place convenient thereto; and if there be present at such time and place twenty inhabitants of such township, as aforesaid, they shall proceed to elect by ballot three persons of their township as trustees, who shall be freeholders; and, upon filing a certificate in the clerk's office that such election was held in conformity to the provisions of this act, the inhabitants shall be a body corporate and politic, under the name and style of Township School No. —, Range —, as designated in the United States survey."

Subscription Schools

It is unnecessary to go into the details of this fundamental act, since the inhabitants of Wabash County were not sufficiently advanced, either in numbers or tax-paying capacity, to adopt and support a township system of public instruction until they were well into the '50s. Previous to that time, private or subscription schools were in vogue. As an introduction to a review of the public system of the county, the first schools of that nature started in the several townships are here noted.

First Schools of Wabash Town

Wabash Town was the only community in Wabash County which took advantage of the school laws of the state enacted prior to 1852, although at least four private schools were opened before a public institution was put in operation. In the winter of 1836-37, when the town was less than three years old, Ira Burr taught school in a building previously used as a storehouse by William S. Edsall, situated on lot 26 of the original plat. The second school occupied the same, or adjacent premises, and was taught for several months in the spring and summer of 1837 by Sarah Blackman. Emma Swift taught the third school during two terms of three months each, in the fall and winter of 1837-38, and the teacher for those seasons in 1838-39 was Mrs. Daniel Richardson. The latter held forth in the Pat Duffy Building, which is described as a log house which had previously been used both for school and public purposes. It was probably David Burr's log house on the

Treaty Grounds. Dr. Lumaree taught a fall and winter session of 1839-40, probably in the same building.

First Public School in the County

In the winter of 1839-40, School District No. 1, of Congressional Township No. 27 North, Range 6 East, in Noble Township, having been organized, the people of the district prepared to erect a public school building within its bounds. The contract was awarded to Joseph Ray who, under its terms, completed a frame building on the north part of lot 157, original plat, in the spring of 1840. It stood a little south and east of the freight depot of the old Wabash, St. Louis & Pacific Railroad and the old-time hollow which extended in a northwesterly and southeasterly direction was utilized as a playground. Miss Mary Ross, daughter of William O. Ross, opened this first public school of the town and the county—probably in the summer of 1840. She afterwards married George Miller and moved to Peru. It is said that Judge Daniel Jackson and Joseph Ray were especially identified with the erection of this historic schoolhouse, which, with various private buildings rented by the school authorities, supplied the demand for schoolhouses in District No. 1 during the succeeding decade or more.

Pioneer Schools at America and La Fontaine

If any school in the county outside of Wabash, was opened prior to the one mentioned by Mrs. Jonathan Scott, the author has not found the record of it. She said, many years ago, that the first school in Liberty Township was taught in a cabin built by John Ferree north of America. It was located on the old State Road, the teacher was George W. Smith and she was one of his pupils in the summer of 1837. The school had been opened in the winter of 1836-37. In 1837 a separate building was erected for a school in the Town of America. It was made of hewn logs, and one of Mrs. Scott's most vivid impressions of the town schoolhouse was gained from the fact that Mr. Smith's twenty pupils all had to sit on "sleepers" instead of regular seats.

In the summer of 1837 William Grant installed a school in one room of his double log cabin, located in the north edge of the present Town of La Fontaine. Eli Dillon taught the few children gathered there, chiefly collected from the Grant families, or the Grant settlement. The same room had been used for the first religious services held in Liberty Township.

About 1839 another schoolhouse devoted entirely to educational

purposes, was built a mile and a half north of La Fontaine. It was described as a small pole-cabin, with eight or ten feet cut out of one end for a chimney, with huge back wall and dirt jams. Moses F. Wellman was one of the early teachers.

Paw Paw Shares Honors with Liberty

Paw Paw Township shares first educational honors with Liberty, as a school was taught for a few weeks in the winter of 1836-37 at the double log house of Jacob Bryan, just south of the Eel River. There were ten scholars—four from Bryan's own family, five from Bechner's and one from Ralston's.

A short time later, in 1837, that useful pioneer, John Anderson, turned one room of his double cabin into a school. This was located on Squirrel Creek, and the teacher engaged was Jacob Heilman.

The next institution of learning was established in 1838. The neighbors (also south of Eel River in Paw Paw) built a round-log cabin with clapboard roof, puncheon floor and door and desks, pole seats with legs, and huge dirt and puncheon fireplace and stick-and-clay chimney, with log left out for light. The first teacher in that house was Daniel Showalter.

The first school in the Gamble settlement, and one of the earliest in Paw Paw Township and the county, was one mile south of Roann. The log cabin schoolhouse was built about 1839, and Ward McLees was the first teacher. Samuel Gamble was one of the scholars and walked three miles to school.

North Manchester and Liberty Mills

North Manchester and Liberty Mills established subscription schools about the same time, in the winter of 1838-39. Miss Harriet Tullis conducted one on Lot 39, in behalf of the children of Liberty Mills, and Thomas Keeler did the same for the juveniles of the rival town farther west.

At Judge Comstock's town the schools were taught in a different house each winter until about 1841, when a schoolhouse was erected on Lot 51. This was a frame building erected by the citizens, whose labor was contributed gratis. The salary of the teacher was made up by subscriptions, as was the case throughout the township until the present school system came into force.

First Private Schools Elsewhere in the County

About 1839 a school was taught in the old Jesse Moyer house, in the southwestern part of Pleasant Township. D. B. Allen was the teacher.

Villagers of La Gro claim that Gen. John Tipton, the Indian agent, built a schoolhouse on the site of their town about 1839. Outside of the village, the first school was opened at about the same time a mile and a half north of Peabody's Creek.

As we have elsewhere noted, Waltz Township was late in being settled, as its lands were the last to be cleared of Indian titles. Schools were therefore founded at a comparatively late day—the first one on the north side of the Mississinewa, opposite Somerset, not being built until 1846. This served as both first school and first meeting house.

Public School Funds Collecting

By the time all the townships of Wabash County were in a position to assume school taxes under the general act of 1852, they were also entitled to their quotas of several accumulated funds. In the year 1837 the school fund of the state, at first consisting of the Congressional Township Fund only, was increased by an act of the Legislature directing that one-half of the surplus revenue of the United States deposited in the state treasury be distributed among the several counties of the state in amounts proportionate to the taxable polls in each county, to be loaned out by officers appointed for that purpose for the benefit of the common schools of the county.

In 1845, by further legislative enactment, it was directed that all the funds that had accumulated, or might be received from the sale of the saline lands of the state, should be likewise distributed among the several counties, and loaned in the same manner and for the same object prescribed for the surplus revenue funds previously distributed. During the same year the bank tax fund went to swell that collecting for the support of the common schools. These constituted the productive branch of the school funds from which, since those several dates, the public schools of the different counties have been in great measure supported. Besides the funds above enumerated, there were others known as prospective and unproductive, all of which were set forth in the first report of the state superintendent of public instruction as follows: Productive, $2,278,588; unproductive, $1,560,400; prospective, $1,150,000. Total, $4,988,988.

Quota of Wabash County

By the estimated amount for distribution among the several counties of the state for the year 1854, the first made under the law of 1852, the proportion of Wabash County, on the estimated basis of eighty cents

per capita on the enumeration for that year, was as follows: Chester Township, $658; La Gro, $854; Liberty, $520; Noble, $1,090; Pleasant, $592; Waltz, $618. Total, $4,332.

Bad Outlook in 1853

The acting examiners in Wabash County in 1853 were Josiah Bowles, who had licensed twelve teachers during that year, and D. Whitinger, who had licensed eighteen. In his report to the state superintendent Mr. Bowles says: "In regard to teachers and schools which have come under my observation, there is little improvement under the new system; and my own convictions are that we cannot look for good teachers and good schools so long as the present 'Thomas Dillworth straddle-bench schoolhouses' remain. There is not in our township one single schoolhouse which will bear the appellation of a tolerably good one. How shall this evil be remedied? Would it not be proper for the Legislature to pass an act empowering the township trustees to levy a tax to meet the great demands for good schoolhouses? Unless we have good schoolhouses we cannot have good schools."

Figures for 1854-60

By the enumeration of 1854, there were 5,232 children of school age in Wabash County—183 less than the previous year. Of that number 2,921 were males and 2,311 females, and the attendance had been: Males, 2,219, and females, 1,763.

The figures for 1855 show: Total between the ages of five and twenty-one years, 5,900—3,118 males and 2,782 females; 82 school districts and 31 schools; $3,394.43 expended for tuition; $4,809 assessed for building schoolhouses—$1,759 in La Gro Township and $3,140 in Noble (Wabash).

In 1856 there was a better showing—6,280 children (3,226 males and 3,054 females), of whom 4,176 attended school within the year. The tuition was $5,996.82. There were 107 districts and 99 schools, employing 83 male and 17 female teachers outside of Wabash, and $7,006.28 assessed for building schoolhouses. The congressional township fund amounted to $15,057.31 during the year; amount refunded, $2,328.11; interest collected, $1,342.39. The common school fund amounted to $6,854.99; refunded within the year, $1,419.38; interest collected, $55.43. Total school funds, $21,912.30; interest collected, $1,898.82. No school lands remained unsold.

The superintendent's report for 1860 makes the following showing

for Wabash County: Total enumeration, 7,305; males, 3,855, and females, 3,450. Received in tuition during the year, $11,347, for an average length of term of eighty-eight days. Apportioned for the year, $7,946.40; amount of congressional township funds at the close of the previous year, $18,748.68; total amount at the date of auditor's report, $18,758.68, including ten acres of unsold school lands valued at $50. Amount for distribution that year, $1,982.82; amount of common school fund at the end of the previous year, $6,726.58. Amount added by the commissioners of the sinking fund within the year, $8,484.58. Total amount, June 1, 1860, $15,290.76. Total amount for apportionment, $6,477.01.

County Schools in 1870-82

According to the report for 1870, 7,915 were enumerated—4,077 males and 3,838 females. The amount of school revenue on hand September 1, 1869, was $17,678.55. Tuition, $41,917.46; amount expended, $22,692.54; amount on hand, $19,224.92; amount of special revenue on hand, September 1, 1869, $13,268.62; amount afterwards received, $14,466.69; total, $27,735.31; amount expended, $17,028.37; amount on hand, $10,706.94. Amount apportioned to Wabash County October 15, 1870, on a basis of 7,915 school children enumerated, $3,856.50.

The report for 1880 makes the following showing: School population, 8,525; attendance, 6,563; revenue from tuition, $69,156.31; amount expended during 1878-79, $43,253.92; amount on hand, $25,902.39. Special school revenue on hand, $15,355.02.

By the state superintendent's report for the year 1882, it appears that the children of school age in Wabash County amounted to 8,543, and the attendance was 6,775. The total revenue from tuition was $79,885.72; amount expended, $44,860.46; balance on hand September 1, 1882, $35,025.26. The same report indicates that at the end of the school year August 31, 1882, there were in the county 141 schoolhouses, of which 74 were brick and 67 frame, of a total value of $207,250. For that year there was a special fund of $37,168.68, from which $10,950 was expended for schoolhouses.

High Condition in 1913-14

Twenty years after the above figures were compiled the population of Wabash County had increased only about 2,000, yet the condition of the schools was far better. From the county auditor's report for the

year ending December 31, 1913, it appeared that the special school fund amounted to $94,734.31 and the tuition fund to $79,359.91.

Number of Teachers

The report of the county superintendent of schools for 1913-14 gives a roster of all the teachers in the county, from which it is gleaned that there are 225, divided by townships, school districts and wards as follows:

La Gro Township—La Gro District, 9; Lincolnville, 5; Dora, 2; country schools, 7. Total, 23.

Chester Township—North Manchester District, 8; Liberty Mills, 3; Servia, 3; country schools, 9. Total, 23.

Pleasant Township—Laketon District, 8; Disko, 3; Ijamville, 2; No. 10, 2; country schools, 3. Total, 18.

Paw Paw Township—Roann District, 9; Urbana, 7; country schools, 5. Total, 21.

Liberty Township—La Fontaine District, 10; country schools, 5. Total, 15.

Waltz Township—Somerset District, 6; country schools, 8. Total, 14.

Noble Township—Linlawn District, 9; White's Institute, 4; Rich Valley, 2; country schools, 11; Chippewa, 9. Total, 35.

City of Wabash: Superintendent and supervisors, 5; high school teachers, 14; East Ward School, 8; Miami School, 8; West Ward School, 8; South Side School, 8; Century School, 8. Total, 59.

North Manchester Public Schools—Superintendent and high school teachers, 6; Central School, 4; West Ward School, 4; North Ward School, 4. Total, 18.

Township Enrolment

The enrolment by townships is as follows: La Gro, 550; Noble, 629; Waltz, 302; Liberty, 279; Paw Paw, 271; Chester, 416; Pleasant, 317. Total, 2,764.

Altogether there are 429 pupils enrolled in the township high schools, as follows: Chester, 50; Chippewa, 18; LaFontaine, 43; LaGro, 51; Laketon, 48; Lincolnville, 38; Linlawn, 35; Roann, 62; Somerset, 42; Urbana, 42.

Old-Time County Examiners

Previous to 1873 the schools of the county were supposed to be under the active supervision of an examiner, of whose early duties and per-

formances little need be said. Previous to the reformatory law of 1852 his chief duty was to go through the form of examining teachers who applied for certificates; and usually the applicant was far more proficient than the examiner. The certificate was supposed to be granted for a period which was gauged on the correctness of the answers received. The grade of examiners and teachers was materially raised during the two decades prior to 1873, the list of the former including such intelligent and worthy citizens as C. E. Hazen, William W. Beck, Charles S. Parrish, Joseph Mackey, Warren G. Sayre and Alvah Taylor.

Change to County Superintendency

When the change to the county superintendency was made in 1873, the official duties of the head of the schools were greatly enlarged. He became, in fact, an active superintendent, giving all his time and abilities to the improvement of the public system of instruction, being accountable both to the state superintendent of public instruction and the county board of education. Schoolhouses have been improved, teaching methods advanced in accordance with the general progress of scientific education, hygienic reforms introduced of both an architectural and personal nature, and in every way the local system has kept pace with the rapid advance of the general forward movement in all educational matters, whether of theory or practice.

County and Township Institutes

No one influence has had a better effect on the county system of public instruction than that exerted through the institutes and normals. As early as 1865 and 1866, institutes were held in the county under the supervision of the county examiner. The first ones which really drew the attention of teachers to their importance were those held in 1866 and 1867, during the administration of Warren G. Sayre, but it was not until 1874 that they were considered permanent institutions of the county system.

In his report for that year, Irvin F. Stratton, the first superintendent of schools of Wabash County, says in his report to the state superintendent: "Our County Institute, the best held in the county for two years, met in Wabash, October 20-24, inclusive, was well attended and did much good. On account of the size of our townships and bad weather, out township institutes were not as well attended as they should have been, but they were beneficial in their results and will be the means of elevating our teachers and thereby elevating our schools. Nearly one

hundred of our teachers attended normal classes in this county from six to eight weeks, and this, too, the first work of the kind which had ever been done in the county. The average ability in Wabash County will be 20 per cent. higher this year than ever before. County superintendency is entitled to a fair share of credit for all good results herein indicated."

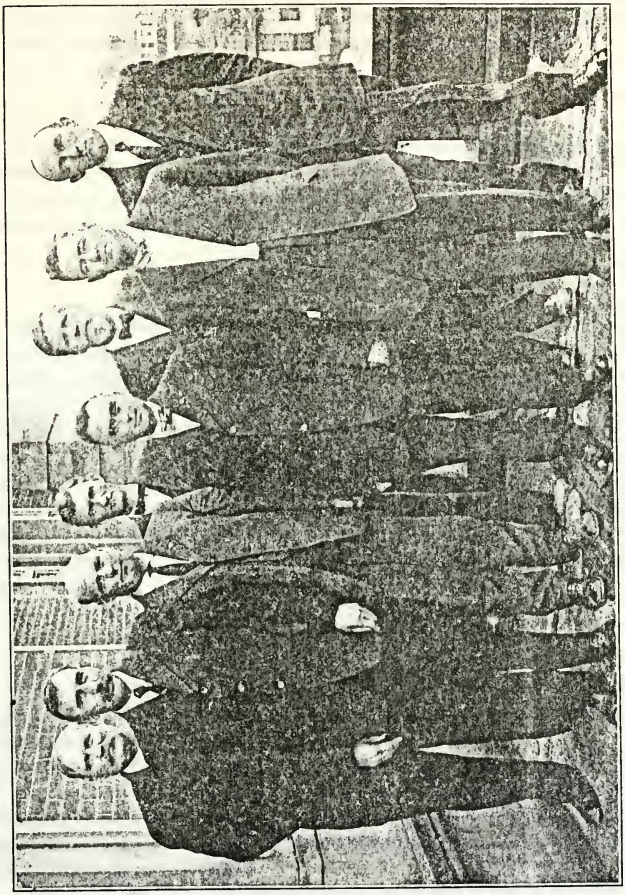
In 1875, 170 teachers were present at the annual institute, held at the City of Wabash, and from that year to the present the attendance has practically included every regular teacher in the county. In this work from first to last Miss Adelaide Steele Baylor took a leading part, serving for some years as secretary of the county institute.

The township institutes continue to be the most constant source of improvement to the teaching force of the county, as they are held throughout the school year—the first Saturdays of the month in Waltz and Chester townships; second Saturdays in Pleasant and Paw Paw; and third Saturdays, in Noble, Liberty and La Gro.

Various rules and regulations are in force to ensure a full attendance, the most efficacious being those which provide for a fine for non-attendance and the fact that the trustees will pay teachers only on the days when the township institutes are being held.

The Indiana Statutes says: "That no teacher shall receive wages for attending township institutes, unless he or she shall attend the full session of such institute and perform the duty or duties assigned." The law also states that a teacher forfeits one day's wages for every day's absence, unless such service shall be occasioned by sickness or such other reason as may be approved by the township trustee."

Suggestions in the last report of the county superintendent: "The program committee should follow the suggestions given in the institute outline very closely. Definite assignments should be made and those on duty should prepare their work thoroughly before presenting. The leader who conducts the work in the Teachers' Reading Circle Books is expected to conduct a model recitation by having her lesson well outlined and using the institute as a class. Both the leader and class should recite with books closed. Teachers should enter the institute as if they meant business by removing hats, gloves, etc., not acting as if it was a holiday and they were posing for a camera. The township principals should require the leaders to furnish them with copies of the outlines which they expect to use in presenting the T. R. C. books. Well prepared papers are much more desirable than rambling talks when leading in the discussion of other subjects on the program. From time to time township principals will be expected to report the character of the



PRESENT COUNTY SUPERINTENDENT AND TRUSTEES

work done by each member. A further test will be made by giving written examinations on the T. R. C. books.

"The following topics are to be on the program some time during the year: Reading in the primary grades. Discuss the plans given in the State Course of Study, the Ward Manual and county plans."

County Superintendents

Following Mr. Stratton in the county superintendency up to the present time have been: Isaac Macey Good, George T. Herrick, Irvin F. Stratton, Harvey A. Hutchens, John N. Myers, Avery Williams, Lincoln O. Dale, John W. Lewis, Robert K. Devericks.

County Board of Education

The County Board of Education serving in 1913-14, is as follows:

County Superintendent—Robert K. Devericks, Wabash. Trustees—Edward J. Singer, Chester Township; Jacob M. Wagoner, Paw Paw Township; Frank Ireland, Pleasant Township; D. E. Purviance, Lagro Township; B. F. Hubbard, Noble Township; Harmon L. Emrick, Waltz Township; Jacob Sailors, Liberty Township. Board of School Superintendents—J. L. Henderson, LaFontaine; C. F. Albaugh, Somerset; A. B. Oswalt, Lincolnville; Chi Waggoner, Linlawn; H. S. Jeffrey, Lagro; S. J. Birk, Urbana; Howard Williams, Chester; E. E. Roby, Laketon; J. E. Landis, Roann; L. H. Whiteraft, Chippewa. Truant Officer—Joe W. Davis, Wabash.

Present Broad Field of Superintendent

There is no detail in the county system of public education which the superintendent does not guide—teachers, township superintendents and pupils are all under his watchful eye and active mind, and all are held to their tasks with kindness, but firmness. Every year more is required of him and of them, as in every other field of human endeavor. To illustrate these observations let us quote from the last report of County Superintendent Devericks, the extracts being taken from various portions of his interesting exposition.

Township Supervision

"The trustees are hiring the township superintendents with the expressed understanding that they are to supervise the township schools.

This has been done in the past to some extent, but this year they are expected to keep even more closely in touch with the work of the teacher. It is also to be hoped that the teachers will cooperate with them in this work. The superintendent of schools, where certified high schools are located, will have direct supervision of the grades and in a measure will be responsible for the work done by the teachers. It is expected that the township superintendents will visit each district school at least twice within a year. They are to ask the teachers to submit plans of their work, and specimens of the work done by the pupils at stated times. Arrangements for monthly examinations and many other plans may be made by them. Questions arising as to the grading and promotion of pupils should be referred to the township superintendent or the superintendent of the graded schools as the case may be.

Supervision in Grade Buildings

"Superintendents of graded schools are expected to have complete charge of their respective buildings and their word should be law in all matters pertaining to school work, subject only to the rules in the County Manual. When rules are made the teachers should enforce them without question whether they believe they are right or not. Teachers often make the great mistake of letting pupils know that they are not in sympathy with the superintendent. Pupils should never know of any differences that exist between them. If a teacher is assigned a certain part of the work in general discipline, asked to do work in a certain manner, asked to take her turn staying at the building during the noon hour, or to perform any other duty, she should be ready and willing to cooperate with the superintendent for he of all others should know what is best for the schools.

"The superintendent is expected to supervise the work of all teachers very closely. Note books should be so arranged that he can within a few minutes in the morning know all that they are planning to do during the day. Teachers' meetings are very helpful, if properly conducted, and only questions of general interest are discussed.

Hygiene of the School

"It is the trustee's duty to place a thermometer in each schoolroom and it is the teacher's business to keep uniform temperature and see that the rooms are properly ventilated. A board should be placed under the lower sash so that the air may enter between the upper and lower sashes. Improper heating and poor ventilation is

not only a detriment to the health of the children, but they are unable to accomplish what is expected of them in their studies. Teachers should be careful about allowing pupils to sit in the direct sunlight. Teachers should write a large, plain hand on the blackboard. Window shades should be in good repair and raised or lowered by the teacher at the proper time. It is no great wonder that the eyesight of so many children is affected when you consider the poorly lighted schoolrooms. It is worth while for the teacher to spend some time during the day in safeguarding the body of the child, as well as in developing the mind.

Appearance of Teachers and Pupils

"There are two extremes in the appearance of teachers and pupils both of which seem to be reached in this county. It is the teacher's duty to teach the children to be neat and clean and is entirely within the duties of the teacher to see that their hands and faces are clean, hair combed, the teacher guiding them by precept and example. On the other hand, we find some boys that are snobbish and in many instances girls that do their hair up ridiculously and wear gowns more suitable for parties than for schoolrooms where comfort is so much desired. It is perhaps a lady's own business to dress as she pleases but teachers must remember that school girls are apt to pattern after them and as a result spend several hours each day in artificial decorations when the time is needed so much in study.

Medical Inspection Law

" 'It shall be the duty of all teachers to immediately send home any pupil who is perceptibly ill in any way, or who is unclean and emits offensive bodily odors or who is infested with lice or other vermin; and the truant officer shall arrest and prosecute parent or guardians who do not rid their children of vermin and bodily uncleanliness, when notified to do so. Refusals of parents or guardians to free their children or wards of vermin or to bathe and cleanse them, making them fit to go to school, shall be punished by a fine of not less than five dollars and imprisonment for ten days, or both. And if the refusal or neglect of parents or guardians to bathe and cleanse their children or wards makes it necessary, then the truant officer, upon order of the school authorities, shall have it done, the cost to be paid by the school authorities from the school funds.'

Success Grades

"Success grades will be made out at the end of the school year. According to law, these grades must be used in computing the wages of teachers during the following year. By the standard used in this county it is intended that teachers with one year's experience, who are successful, and their work entirely satisfactory shall receive 90 per cent. Those whose work is not satisfactory may drop as low as 85 per cent. Those whose work is satisfactory will be raised according to the success of the teachers but it is intended that after teaching three years that those who have been an entire success shall receive 95 per cent. Ordinarily it will take four or five years to reach the 95 per cent mark. By this scale after teaching a year, the length of license will be determined largely by the success grade, 90 per cent giving the applicant an excellent chance to get a twenty-four-month and 95 per cent a good chance to get a thirty-six-month. These grades are fixed by the county superintendent after advising with the local superintendent, and the township trustee.

"It is a difficult matter to estimate the grades by schedule or in any other manner, except by placing a general estimate upon the value of the teacher. However, there are many things that affect the grades and although a teacher may have been successful in many respects and may feel that she should have a certain grade, yet there are many minor details that may change the grade considerably from what may seem fair on a general estimate. For example, a teacher may do good teaching but if the Institute work is poor, the appearance of the teacher is not satisfactory, the program not followed, school property not cared for, ignorance of 'Plans,' schoolroom untidy, teaching for money only, failure to keep up with the profession by attending Summer Normal and many other things any one of which may make considerable difference in the grade. The three most important factors which determine the success grades are professional interest, daily preparation of the teacher and the discipline of the school. Any one of these may cause absolute failure.

"The life of the teacher outside the school has very little to do with the success grade, yet teachers are expected to live honest lives and not allow social functions, theatres, etc., to interfere with their daily preparation and take up time which should belong to the school."

Schedule of Success Items

A. Teaching Power, 45 per cent.

Many items enter into this, but the principal ones are preparation of lesson, skill in presentation, and results attained.

B. Government, 35 per cent.

The teacher's power in government is shown in the general spirit of the school, and in the attitude the pupils take toward their daily tasks, toward each other and toward the school property.

C. General Characteristics, 20 per cent.

Under this head the personality of the teacher, his professional and community interest, and all those qualities that make for the best citizenship should be considered.

Compulsory Attendance

Indiana, and therefore Wabash County, has a compulsory school law, approved March 14, 1913. Its chief provisions are that:

All children must attend school until they have passed their fourteenth birthdays and until they have passed the fifth grade.

Pupils who have passed the fifth grade must attend school until they are sixteen unless they are employed.

Any one wishing to employ children between fourteen and sixteen must get an employment certificate of the local superintendent. This employment certificate is given to parents upon request.

This employment certificate is kept on file by the school officials and a card is given the employer on which to notify the local superintendent when the child leaves his employ.

Teachers will be furnished blanks on which they will report truants to the attendance officer.

The same law provides for Arbor Day on the third Friday of April, "for the purpose of encouraging the planting of shade and forest trees, shrubs and vines." Further "the exercises on Arbor Day shall give due honor to the conservers of forestry, and the founders of the study and conservation of Indiana forestry, and especially to the leading spirit of Indiana forestry conservation, Charles Warren Fairbanks."

State Flower and State Song

In his last report Superintendent Devericks also conveys the information, which falls within the requirements of the school curriculum, that the Indiana Legislature adopted the carnation as the state flower, and "On the Banks of Wabash, Far Away" (words and music by Paul Dresser) as the State song, by acts approved in March, 1913.

The state song, so dear to thousands, is reproduced; and it is not a disagreeable way by which to conclude this chapter:

" 'Round my Indiana homestead wave the cornfields,
In the distance loom the woodlands clear and cool,
Often times my tho'ts revert to scenes of childhood,
Where I first received my lessons—nature's school.
But one thing there is missing in the picture,
Without her face it seems so incomplete,
I long to see my mother in the doorway,
As she stood there years ago, her boy to greet.

Chorus.

"Oh, the moonlight's fair tonight along the Wabash,
From the fields there comes the breath of new-mown hay,
Through the sycamores the candle lights are gleaming,
On the banks of the Wabash, far away.

"Many years have passed since I strolled by the river,
Arm in arm, with sweetheart Mary by my side,
It was there I tried to tell her that I loved her,
It was there I begged of her to be my bride.
Long years have passed since I strolled thro' the churchyard.
She's sleeping there, my angel, Mary dear,
I loved her, but she thought I didn't mean it,
Still I'd give my future were she only here."

CHAPTER XIV

MEANS OF TRANSPORTATION

Fine Waterways of Wabash County—The Old-Time Keel-Boat—Indian Trails Utilized—Neighborhood and Township Roads—Highways to the Treaty Grounds—First Permanent Public Road—State Road (Marion to Elkhart)—Shackleman Describes State-Road Building—Era of Plank Roads—First in Wabash County—Plank Road Between La Gro and North Manchester—Planks Connect Wabash and Grant Counties—Liberty Mills and Huntington Joined—Good Roads Movement Always With Us—The Turnpike Era—Connecting Link: Wabash & Erie Canal—Grand System of Internal Improvements—Small Parts of the Scheme Completed—Aftermath: Wide Distress and Repudiation—Land Grants in Aid of the Canal—Colonel Burr and Major Fisher Appear—First Canal Contracts in the County—Irish War of August, 1835—The Charge at the Ford—Decline and Death of the Canal—First Railroad (the Wabash) in 1856—The Vandalia Route—The Big Four—Union Traction Company of Indiana—Fort Wayne & Northern Indiana Traction System—Telegraph Lines—The First Telephone Line—First Telephone Companies.

Nature has been good to man in manifold ways, and none of her gifts to him have been greater than that of free waterways by which he may penetrate forests, circumvent mountains, make discoveries of strange lands and communicate with his kindred, as well as cooperate with his associates in distant countries. In many ways this is Nature's first and greatest gift to man, although, compared to later and more developed means of transportation and communication, the primitive waterway coursed by primitive craft is crude and cumbersome.

Fine Waterways of Wabash County

The territory embraced in what is now Wabash County is extremely fortunate in the extent and distribution of its waterways. Through

its central section flows the broad Wabash, the Eel River favors its northern portions, and the Mississinewa, the southern, with smaller streams making a fine network of all the intervening lands. With such prodigality of waterways, there has never been any excuse for man or beast becoming really lonesome or dry within the limits of Wabash County.

It was the Wabash, the great central waterway, which drew the French discoverers of the country into this interior country, and for a century the long boats of adventurers, priests and voyagers from both New France and old, plowed its waters. The Miamis and Pottawatomies, with their weaker kindred, also shared the noble waterway, sometimes peaceably in their small, light canoes; at other times in long war-boats, gaudy with blood-like trappings.

English and American traders came next, and finally the settled populace. To the American pioneers the streams were surely a godsend. The tide toward Wabash County set in with some strength in 1835, and up to that year the land surface showed virtually no ways of travel except Indian trails and a few neighborhood roads cut through the woods.

The Old-Time Keel-Boat

When it became necessary for the first settlers to start for the Lower Wabash for provisions, the outlook was not of the most cheerful. To go down with a team of oxen and bring home staple products from LaFayette or below, over almost bottomless roads at some seasons of the year, the journey usually consuming two weeks, was certainly not a bright prospect. Often these inconveniences of transportation were overcome by the use of the keel-boat.

The old-fashioned keel-boat, in such common use on the Wabash and other large streams in the county was from 40 to 50 feet long and from 8 to 12 feet wide. It had a flat bottom and broad keel, with wide gangways on either side, along which the poleman walked to keep the boat in motion, especially in going up-stream. The space between the gangways was usually covered to protect the cargo. There were from two to six polemen on a side, according to the weight of the cargo and the strength of the current. The polemen took their position at the forward end of the boat, with their backs to the bow, set their piked poles in the bottom of the stream, braced themselves, and as the boat moved forward they walked along the gangways in the opposite direction. Upon reaching the end of the gangway they drew their poles from the river bottom and returned to their first position,

repeating until the voyage was finished. These boats frequently carried several tons of lading, and made good time.

Indian Trails Utilized

Before the government and township roads commenced to be surveyed, the old Indian trails, which usually kept pretty close to the course of the streams, were largely utilized by white travelers and the scattered settlers. The principal trail in the Wabash country was between Ke-ki-onga-a, the principal town of the Miamis at the juncture of the St. Mary's and the St. Joseph's rivers (Fort Wayne) and O-sah's Village, at the mouth of the Mississinewa.

Neighborhood and Township Roads

This leading Indian trail was generally used by the early settlers for single-horse or foot travel, but as settlers commenced to locate in neighborhoods they got together and agreed upon certain roads which would be to the mutual advantage and sociability. First, the proposed line of road would be "blazed out" along the tree trunks, and then cut out sufficiently so as to allow wagons and other vehicles to pass. Such avenues of communication were called "neighborhood roads."

Then, as the necessities of enlarged travel demanded roads of greater width and better construction, other and additional improvements were made, equal to the requirements of the times. Township roads were blazed, cut out and improved for the accommodations of neighborhoods extended over a larger area, along such routes as were best adapted to the wants of those resident therein. At first these roads were kept in repair by the mutually appropriated labor of the neighbors interested in keeping them in "passable condition."

At the later period the roads were kept in repair pursuant to regulations established by law, when the labor was distributed among all the male inhabitants of the district between the ages of twenty-one and fifty, who were able bodied. This labor was performed under the supervision of a man designated "supervisor of roads," the time required being two days in each year, unless additional road duty was imposed—when the impassable condition of the roads made it obligatory. The regulations prescribed for opening and keeping in repair public roads and highways were especially strict in the details of their operation.

Highways to the Treaty Grounds

The first public roads constructed in Wabash County were those built under the direction of General Tipton, the Indian agent, for the

transportation of goods to the treaty grounds at Wabash, in 1826. For this purpose, it is said that a fair roadway was cut out as far south as Anderson, Madison County. A second was from Huntington, to the northeast, to which point the goods were brought down the Wabash from Fort Wayne. These roads, however, were considered of a temporary nature, the usefulness of which would be largely exhausted with the passing of the treaty proceedings.

First Permanent Public Road

Perhaps the first permanent public road was that built in 1828 from Logansport, along the Valley of the Wabash through what is now Wabash County to Huntington. The territory through which it passed was then under the jurisdiction of Carroll County, and its board of commissioners ordered that it run along the Wabash, "by way of John McGregor's to Champion Helvy's, at the point where the Salamonie River enters the Wabash." Daniel Bell, Samuel McClure and Samuel Taber were appointed the viewers of this forty-foot thoroughfare, and it was opened and improved as directed. Traces of this pioneer public road remained for years after the railroads were no longer new, one of its sections plainly traceable being in the northern portion of the Fair Grounds, near the old Wabash, St. Louis & Pacific Railroad west of the City of Wabash.

State Road (Marion to Elkhart)

The next important road put through Wabash County was the state road from Marion to Elkhart, a much-needed north and south highway. The legislative acts providing for it were passed in 1832, and before the end of the following year a road twenty-five feet wide was cleared for travel. Samuel McClure, of Grant County, had been appointed official viewer, but there is a dispute among local historians, which is rather immaterial, as to whether the McClures (father and son), or the Kellers, actually built the road. It is sufficient that it was well constructed, as roads went in those days, and proved itself useful.

Shackleman Describes State-Road Building

In describing his journey through this country in 1836, Mr. Shackleman says: "I will further say that a State road had also been recently surveyed, running from Marion through Wabash, and thence to the Chippewa Village on the Tippecanoe River. This road passed near the

cabin of Mr. Grant, and from the site of the 'wolf trap' direct to Wabash, with some slight changes afterward made, down Treaty Creek, and is now known as Ashland Pike. From Wabash northwest, it still retains the name of the Chippewa Road.

"The next year (1837) another State road was surveyed from Marion to La Gro, and probably farther. After entering into the flat lands at the south line of Wabash County, the surveyor was directed to run a straight air line from a point in the county line to the mouth of the Salamonie River, which he did, and it was recorded on the surveyor's plat; but when the time came and the contracts were let and the work begun, it was found that the line of the road as surveyed ran at all points of the compass. It was so crooked that Judge Jesse D. Scott and Hon. William T. Ross volunteered their services, and after three of four days of hard labor in staking and blazing and straightening the road, it assumed its present bearings and was afterward known as the Marion & La Gro Plank Road.

"It was afterward ascertained that a keg of whiskey coming into the hands of the surveying party near Josina Creek, had so affected the magnetic bearings of the compass as to render it almost useless the balance of the distance. The importance of this road to the neighborhood, passing as it did right by the doors of Elihu Garrison and Jesse D. Scott, was thought to be of sufficient consequence to justify these parties in laying out a new town. Accordingly, on the 29th of September, 1937, they surveyed the Town of America."

It is probable that these state roads, with the less-used treaty ground lines, were the only public highways in Wabash County, when it was organized civilly in 1835.

Era of Plank Roads

It was chiefly through the township authorities that the roads of the county were extended, improved and maintained for the succeeding fifteen years, when the era of plank roads commenced. The movement spread from New York all over the western country. A general state law was passed by the Indiana Legislature authorizing the construction of such roads and providing for the formation of promoting companies, in January, 1849.

First in Wabash County

The initial movement in Wabash County was made by the Wabash & Eel River Plank Road Company, organized February 21, 1850, with

a capital stock of $6,000. The proposed line commenced at the north end of Cass Street, City of Wabash, and extended in a northwesterly direction along the Rochester Road through the northern part of Noble Township into Paw Paw, to the Town of Roann—ten miles in all. Most of the line was completed, and it was much better than the average dirt road of those days.

Not long after the survey and location of this first plank road in Wabash County, the Wabash & Mount Vernon Plank Road was built from the City of Wabash directly south to Mount Vernon, Waltz Township, a distance of 9½ miles. It was used for several years and yielded a fair revenue to the owners of the capital stock, supplying the means of easy transportation of farm products to the principal market in Wabash.

Plank Road Between La Gro and North Manchester

A more important line was the La Gro & North Manchester Plank Road covering the twelve miles between these important points. In the early '50s, when it completed, La Gro was one of the busiest places on the Wabash & Erie Canal. It was recognized as a commercial center for the shipment of farm products and offered, through the agency of the plank road, more than ordinary facilities to North Manchester, Liberty Mills and vicinity for safe and convenient trade exchanges. This was a great improvement over the old dirt road between the two places. As stated years afterward by a North Manchester newspaper man: "It was a hard day's drive to take twenty bushels of wheat to La Gro; but the increasing demands of trade made better means of intercourse with commercial centers a prime necessity, and the consequence was a plank road built to La Gro, about the year 1850, which so facilitated the transportation of commercial products that one team could do the work of four under the old state of affairs."

Planks Connect Wabash and Grant Counties

The La Gro, Marion & Jonesboro Plank Road was designed to connect these important trade centers of Wabash and Grant counties. It passed south through La Gro and Liberty townships, touching America on its way but running to the east of La Fontaine. The entire line to Jonesboro, in Grant County, was thirteen miles long, and, although not completed throughout, was sufficiently improved as to facilitate materially the exchange of farm products and merchandise.

Liberty Mills and Huntington Joined

Largely through the enterprise of Judge Comstock, a substantial plank road was built between Liberty Mills and Huntington in 1850-51. It was called the Huntington & Liberty Mills Plank Road and opened up quite a territory for the products of the Comstock mills—flour, saw, woolen, etc. The controlling company was capitalized at $25,000, most of the stock being taken in Huntington County. The road continued in successful operation for many years, and the major portion of its bed was finally appropriated by the Huntington & Liberty Mills Gravel Road Company.

Good Roads Movement Always With Us

But dirt ways, plank roads and gravel roads, all eventually gave way, in the main, to railroads, although many square miles of Wabash County still depend upon the last named for social intercourse and the support of the household. The automobile is also to be taken into account in these days. Hence, the Good Road Movement, which has remained a vital issue up to this very day.

The Turnpike Era

The turnpike era may be said to have come in force during the early '70s, and the roads were generally built southward from the Wabash River to Somerset, La Fontaine, Dora, New Holland and Lincolnville. Like the plank roads, tolls were charged upon them, the money thus received going to the construction and operating company as a return for the capital invested. Taxes were also assessed on the lands lying near the turnpikes to assist in paying the cost of construction. Aside from the very inadequate system of turnpikes in operation within Wabash County, at this period, its principal avenues of transportation and communication were as follows: Wabash & Erie Canal, seventeen miles; Toledo, Wabash & Western Railroad, seventeen miles; Cincinnati, Wabash & Michigan Railroad, twenty-eight miles; Detroit, Eel River & Illinois Railroad, sixteen miles.

First Turnpikes, or Gravel Roads

The earlier pikes, or gravel roads constructed in the county were those built wholly or in part upon the right-of-way granted to the plank road companies of 1850 and later. Perhaps the first of these

was the Wabash & Mount Vernon, which followed the old plank road, and at a somewhat later date were built the Wabash & Ashland, from the City of Wabash to La Fontaine, each about ten miles in length. The New Holland & Wabash was also an early turnpike, subject to tolls, as was the La Gro, Dora & Township Line Road along the margin of Salamonie River.

The pioneer turnpikes were constructed and operated under the legislative original act of March 6, 1865, which authorized the board of county commissioners to "organize turnpike companies when three-fifths of the persons representing the real estate within prescribed limits petition for the same, and levy a tax for its construction and provide for the same to be free."

Other acts were passed within the succeeding decade, all of which were substantially repealed by that of 1875, and the measure approved March 24, 1879, with the foregoing, laid the foundation of the free turnpike, or gravel road system now in force. Under its provisions, the board of county commissioners was constituted a board of turnpike directors, directors, under whose management and control all the free turnpikes in the county should be exclusively vested; the county was divided into three districts, as nearly equal in the number of miles of free turnpikes and conveniently located as would be practicable. Each director had the personal supervision of one of such districts, subject to the rules of the board.

Toll Roads and Free Turnpikes

Among the best known toll roads was the Wabash & La Gro Pike which traversed the eastern portion of Noble Township, not far from the route of the Wabash River, and through La Gro Township, to its terminus; Treaty Creek & Wa-ea-co-nah Pike, the greater portion of which was in Noble Township near the stream from which it takes its name, and Wabash & Mill Creek Pike, extending from Wabash in a southeasterly direction through Noble Township across Mill Creek.

In the early '80s, after the inauguration of the free turnpike system, road construction in Wabash County became quite active. The following are the turnpikes built during this period: Chippewa Free, Roann & Chippewa, Minnick, Mount, Laketon, Manchester, Mail Trace, Walnut Tree, Dora, Huntington & County Line, Hanging Rock and La Fontaine & Range Line.

Connecting Links Wabash & Erie Canal

Before we fairly enter the era of modern transportation, however, there is a most important connecting link to be supplied between

the early and the late means of transportation, which have been so instrumental in developing the resources of the Wabash Valley and in contributing to the comfort and happiness of its people. For many years the Wabash & Erie Canal was the most prosperous artificial waterway west of New York, and continued in use for nearly twenty years after the first railroad entered the City of Wabash.

The Wabash & Erie Canal was but a small part of the great scheme of internal improvements projected by the Indiana legislators in 1836. It was an intricate and ingenious combination of waterways and railways, but about fifty years ahead of the financial abilities of the commonwealth. Out of the collapsed scheme about the only part to emerge in fair form was the Wabash & Erie Canal.

That the reader may realize its relation to the general plan, as conceived by the Indiana Legislature, the following is presented from Smith's "History of Indiana": "In the year 1827 the Federal Government gave to Indiana a large grant of land to aid in the construction of a canal to connect Lake Erie with the Wabash River. To build such a canal would necessitate an entry into the borders of the State of Ohio, and a portion of the grant made by the General Government was surrendered to Ohio on the condition that she would construct the canal from the eastern boundary line of Indiana to the lake. This canal was to extend from the eastern State line to some point on the lower Wabash, where that stream might be navigable, or to Evansville, where the Ohio River might be reached.

"The State at once began work upon the canal. It was commenced under the administration of Governor Noble. In 1832, thirty-two miles of this canal were placed under contract. Governor Noble addressed a communication to the governor of Ohio requesting him to call the attention of the legislature of that State to the subject of the extension of the canal from the Indiana line through the territory of Ohio to the lakes. The Ohio governor laid the matter before the legislature of his State, and resolutions were adopted by that body that if Ohio should ultimately decline to undertake the completion of the work in her borders, the land would be turned over to Indiana for the purpose of sale, that the work might be done under the supervision of Indiana.

"In 1834 Governor Noble, in urging the work of improvement, in one of his messages to the legislature said: 'With a view of engaging in the work of internal improvements the propriety of adopting a general plan or system having reference to the several portions of the State and the connection of one to the other, naturally suggests itself. No work should be commenced but such as would be of acknowledged

public utility, and when complete, would form a branch of some general system.'

"During the years 1834 and 1835 work on the Wabash and Erie Canal was pushed forward with great energy. The middle division, extending from St. Joseph River to the forks of the Wabash was completed in 1835 at a cost of $230,000. This line was opened for navigation on the 4th of July, 1843, with great display.

Grand System of Internal Improvements

"In 1836 the Legislature passed a law providing for a general system of improvements to be carried on under a board of internal improvements and surveys by competent engineers were begun on the various works provided for. The passage of this act caused great rejoicing throughout the State and everywhere meetings were held to give expression to the general feeling of joy. At Indianapolis the citizens illuminated their houses while bonfires blazed in all the streets. The people went wild; they saw an era of prosperity opening before them that would drive poverty from the land and make all men rich. It was expected and believed that the revenues that the State would enjoy from the various works would not only make taxation unnecessary, but fill the State coffers to overflowing. A period of wild speculation ensued. Those who owned one farm bought others, and those who owned none went into debt and purchased one. Trading of all kinds became active. The illusion only lasted a few months and then the reverse side of the picture came, with bankruptcy, distress and ruin.

"The works provided for in the act of 1836 consisted of (a) the Whitewater Canal, from the west branch of the Whitewater River down the valley of that river to the Ohio, at Lawrenceburg; (b) the Central Canal, a branch of the Wabash and Erie, from some point between Fort Wayne and Logansport, to Muncietown and Indianapolis, and thence to Evansville on the Ohio, via the White River valley—in other words, a waterway passing through the central sections of Indiana, from northeast to southwest, the route of which was to be south of the Wabash and Erie; (c) an extension of the Wabash and Erie, from the mouth of the Tippecanoe River down the valley of the Wabash to Terre Haute, and thence to some point on the Central Canal; (d) a railroad from Madison, on the Ohio running northwest through Columbus, Indianapolis and Crawfordsville to Lafayette; (e) a macadamized turnpike road from New Albany, on the Ohio, through the southwestern part of the State, via Greenville, Paoli, Mount Pleasant and Washington, to Vincennes; (f) either a railroad or a turnpike

from Jeffersonville on the Ohio River to Crawfordsville west of the central part of the State, by way or Salem, Bedford, Bloomington and Greencastle; (g) improvement of the Wabash from Vincennes to its mouth; (h) either a canal or a railroad from the Wabash and Erie Canal near Fort Wayne, by way of Goshen, South Bend and Laporte, to a point on Lake Michigan, at or near Michigan City, to be called the Erie and Michigan Canal or railroad.

Small Parts of the Scheme Completed

"The whole length of these roads and canals was more than 1,200 miles, and the total estimated cost aggregated nearly $20,000,000. To enter upon these improvements the State issued and sold bonds to the amount of $10,000,000. It was soon discovered that the State had entered upon a series of enterprises which it could never carry out, and had burdened the people with a debt amounting to more than $18,000,000. The Wabash and Erie Canal was completed as far as Lafayette and was in constant use, furnishing transportation for all the surplus product of that section of the state through which it run, but the receipts from tolls were not enough to maintain it and to pay the interest on the cost. The country was too new for such an extensive work. A part of the work was done upon all the canals and roads projected. The White Water Canal was opened for navigation from Lawrenceburg to Connersville. The Madison and Indianapolis Railroad was finally completed, and the State sold its stock for a great deal less money than it had expended on the work, which amounted to $1,492,000.

Aftermath: Wide Distress and Repudiation

"The financial distress which swept over the country in 1837 finally compelled the abandonment of all these works. Contracts had been let for most of them, and much work had been done. Their abandonment caused widespread disaster, bankrupting most of the contractors and leaving hundreds and thousands of laborers without the pay for the work they had done. The State was unable to pay the interest on the debt it had incurred. Finally the State was forced to compromise with her creditors by surrendering to the bondholders some of the works that had been begun, together with large tracts of land, for one half the amount of the indebtedness, and issuing new bonds for the remainder.

"The debt created by this attempt on the part of the State to construct railroads and canals proved to be a long plague on the people. All the bonds and certificates of stock that were required to be released

to the State had not been surrendered; the creditors to whom had been transferred the unfinished works never completed them, and finally abandoned what had been completed. The bonds were a mortgage upon these works and several attempts were made to induce the Legislature to pay the full amount of the bonds which had not been taken up by the creditors as provided for in the Compromise Act. To prevent the Legislature at any future time from paying any part of the debt that was to have been assumed by the creditors the people, in 1873, adopted an amendment to the constitution which read:

"'No law or resolution shall ever be passed by the General Assembly of the State of Indiana that shall recognize any liability of this State to pay or redeem any certificate of stock issued in pursuance of an act entitled "An Act to provide for the funded debt of the State of Indiana and for the completion of the Wabash and Erie Canal to Evansville," passed January 10, 1846; and an act supplementary to said act passed January 29, 1847, which by the provisions of said act, or either of them, shall be payable exclusively from the proceeds of the canal lands and the tolls and revenues of the canal in said acts mentioned; and no such certificate of stock shall ever be paid by the State.'

"This ended the agitation of the State's ever again assuming any part of this debt which had been paid and discharged by a surrender of the franchises of the State."

Land Grants in Aid of the Canal

By various congressional acts passed in 1827-34 the National Government granted the State of Indiana lands for canal purposes "equal to the alternate sections in a strip five miles in width," specified (in a separate act) at 29,528.78 acres. From the sale of these lands was raised the fund by which the Wabash & Erie Canal was constructed. In the late '30s the body of land in Wabash County thus made available was sold in parcels to suit purchasers, being mostly paid for by the various issues of state scrip. This was received at par for land, but bought by Eastern speculators at various rates of discount.

Speculation in "canal paper" ran high in 1835-36 in every portion of the country, and all the vacant lands were finally entered. Some of the purchasers were residents, others Eastern speculators. and, as stated by a participant of these transactions, not a few of the latter "swept whole townships at a purchase." Shortly afterward came the reaction and hard times, and many who were obliged to pay both interest on the money invested, as well as the taxes on the land, went under; others, who were able to bear up under it until the coming of stability

and prosperity, with the consequent rise of their properties, became immensely rich.

Colonel Burr and Major Fisher Appear

The survey of the line of the Wabash & Erie Canal through Wabash County was made in 1833 under the general supervision of Jesse L. Williams, of Fort Wayne, chief engineer, assisted by Stearns Fisher, Solomon Holman and Charles Voorheis. Col. David Burr was a member of the first Board of Commissioners. Thus two men, who were afterward to become leading citizens of Wabash County were identified with this great public improvement.

Major Fisher was especially prominent in connection with the canal work. It is said that during his first connection with the enterprise he worked with the spade almost as much as with the transit, but soon became a full-fledged assistant civil engineer, holding that position until the canal was completed. The record thus made, brought him the superintendency and he continued as its chief executive until the canal passed into the hands of the bondholders in 1847. But we are ahead of our story.

First Canal Contracts in the County

The first canal contracts for work in Wabash County were let May 4, 1834, at the house of Colonel Burr in the new Town of Wabash, which he had platted the month before, in association with Col. Hugh Hanna. It was surely a busy day for the two Colonels, as the first public sale of town lots and the letting of contracts for the building of the canal fell within the same twenty-four hours.

A large number of persons were present to bid for the construction of the various sections. The contract for building the section adjacent to Wabash, as well as for the construction of the lock, was awarded to Meyers (Lewis) & Jones (Lemuel G.). The next section was eventually built by Benjamin Mariner, and contracts for adjoining sections were given to Thomas Hayes and William Terrell, both of Pennsylvania. Lewis Meyers, one of the contractors on the first section, died before the work was completed; the lock was built by the partner of the deceased, Mr. Jones, assisted by David and Jacob D. Cassatt, father and son. Thus two other good citizens first came into prominence through their work on the Wabash & Erie Canal. From the lock to the stone bluff the canal was completed by Zera Sutherland.

Irish War of August, 1835

In August, 1835, during the second year of canal-building, occurred the famous Irish war, which culminated about the middle of that month in a serious riot near La Gro. As is usual in such cases, historians of that conflict have generally assumed that it was another case of Catholic against Protestant, or Orangeman. But the weight of evidence is that the Wabash & Erie Canal laborers, at least in Wabash County, were all Catholics, and that the hostile forces were divided on other than religious lines. It is known that most of them were formerly employed on the Chesapeake Canal, where they had quarreled and formed into two factions. When they came to work on the canal west of the mountains they split into two gangs, their line of cleavage being the old fight (whatever that was), and the headquarters of the respective parties were La Gro and Wabash Town. The one gang called themselves "Corkonians," the other, "Fardowns"—why, is also a mystery. The one thing certain was that each party to the dispute hated the other with the fierce hatred of the typical Irishman.

Along toward the middle of August, after several individual and factional rows had occurred, despite the efforts of the canal authorities to avert them, the two sides gathered near La Gro, to the number of several hundred, and, armed with spades, pick-axes, clubs, knives and pistols, proceeded to engage in a pitched battle.

It is not known to this day which army was victorious, or the exact loss in blood and limb. But the canal authorities induced the workmen to cease active warfare. The Irishmen were farther persuaded by the state troops, which were sent from Fort Wayne and Lafayette. Chief Godfroy, of the Miamis, also offered a large force of his warriors to crush the Irishmen.

With the state and the Indians behind the civil authorities, the rioters were arrested en masse. It is evident from the account written by Judge Coombs, who came to Wabash a few days after the riot, that at least some of the prisoners were tried in the Circuit Court of Wabash County. He says about two hundred of them were locked up when he reached town, and that he "found so much criminal business here" he decided to remain. He adds that 200 were found guilty.

Although all were technically guilty, work upon the canal could not be entirely suspended on account of a general melee, however furious. So most of them were released, on promises of future good behavior. It is probable that the trials in Wabash County were undertaken more to weed out the ringleaders than for any other purpose; also perhaps to "teach the workmen a lesson" and give them to understand that the

work on the canal must not be interfered with in the future by their individual quarrels.

The Charge at the Ford

The real leaders—those who had been persistently fomenting trouble—were taken to Indianapolis for trial, under an escort of sixteen soldiers, with Elias Murray as captain. "The only way to get them there," says one account, "was on foot through the woods. They set forth, the soldiers well armed. The route was down the Wabash to Logansport, and thence to Indianapolis. At the mouth of the Eel River, the Wabash had to be waded, though rather deep. The prisoners refused to wade, declaring they would die first. The captain simply told the boys to be 'ready'; still the prisoners refused, when the captain, giving an order to fix bayonets, directed the soldiers to charge. The charge was made and the prisoners, with a howl, sprang for the ford and waded through, with the bayonets at their backs. Once safely across the river, a rank was formed, and the 'boys' were required to walk in front; and thus the end of the journey was safely reached and the prisoners were placed in limbo at the state capital." Several of them were sent to the penitentiary for short terms; but the "charge at the ford" was the last military feature of the Irish war.

As stated, the canal was completed to Wabash Town on the 4th of July, 1837, and, in some unaccountable manner, Captain Ed Patchen broke into the prearranged programme of the celebration by forging the impudent beak of his little "Prairie Hen" ahead of the big canal boat "Indiana," commanded by the popular Captain Dana Columbia, and thus filched the honor of being the first to navigate the canal. A large party from Huntington and other points had come down on the "Indiana," and Captain Patchen's ambition so o'er-leaped itself as to get him in bad repute all around. The general celebration was held on the site of the old Treaty Grounds, and its satisfactory conclusion was a grand ball in the evening given in the little room over Colonel Hanna's store.

Decline and Death of the Canal

Navigation was soon afterward opened to Peru and July 4, 1843, its completion to Lafayette was celebrated with an enthusiasm which spread through the entire valley of the Wabash. The canal had the field for nearly a decade, and for some years after, as the first through train on the Toledo, Wabash & Western, was not in operation until

January, 1856, and it was some time before it seriously cut into the canal business. But the decline did commence and continued until 1872, in which year George Todd, of La Gro, sent the last cargo along its waters.

The canal between Wabash and La Gro being out of repair, boats ceased to be operated on this section in 1872. Todd & Wright, merchants at La Gro, received the last freight from the East, being a load of blacksmith coal of 2,500 bushels from Cincinnati. The freight, both east and west, was much cheaper than at the present time.

First Railroad (the Wabash) in 1856

It was not until 1856 that the Wabash & Erie Canal had any competitor of a general nature in Wabash County, and it was a competitor which eventually was to give it the death stroke.

In 1852 the Lake Erie, Wabash & St. Louis Railroad Company was organized; in the following year a survey was made, passing through the Wabash Valley north of the river, and by the close of 1853 construction was in progress within the limits of the county. Hands were at work in the vicinity of Wabash Town in the early spring of 1854, and within two years from that time the roadway was practically completed and the track laid.

On the 20th of January, 1856, the first train arrived, at the Town of Wabash over the Lake Erie, Wabash & St. Louis line, and three days later trains commenced to run regularly between Toledo and Wabash. A few weeks later the road was completed and trains were running to Peru, and March 17, 1856, found the line in operation from Toledo to Logansport, early in June to Delphi and two months later to Lafayette. Not long after it reached the state line.

Later, this line became the Toledo, Wabash & Western, and for many years has been known as plain "Wabash." It runs from northeast to southwest, the City of Wabash and the old town of La Gro being its principal stations.

Wabash County as a civil corporation gave no aid to the Toledo, Wabash & Western, but meetings were held at various points along the line and private parties subscribed to the capital stock. How many shares were taken in this county cannot now be definitely ascertained, although estimates have been made of from twenty thousand dollars to thirty thousand dollars.

The Vandalia Route

In 1852 a line of railroad was projected traversing the Eel River Valley. It was originally known as the Logansport & Northern Indiana

and subsequently as the Auburn & Eel River Valley Railroad. These two corporations had many ups and downs—chiefly downs—and when the Detroit, Eel River & Illinois Railroad Company was formed, about 1870, to take over the fragmentary enterprise the outlook was anything but bright. But Chester and Pleasant townships levied a special tax of $30,000 for the completion of the road through Wabash County, and in 1872 the line was actually put in operation. It cut through the northwestern corner of Chester Township, by way of Liberty Mills, and North Manchester, intersecting the Cincinnati, Wabash & Michigan line (Big Four) at the western border of the latter town; passed through the southeastern corner of Pleasant Township, with Ijamsville as its station, and so on across the northwestern corner of Paw Paw Township to the Town of Roann, and thence out of the county. Those of today know it as the Vandalia Route.

The "Big Four"

In 1872 Messrs. Gardner and Wells built the Cincinnati, Wabash & Michigan Railroad through Wabash County. To encourage its construction a county tax was levied, collected and applied, amounting to $6,000 per mile. The large machine shops of the company were afterward erected near the eastern limits of the City of Wabash, the corporation paying a bonus of $25,000 as an inducement for the location.

The road has long since been known as the Big Four, or the Cleveland, Cincinnati, Chicago & St. Louis Railroad, and it is the most important transportation route in Wabash County. It enters the county from the south, about the middle of the south line of Liberty Township, its first station being La Fontaine, that township. The road then passes northwest and north through Liberty and Noble townships to the City of Wabash, runs in a generally northerly direction near the line dividing Noble, La Gro, Paw Paw and Chester to North Manchester, whence it turns northwesterly toward and across the northern county line. It crosses the Erie (the old Chicago & Atlantic) at Bolivar and the Vandalia line at North Manchester.

Thus Wabash County is favored with a north and south line, and three railroads running east and west, as well as two well equipped traction or interurban lines—the Fort Wayne & Northern Indiana and the Union Traction Company of Indiana. They are both electric lines.

Union Traction Company of Indiana

The Union Traction Company is the owner of 365 miles of track which lies mainly within a kite-shaped area, bounded on the north by

a line drawn between Lafayette, Logansport, Peru, Wabash and Fort Wayne, on the east by one connecting Fort Wayne, Bluffton, Muncie and New Castle, and on the south by the shortest line, between New Castle and Indianapolis. The City of Wabash is nearly midway on the long northern line, the backbone of the kite running south to Anderson and La Fontaine being the only regular station in Wabash County.

The Union Traction system is composed of lines originally constructed from Indianapolis to Logansport and Peru, and from Middletown to Alexandria and Tipton, besides lines acquired by purchase from Marion to Wabash and from Muncie to Bluffton and Union City.

Charles L. Henry, of Anderson, Indiana, promoted the construction of the first traction line in the state, that extending from Anderson to Alexandria. This was in 1898. Two years later, on January 1, 1900, the service was inaugurated on the Indianapolis & Eastern road. Just a year later, the original line of the present system entered Indianapolis, and later embraced the Indianapolis, Muncie and Alexander-Marion divisions. The line from Indianapolis to Peru via Kokomo was opened December 3, 1903. The Union Traction lines handle a heavy freight business, as well as carrying baggage with the best of the steam railroads.

Fort Wayne & Northern Indiana Traction System

The first line which is now a portion of the Fort Wayne & Northern Indiana Traction System within the limits of Wabash County was that which runs from Wabash to Peru. This was built by the Wabash River Traction Company, which started operating August 1, 1901. In 1903 the property was sold to the Fort Wayne & Wabash Valley Traction Company, which shortened its line, three years afterward, by extending it through the City of Wabash to Boyd Park. The old line skirted the city along the highway. The Fort Wayne & Southwestern Traction Company was completed between Fort Wayne and Wabash in 1901, and was sold to the Fort Wayne & Wabash Valley Traction Company on November 1, 1904. In March, 1911, the Fort Wayne & Wabash Valley Traction Company was reorganized and the name changed to Fort Wayne & Northern Indiana Traction Company.

The company has a well-organized freight, as well as passenger service, and operates over twenty miles of track in Wabash County, substantially paralleling the Wabash Railroad line north of the river. Its regular stations in the county are La Gro, Wabash and Boyd Park.

These two traction companies operate in this county entirely south of the City of Wabash, but before long will probably extend their lines

toward North Manchester. When that is done, with the good system of free pike roads already in operation, Wabash County will enjoy fine facilities for the interchange of all the necessities and many of the luxuries of life, as well as for free communication between all its people.

Telegraph Lines

Wabash County has a record of which its people may justly be proud in the practical adoption of labor-saving, time-saving and convenience-producing inventions. Emphatically falling within that class are telegraphs and telephones, which, with the ever-active mail service, tend to bind together the people of a thousand communities as one family.

The first crude telegraph line in the world, founded on the Morse system and running between Washington and New York, was put in operation in 1837. The great invention made slow progress and one of the first lines west of the mountains was that which was strung along the Wabash & Erie Canal in the spring and summer of 1849. This continued to be operated with little interruption for the next eight years or more, until the Lake Erie, Wabash & St. Louis Railroad had been constructed and was in successful operation as the established line of commercial intercourse along the valley of the Wabash, connecting the chief points of trade formerly occupied exclusively by the canal. In October, 1857, the telegraph line was transferred from the banks of the canal to the margin of the railroad—a formal manifestation of the transfer of sovereignty from the one to the other. Many of the telegraph lines subsequently built were constructed before the railroads were surveyed, but the two lines were eventually made to substantially conform.

The First Telephone Line

In 1878, only two years after the Bell telephones commenced to be introduced, such men as Elijah Hackleman and John N. Myers were testing the principles of the invention in Wabash. The first line ever put in operation in the city is thus described: "On Saturday, the 1st of June, 1878, John N. Myers, of Wabash, having previously read in some scientific paper, published in Washington, D. C., a carefully prepared account, giving in detail the method of constructing and operating telephones, conceived the idea of demonstrating the practicability of the recent discovery. Accordingly he prepared a line of twine thread

sufficient to reach across one square or more, and in conjunction with Hon. Elijah Hackleman, himself strongly addicted to the practice of investigating questions of science, stretched the line from Mr. Hackleman's residence across to Still Street on the north, using old tin cans for receivers, Mr. Hackleman holding the first end and Mr. Myers the other, who moved with it toward the opposite terminus. Just as Mr. Myers was on the point of getting over the fence with his charge at the north line of Mr. Hackleman's premises, the sound of fife and drum was heard down town. Myers was observed to look down toward the can and bring it nearer his ear as if listening, which prompted Mr. Hackleman to say: 'Isn't that the band playing for the Democratic meeting?'

"Myers then put the can in close contact with his ear and answered, 'I guess so.'

"Knowing that Myers desired to attend that meeting, Hackleman replied, 'Maybe we had better defer this test until another time.'

"Myers responded, 'Yes, I want to attend that meeting; but I think this is a full test itself and that this thing will work.'

"This conversation was carried on through the improvised telephone line, and constituted the first which ever went over a telephone in Wabash.

"What has just been narrated took place in the forenoon of that day; so, after fastening the ends of the line temporarily, further proceedings were deferred until afternoon. At the appointed time, the experimenters again met and proceeded to fasten the line, with the necessary conveniences at either end to carry on conversation, one extremity being in Mr. Hackleman's library and the other at his barn, 100 feet distant. During the next two or three weeks this primary telephone line was extensively used, neighbors, citizens of Wabash and visitors from abroad coming frequently to witness and test its wonderful power to communicate, as with the living voice, the verbal articulations of those who might consult it." There are few men of middle age, who were live-wire boys in those days, that have not talked across a street or vacant lot into old tin cans connected by strings. In fact, about the most wonderful thing about the Bell invention is its simplicity.

First Telephone Companies

Within a few years after the Myers-Hackleman demonstration in Wabash, the Central Union Telephone Company was organized and the towns of the county, as well as many farming communities, were able to

form a speaking acquaintance with each other. In 1894 the Home Telephone Company, of Wabash, entered the field and the Central Union abandoned it. Since then other telephone companies have been organized in different parts of the county, as will be evident by consulting the local and sectional histories published hereafter in this volume.

CHAPTER XV

PHYSICIANS OF THE COUNTY

Hard Roads for the Country Doctor—Dr. Isaac Finley—Dr. Thomas Hamilton—Dr. James Hackleman—Dr. James Ford—Dr. John H. De Puy—Dr. James L. Dicken—Dr. William G. Armstrong—Dr. Laughlin O'Neal—Dr. William R. Winton—Upper Wabash Medical Society—Wabash County Medical Society—Temporary and Permanent Officers—Pauper Practice Turned Over—Annual Medication of Families Disapproved—Rules and Code of Ethics—Society Presidents—Dr. Henry H. Gillen—Dr. Andrew J. Smith—The Society in the Early '80s—The Society Now—Oldest Members—Dr. T. R. Brady—Dr. Perry G. Moore.

The country physician of the pioneer times was on a par with the circuit rider, both as to hardships and honors. They were hard-working members of the community—if they could be said to be confined to any special community—and were seldom allowed to follow the strict lines of their professions. If they did not seek means of livelihood outside the professional fields, both they and their families would be hungry as often as satisfied. Farming for the struggling clergyman, and politics for the country doctor, were generally the means adopted to make both ends meet. As matter of course, the lawyer adopted politics as his professional birthright, while with the doctor the latter was considered as a legitimate help to him in times of trouble or financial necessity.

Hard Roads for the Country Doctor

The country doctor had no prospect of settling in some pretty town or thriving city and, with his medical books around him, waiting patiently for cases and treating them calmly, carefully and methodically, as is often the lot of the modern physician. At the impatient thump upon his cabin door, he had to saddle his horse, follow the messenger for miles through the forest, or flounder over muddy marshes and

sloughs, trusting to the knowledge within his head, or his common sense, to do the proper thing for the expectant mother, or the sinking husband, son or daughter.

But like the preacher, he got very near to the hearts of the people of his little settlement and those sprinkled in the raw country roundabout. Among the earliest representatives of the healing fraternity to locate in Wabash County were Dr. Isaac Finley at Wabash Town and Dr. Thomas Hamilton at La Gro.

Dr. Isaac Finley

Dr. Finley was one of the first to erect a brick residence on the site of the new town laid out by Colonel Hanna, and was prominent in the movement which secured the county seat at Wabash. He appears to have been a generally-useful all-around citizen, and was not so well known as Dr. Hamilton, who was in position to secure a large practice among the canal laborers and officials and continued in professional work at La Gro for many years after the canal was completed to Lafayette.

Dr. Thomas Hamilton

For a period of more than twenty years Dr. Thomas Hamilton was one of the leading physicians of the Wabash Valley. He was an Irishman educated in Scotland, and commenced practice before coming to the United States. After living for a short time in Pennsylvania, in 1834 he moved to La Gro in the midst of the waterway construction. There he resided until his death in the spring of 1856. Doctor Hamilton was a successful practitioner and a respected citizen, although somewhat eccentric. With his wife, he was one of the founders of the Presbyterian Church at La Gro in 1849. His son, Col. John Hamilton, commanded Sherman's batteries at Beaufort Court House in the Civil war, and was afterward an officer in the regular army.

Dr. James Hackleman

Dr. James Hackleman was an elder brother of Hon. Elijah Hackleman, the widely known historian and public man, and in the fall of 1835, then in his thirty-seventh year, settled in the Town of Wabash. His American ancestors were natives of Maryland and the Carolinas, but the family in which James was one of ten children, early settled in Franklin County, Indiana. He studied medicine in Fayette County, and

was one of the first practitioners in Wabash Town, residing there in active professional work from 1835 to 1854. Doctor Hackleman spent the last decade of his life at Knightstown, and while making preparations to resume his residence and practice at Wabash was called away by death, April 27, 1864. The doctor held a number of public offices, such as justice of the peace and judge of the Probate Court (1838-45), and he was very popular and universally respected. Another brother, Dr. Jacob T. Hackleman, was a well known Iowa practioner, having early located on the Indian agency near the present site of Ottumwa.

Dr. James Ford

Dr. James Ford, of Wabash Town, was one of the ablest surgeons and physicians who ever practiced in the county. He was of an old Southern family, and was a son of James Ford. Although an owner of slaves, the father was an abolitionist and left Virginia in 1797, moving to Harrison County, Ohio, and becoming a farmer on a large scale. There the James Ford, who became a physician, was born. The doctor received his first schooling at Mansfield, whither the family had moved, and in 1828 entered Kenyon College. He was then sixteen years of age. He studied Latin under Salmon P. Chase, and in 1831, by the advice of Dr. Bushnell, turned his attention to medicine. In the winter of 1833-34 he was teaching school near Connersville, Fayette County, when Dr. Mason, a prominent physician and ambitious politician, took a great interest in him, and the two worked together to such mutual advantage that Dr. Mason got into the State Legislature and Dr. Ford assumed a large practice when, in 1835, he secured a license as a regular member of the profession. At that time there was no graduate in medicine at Connersville.

In the winter of 1836-37 Dr. Ford attended a full course of lectures in the Ohio Medical College at Cincinnati, and although he continued in regular and successful practice, under authority of his license, until the winter of 1853-54, he was not a regular M. D. until that time, when he completed his course at Rush Medical College, Chicago. He had been a resident of Wabash since 1841.

Dr. Ford followed Capt. C. S. Parrish as the second man in the county to present himself for enlistment in 1861. He was sworn into the Union service and appointed regimental surgeon in the Eighth Indiana Regiment. As a participant of the three-months' service, he was at the battle of Rich Mountain, and after the engagement was placed in charge of the hospital as the ranking officer of the other regimental surgeons. Dr. Ford joined the three years' service, and was present at

the battle of Pea Ridge in the campaign of the Army of the Southwest. Subsequently he was appointed brigade surgeon and medical director in the field, but in June, 1863, was obliged to resign on account of ill health. He returned to his private practice at Wabash, and in 1871 was appointed examining surgeon for pensions. During the earlier period of the profession in Wabash County no member stood higher in operative surgery and general scientific attainments than Dr. James Ford. While in the army General Curtis recognized the value of his discoveries pertaining to the sanitary influence of local air currents, and to his judgment was entrusted the important duty of selecting the location of the camps.

Dr. John H. De Puy

Dr. John H. De Puy, who located at La Gro in 1846, was a Pennsylvanian by birth and the son of a farmer. He was of French ancestry, being of the same stock as Chauncey Depew, the noted New York lawyer and politician. When the future physician was a young child the family moved from Pennsylvania to Stark County, Ohio, and at the age of twenty-one he commenced his medical studies under Dr. Henry Everts, of Cleveland. He was graduated from the Jefferson Medical College, of Philadelphia, in 1845, and in August of the following year located in the growing canal town of La Gro. At the time of his coming, fevers, ague and bilious diseases were very prevalent in Central and Northern Indiana, and continued to flourish for many years thereafter. So Doctor De Puy's practice took a wide latitude; and the same may be said of all good physicians of that period and locality. It was not unusual for a popular country doctor to travel through a territory covering twenty miles from his residence, and remain in the saddle for days and nights at a stretch.

Doctor De Puy early saw that the Town of Wabash was destined to embrace a better class of citizens than the distinctive canal settlement at La Gro, and in 1864 changed his residence to the former place. He purchased a farm near the city, invested extensively in real estate, bred fine live stock and became widely known in several fields beyond his professional activities.

Dr. James L. Dicken

Another widely known practitioner was Dr. James L. Dicken, of Somerset, Wabash and La Fontaine. He was born in Fayette County, and, after becoming fairly well educated and teaching school, commenced

to study medicine under Dr. William Lomax, of Marion. Afterward he attended a course of lectures in the Indiana State Medical College, commenced practice at Somerset, Wabash County, in 1849, and finally graduated from the Ohio Medical College in March, 1851. Doctor Dicken moved from Somerset in 1859, took a post-graduate course at the Ohio Medical College, located in Wabash City in 1860 and in the following year joined the Union service as surgeon of the Forty-seventh Indiana Regiment. He served continuously from October, 1861, to November, 1865, without leave of absence. He was with his regiment in every engagement in which it participated, and for two years acted as ranking regimental surgeon in the Department of the Gulf. Doctor Dicken is claimed to have served a longer continuous term during the Civil war than any other surgeon in the State of Indiana, his nearest competitor being Doctor Lomax, of Marion, his preceptor, whose period of service was just four days shorter than that of Doctor Dicken. Certainly, a remarkable and fine record.

At the close of the war Doctor Dicken resumed private practice at Wabash, and there continued until February, 1881, at which time he moved to La Fontaine.

Dr. William G. Armstrong

Soon after his graduation from the Ohio Medical College, Dr. William G. Armstrong also located in La Fontaine. There he engaged in an active and successful practice for more than thirty years—from November, 1850, until his death, January 20, 1881. He was a native Hoosier, born in Rush County, in 1822.

Dr. Laughlin O'Neal

One of the early and able practitioners was also Dr. Laughlin O'Neal, of La Fontaine and Somerset. In the winter of 1849-50 he attended medical lectures at the Western Reserve College, Cleveland, Ohio, and soon afterward commenced practice at La Fontaine. In 1865 he was commissioned surgeon of the One Hundred and Fifty-third Indiana Volunteer Infantry, and thus served until the close of the war. He then resumed practice at Somerset, and in 1876 graduated from the Cincinnati College of Medicine and Surgery.

Dr. William R. Winton

Dr. William R. Winton entered the list of Wabash County pioneers of the medical profession when, in 1850, he located in the town

of Wabash, coming from Crawfordsville, Indiana. He was one of the first trustees of Wabash College, and was a graduate of the Ohio Medical College, class of 1837.

Upper Wabash Medical Society

The foregoing are perhaps the most prominent of Wabash County physicians whose practice dates from as early as 1850. An attempt had already been made to organize the fraternity into a society; but its scope was broader than Wabash County. A number of the physicians of Wabash and adjoining counties issued a call for a meeting at the America House, Wabash, for the purpose of mutual organization. At that date there were resident in this county the following active practitioners: James Ford, James Hackleman, Jonathan R. Cox, E. P. Peters and Adam D. Sweet, Wabash; Thomas Hamilton and James F. Beckner, La Gro; C. V. N. Lent, Liberty Mills; William E. Willis, North Manchester; Doctor Eicholtz, Laketon.

The result of the meeting was the organization of the Upper Wabash Medical Society, of which Dr. G. N. Fitch, of Logansport, was president, with a full corps of officers and Board of Censors. The following year a session of the society was held at Logansport, followed by one at Lafayette, but soon afterward the organization flickered out.

Wabash County Medical Society

The movement revived at a meeting held in the office of Calvin Cowgill, Mercantile Building, Town of Wabash, at 11 o'clock A. M., July 5, 1854. As stated by Dr. E. B. Thomas, the secretary: "The physicians of Wabash County and adjoining counties met for the purpose of more fully advancing medical knowledge, the elevation of the professional character, the protection of members, the extension of the bounds of medical science, and the promotion of all measures adapted to the relief of the suffering, and to improve the health and protect the lives of the community, do now associate themselves together under the name of the Wabash County Medical Society.

"Whereupon the following physicians appeared: From Marion, Grant County, William Lomax; from Jonesboro, Grant County, Samuel S. Horne; from Somerset, Wabash County, James L. Dicken; from La Gro, Wabash County, James A. S. Carpenter; from Wabash, Wabash County, James F. Beckner, James Ford and Elias B. Thomas."

Temporary and Permanent Officers

Dr. William Lomax was called to the chair and Dr. James Ford appointed secretary, after which Dr. J. L. Dicken, James F. Beckner and E. B. Thomas were appointed censors, and admitted to the membership of the society, besides the foregoing, Drs. James Hackleman, J. D. St. John, Amos H. Wolverton, James Armstrong and Samuel St. John.

Doctor Ford was then elected president, Doctor Thomas secretary, Doctor Beckner treasurer and Doctors Dicken, Lomax and Horn, censors.

Pauper Practice Turned Over

Doctors Beckner and J. D. St. John, physicians to the Wabash County Asylum, proposed to give their contract to the society for the purpose of procuring a medical library. A committee from the society was therefore appointed for the said pauper practice.

As this feature of the meeting is interesting, the text of the resolutions is reproduced: "Resolved, That the members of this society appoint the president, secretary and treasurer, a committee to contract with the county commissioners for the pauper practice of the Poor Farm, and the pauper practice in the various townships of the county by the year, and that this society divide the labor among its members that it shall not be burdensome to anyone. Adopted.

"Resolved, That any member of the society shall have the privilege of bringing any case before the society at any of its meetings for examination and treatment from time to time as such case may demand, and in all such cases such examinations and prescriptions shall be free of charge to the patient. It shall be the duty of such members to carry out said prescriptions as agreed upon, and report the same to the next meeting thereafter. Adopted.

Annual Medication of Families Disapproved

"Whereas, The practice of medicating families by the year had its origin and is adapted to the profession only in cities; Therefore,

"Resolved, That this society request its members to abandon said practice. Adopted."

In 1849, three years after the organization of the Upper Wabash Medical Society, the Indiana State Medical Society was founded. From the time of the organization of the State Society, the county society was an auxiliary body subject to its rules and regulations.

Rules and Code of Ethics

The Wabash County Medical Society was afterward incorporated, its membership being confined to physicians and surgeons of that county subject to the following constitutional provisions: "Any graduate in medicine of any respectable school or licentiate of any regularly organized medical board, who is in good moral and professional standing, shall, upon signing the constitution and paying $1 to the treasurer, be entitled to full membership in the society.

"In the absence of credentials mentioned in the first section of this article, the candidate for membership, by presenting a certificate that he has read medicine three years under the instruction of some regular physician of good standing, and also a certificate of qualification to practice medicine from the Board of Censors of this society—shall, upon signing the constitution and paying $3 to the treasurer, be admitted to full membership in the society."

As a means of preserving its professional integrity and maintaining the high moral standing to which the profession aspires, the following regulation is prescribed: "It shall have power to censure or expel any member convicted of violating its provisions, or who may be guilty of any act which may be considered derogatory to the honor of the medical profession, and enforce the observance, by its members, of the code of ethics adopted by the society." The code of ethics to which reference is made is that prescribed by the American Medical Association.

The members of the society subscribe the following pledge of fidelity for the good of the profession: "In order to more effectually secure the objects of this society, we who hereunto subscribe our names do agree with and to each other that we will faithfully observe all the requirements of the constitution, code of ethics, fee bill and all other regulations adopted for the government of the society; and that we will in no case whatever knowingly consult with anyone who is not a graduate of some respectable medical college, licentiate of some regularly organized medical board, or member of this society, or in any other way countenance or encourage quackery in any of its forms or pretensions, for the faithful performance of which we do hereby individually pledge our truth, honor and professional standing."

Society Presidents

Doctor Ford served the society as president during the first two years of its existence, and among his well known successors have been Samuel St. John and S. G. Thompson.

Dr. Henry H. Gillen

Among those who located in Wabash County at an early period in the history of the Wabash County Medical Society were Dr. Henry H. Gillen and Dr. Andrew J. Smith. Doctor Gillen was a Kentuckian of Scotch-Irish parentage. While a young man he pursued his medical studies both privately and at the Ohio Eclectic Medical College at Cincinnati. He commenced practice in Franklin County, Indiana, and continued to devote the utmost of his time and strength to it for more than twenty years. His long, irregular hours and the wearing hardships of travel and fatigue in the new, raw country of his choice so undermined his health that he was obliged to temporarily abandon practice. His experiments in orange culture in Florida, which covered some of the later years of his life, were not successful, and the worry incident to failure of crops and insecure investments is thought to have further weakened his constitution and hastened his death, which occurred in January, 1899. His second born and oldest son, Richard H., is the well-known physician of Wabash.

Dr. Andrew J. Smith

Dr. Andrew J. Smith, who, for more than forty years, brought physical and spiritual comfort to so many people in Wabash, was an Ohio man. He pursued collegiate courses at Ohio Wesleyan University, Delaware, and Miami University, Oxford, having as a classmate for a time Benjamin Harrison, afterward President of the United States. In 1852 he moved to Somerset, Wabash County, and began the study of medicine with Dr. James L. Dicken. He also took a medical course at Rush Medical College, Chicago, in 1856-57, but did not graduate. In the latter year he was licensed to practice and located at Wabash for the purpose. In 1863 Governor Morton appointed him senior assistant surgeon of the Second Indiana Cavalry. His service in that capacity extended to the close of the war, and he was much of the time in charge of the hospital at Cleveland, Tennessee. Upon his return to general practice he became associated with Doctors Gillen and Bennett until 1870.

Not being satisfied with his acquirements and being in accord with the efforts of the profession to place the practice upon a scientific and systematic basis, Doctor Smith determined to finish a regular course at some standard institution of medical learning. In June, 1871, he graduated from the medical department of the Northwestern University, Chicago, and in 1874 formed a professional partnership with Dr. R. F.

Blount which continued uninterruptedly for sixteen years. During that period both were lecturers on the staff of the Fort Wayne Medical College. Doctor Smith was a strong man and a physician of good cheer; therefore the best kind of an inspiration to the community. He was also a public man, both in spirit and action. His death on December 22, 1900, was the withdrawal of a fine, constant and uplifting force.

Doctor Smith's wife, whom he married in 1889, was formerly Miss Louise Jessup, M. D., a graduate of the Woman's College of the Northwestern University, at Chicago. She is still engaged in a substantial practice, confined to her sex and the ailments of children, and is one of the best known women of Wabash.

The Society in the Early '80s

Probably the society was never stronger than during the early '80s, when it numbered nearly fifty members, including the following (names alphabetically arranged): Henry Adair, Somerset, admitted in 1871; T. R. Brady, Lincolnville, 1871; Frank H. Bloomer, Pleasant View, 1873; R. F. Blount, Wabash, 1865; A. M. Burns, La Fontaine, 1880; C. C. Brady, Roann, 1881; G. W. Brown, Somerset, 1880; G. P. Chinneworth, Mount Aetna, 1877; James L. Dicken, La Fontaine, 1854; C. L. Dicken, La Fontaine, 1879; E. F. Donaldson, Wabash, 1865; W. R. Edgar, Wabash, 1881; James Ford, Wabash, 1854; J. Henry Ford, Wabash, 1872; Richard H. Gillen, Wabash, 1881; F. S. C. Grayston, Huntington, 1856; B. H. B. Grayston, Huntington, 1879; Marcus M. Hale, La Gro, 1871; Charles H. Holmes, Wabash, 1879; J. H. Jones, Roann, 1878; G. P. Kidd, Roann, 1874; John Kautz, Dora, 1873; M. O. Lower, North Manchester, 1876; H. R. Minnick, Treaty, 1879; J. P. Mitchell, Mount Aetna, 1877; H. C. Mooney, Laketon, 1876; P. G. Moore, Rick Valley, 1871; R. Murphy, Roann, 1871; L. Oneal, Somerset, 1859; O. O'Neal, Somerset, 1879; Samuel Pickering, La Fontaine, 1880; E. P. Peters, Wabash, 1855; G. P. Peters, Wabash, 1878; J. H. Renner, La Gro, 1872; A. J. Smith, Wabash, 1871; J. W. Studley, La Fontaine, 1878; Philip Shaffer, North Manchester, 1878; E. B. Thomas, La Gro, 1854; A. McD. Thomas, La Fontaine, 1855; S. G. Thomas, Wabash, 1858; G. B. Trembly, Bracken, 1878; T. C. Teague, Rich Valley, 1880; C. Waddle, North Manchester, 1875; Horace Winton, North Manchester, 1873; O. B. Williams, Antioch, 1878; W. J. Brown, Wabash, 1883; Andrew J. Boswell, Andrews, 1883; M. E. Renner, Wabash, 1883.

The Society Now

The present Wabash County Medical Society numbers sixteen members, with the following officers: Dr. W. A. Domer, president; Dr.

Z. M. Beaman, vice president; Dr. L. E. Jewett, secretary-treasurer; Drs. F. W. Kitson, G. P. Kidd and L. O. Sholty, censors.

Oldest Members

The oldest members of the society, in point of connection with it, are Dr. R. F. Blount, who was admitted in 1865, and Drs. Perry G. Moore and T. R. Brady, both of whom joined in 1871.

Dr. T. R. Brady

Doctor Brady is a native of Wabash County. In his twentieth year he enlisted for the Union service and was severely wounded at Missionary Ridge. Although he was obliged to retire from active service for a time, he returned to the front as soon as his condition would permit, and was with Sherman's army in its march and campaigns to Atlanta and through the Carolinas. He was mustered out at Indianapolis in 1865, entered the Presbyterian Academy at Logansport, then studied medicine, and completed a two years' course at Rush Medical College, Chicago, from which he graduated in 1869 with the degree of M. D. Doctor Brady at once located in Lincolnville, this county, for practice, and at once acquired standing in the community as a physician and a citizen.

Dr. Perry G. Moore

Doctor Moore, who has the distinction of being both an able physician and an advisory editor of this work, was born in Cuyahoga County, Ohio, March 26, 1845. His father, Thomas M., was also a physician; practiced for several years in Cleveland and Mayfield, Ohio, dying in the latter place in February, 1846. Dr. Moore's mother, formerly Martha Martin, was a native of England, but when a young girl came with her parents to Cleveland, where she was reared and married. She died in the May following her husband's decease (1846), and the son Perry G., was therefore left an orphan when little more than a year old. Through the kindness of Mr. and Mrs. Amos Philbrick the boy found a home and was educated.

After completing the common branches, he spent several years in the study of medicine with Dr. Ira Lyman, of Chester, Ohio, and graduated from the Ohio Medical College, Cincinnati, in the class of 1865-66. In November of the latter year Doctor Moore located in Rich Valley and secured a large practice, besides building up an extensive

trade in drugs and general merchandise. In September, 1887, he moved to the City of Wabash, where he has since resided as a leader in his profession and a genial, well-informed gentleman and a useful citizen.

Doctor Moore married Melissa Beroth, of Rich Valley, February 1, 1870, and four of their children are living: Lura M., born March 1, 1874; married to Van C. Cook of Mansfield, Ohio (her present residence) April 17, 1902. They have one daughter, Vangelene. Perry H., born July 4, 1881, married Eva Crabill, October 16, 1907, and now living in Wabash. Lalan B., born March 31, 1883; married Leroy Dennis, October 16, 1907; residence Wabash. They have one daughter Lalan Louise, age five years. Merrill M., born March 20, 1890; residence Wabash.

CHAPTER XVI

MILITARY MATTERS

Col. William Steele—Col. James Whitmore—Gen. John B. Rose—Capt. Joseph Ewing—Capt. Abraham Hackleman—Other Soldiers of the War of 1812—Mexican War Soldiers—Fail to Get Into Action—Those from Wabash County—Indiana in the Civil War—First War Meetings in Wabash County—First Volunteers—Departure of Company H, Eighth Regiment—George Cubberly Takes the Oveflow—The Battle of Rich Mountain—Hart's Account—Death of Emmett—Muster-out of Company H—The Sole Deserter—Dr. James Ford—Gen. Charles S. Parrish—The Reorganized Eighth Indiana—Battle of Pea Ridge—Losses to Local Companies—On Veteran Furlough—Discharged—Company F, Seventeenth Regiment—Company H, Twentieth Infantry—First Complete Indiana Cavalry Regiment—Capt. Alexander Hess—Record of the Second Indiana Cavalry Continued—Capt. Hess Taken Prisoner—His Civil Record—The Seventy-fifth Infantry—At Chickamauga Creek—Mission Ridge—To Atlanta—Through the Carolinas to Washington—Colonel Pettit's Home Services—Hon. Calvin Cowgill—Company A, Eighty-ninth Regiment—Camp Pettit, at Wabash—Companies F and K, 101st Regiment—Dr. Bazil B. Bennett—Capt. B. F. Williams—Fierce Fight with Morgan's Men—At Chickamauga—With Sherman's Army—Captain Williams at Home—Memorial Hall, Wabash—Last Wabash County Infantry—Fourteenth Indiana Artillery—Major M. H. Kidd—Capt. Frank W. Morse—Emmett Post No. 6, G. A. R.—Company D, Spanish-American War.

The Mississinewa expedition into Wabash and Grant counties, as an effective means of protecting the rear of the American army of invasion directed against Detroit and Canada, has already been described as an important feature of the War of 1812. Lieut.-Col. John B. Campbell, with his brave little force of dragoons and infantry, taught the Indians of the Wabash Valley a lesson which left Harrison's army free to operate against the British troops.

Col. William Steele

A number of citizens who afterward became residents of Wabash County served both as officers and privates in the war of 1812. The character best known to the local community was Col. William Steele. He went from Eastern Indiana as a soldier, and moved to the Town of Wabash in 1834. He was the first justice of the peace in the county, and at its civil organization was elected clerk of the Circuit Court. Later he held other public offices of local importance, and in 1851 was elected a representative in the lower house of the State Legislature. Subsequently he served his constituents in the Constitutional Convention, and for more than forty years preceding his death was a useful and honored citizen of Wabash County. He died in the City of Wabash on the 30th of August, 1876, at the age of ninety-five years.

Col. James Whitmore

Col. James Whitmore left his native State of Virginia at the age of thirty and settled in Madison, Ohio. While a resident of the Buck-eye state he was commissioned colonel of militia, and in the War of 1812 performed efficient service in defending the frontier against the British and Indians. In after years he came to the county and died at Wabash in 1854.

Gen. John B. Rose

Gen. John B. Rose was a lieutenant in the War of 1812, and received honorable mention by his commanding officer for gallant conduct at the battle of Plattsburg. He served as sheriff of Union County, Indiana, was a member of the State Legislature in early times, and spent the last two decades of his life in Wabash County, where he died in May, 1875, at an advanced age.

Capt. Joseph Ewing

Capt. Joseph Ewing was a Pennsylvanian, and was a son of Judge John Ewing, who became a prominent citizen of Montgomery County, Ohio. In 1811 the former received a captain's commission from Governor Meigs. At first his company (of the First Regiment, Ohio Militia) guarded the frontier settlements of the state, and in 1812 was transferred to the North under the immediate command of General Harrison. Subsequently he became a public character in Ohio, but

spent the later years of his life in Wabash County, where he died November 25, 1865, in his eighty-second year.

Capt. Abraham Hackleman

Capt. Abraham Hackleman was born September 25, 1775, at the foot of King's Mountain, North Carolina, near the place where the battle was fought toward the close of the Revolutionary war. In the War of 1812 he was a member of Captain Bryson's company, and held a subordinate position under that officer in guarding the frontier of Kentucky, into which state he had moved in 1802. In the spring of 1806, then in his thirty-second year, he moved to Franklin County, Indiana. He became a resident of Wabash County in 1849, and died in the City of Wabash during October, 1858.

Other Soldiers of the War of 1812

Conrad Saylors was a Carolinian by birth and served as a private in the War of 1812. He was a pioneer of Franklin County, Indiana, and represented that section of the state in one of the early sessions of the Legislature. For several years before his death he was an honored citizen of Wabash County, and died at Wabash in 1847.

William Kent represented the naval contingent. As a boy he served in the United States navy in the war with the Barbary States and was present at the bombardment of Tripoli, Algiers. He was a sailor on the Great Lakes at the outbreak of the War of 1812, at once entered the navy again and participated in the defense of Forts George and Niagara. In after years he farmed in New York and Indiana, and died at Wabash on the 16th of October, 1855. He was buried by Hanna Lodge No. 61, A. F. & A. M., of which he was an active member.

Jesse Shaw, for over thirty years a resident of La Gro Township, was a native of North Carolina, and saw service in Virginia during the later period of the War of 1812, coming to Indiana in 1830 and to Wabash in 1853. He died at his home in La Gro Township in January, 1884, more than eighty-seven years of age.

Other soldiers of the War of 1812, who have made their homes in Wabash County, were Robert McGee, an Irishman who served in a New York company; Joseph Pauling, who was adjutant in a Pennsylvania regiment; Garnett Haydon, a Kentuckian who died at Wabash in 1865; Constance B. Jones, who is said to have assisted the wounded Gen. Winfield Scott from the battlefield of Lundy's Lane; Triplet Lockhart, a resident of Fayette and Wabash counties, who died at Wabash dur-

ing 1864; Thomas Tyre, who saw service as a guard at the entrance to Hudson River; George K. Cook, a Kentuckian who fought under Jackson at the battle of New Orleans, and John McClintock, who helped build old Fort Meigs in Southeastern Ohio.

Mexican War Soldiers

The presidential proclamation announcing a state of war between the United States and Mexico was issued May 11, 1846, and on the 22d of that month Gov. James Whitcomb, of Indiana, issued his call for troops. As the County of Wabash was then but sparsely settled, a company was not expected to be enlisted within its borders. Its recruits united with the company enlisted at Fort Wayne by Capt. Davis W. Lewis, leaving Wabash the second week of June, 1846. They were transported on a packet canal boat by way of Fort Wayne for Cincinnati, thence down the Ohio River to New Albany, the place of general rendezvous for Indiana troops. There they were mustered into the service of the United States by Colonel Churchill, of the United States army, on the 22d of June, 1846, and sebsequently organized as Company F, of the First Regiment of Indiana Volunteers, commanded by Col. James P. Drake of Indianapolis.

The company roll was filed in the office of the adjutant general of the state of the 10th of June, 1846, being the twenty-ninth company. An hour later, on the same day, the roll of another company was filled, making the thirtieth, thus filling completely the requisition for three regiments. The first regiment was not fully equipped until the second week of July, when it took transportation by steamboat for New Orleans en route for the Rio Grande. Arriving at New Orleans, the regiment went into camp on the old battle ground—where General Jackson, on the 8th of January, 1815, defeated the British under General Packenham, the final engagement of the War of 1812.

Fail to Get into Action

The company failed to get into action, although the boys were ready. After being transported across the Gulf of Mexico, at one time they were within five miles of Monterey, but were finally ordered back to New Orleans and were mustered out of the service June 16, 1847. The members of the company then took passage on a steamboat for Cincinnati, whence they were transferred by canal to Wabash, arriving at the home dock late in the month of June, 1847, after having been absent a few days more than one year.

Those from Wabash County

Elijah Hackleman has compiled a list of those who volunteered in Captain Lewis' company from Wabash County, a few of whom never returned.

Moses W. Ross went out as corporal of the company, and returned to enjoy a long and honored life. He was a native of Decatur County, Indiana. Levi Ross, a younger brother and a native of Hancock County, was also a member of Company F, First Regiment, and at the expiration of his year's service reenlisted for three years as a regular. In August, 1861, he assisted in recruiting Company F, of the Second Cavalry, and entered the Union service in the Civil war as first lieutenant of that command. After the battle of Pittsburgh Landing he was promoted to the captaincy of his company for meritorious conduct, but died while at Louisville, Kentucky, on official business, March 7, 1863.

Abijah A. Cox served as corporal during the full term of his enlistment, and a few years after his return to Wabash moved to Grant County.

Clinton Lafavour became a resident of Kansas, and John Kizer, of La Gro, who was sergeant, moved to California a few years after returning to Wabash County.

Charles Rozelle, also of La Gro, moved to Sacramento City, California, and Ebenezer Rozelle, a brother, left his body on the banks of the Rio Grande, where he died October 23, 1846. William Rozelle, another brother, became a California gold hunter, while Isaac B. Rozelle, a fourth brother, died at the mouth of the Rio Grande on the 23d of August, 1846.

Thomas Hurley also went from La Gro, where he died many years after, and Thomas Benge enlisted from North Manchester, where he died long afterward.

Neely Benge, a son of the last named, died near the mouth of the Ohio while returning to Wabash on sick leave.

In September, 1846, several months after the departure of the volunteers for the seat of war, Capt. Spier E. Tipton, son of Gen. John Tipton, a recruiting officer of the regular army, sent two or three days in Wabash and enlisted the following men: William M. Hackleman, son of Dr. James Hackleman, who immediately went to New Orleans, was mustered into the regular army and died in April, 1847, as the result of injuries received at the storming of Vera Cruz; Ab Van Dyne, who participated with the United States army in the siege and capture of Mexico City and died a few days later from sunstroke.

Indiana in the Civil War

No state in the Union was more prompt or generous in furnishing troops and money than Indiana. A striking comparison of her contributions in life and treasure with those furnished by the country at large has been made by William H. Smith in his "History of Indiana," from which we quote: "Five of the first six regiments were sent to operate in West Virginia, and there fought the first battles of the war. The remaining regiment, the Eleventh, was sent to Cumberland, Maryland, and it was a scouting party from that regiment that shed the first blood in battle on the soil of Old Virginia. Thus it was that Indiana was the first to the front in West Virginia and Old Virginia. The Legislature met and promptly provided for the borrowing of $2,000,000 to aid in the support and organization of troops for the defense of the Union. It will be in place, at this point, to say that so energetic was the governor, so patriotic were the people, that every call made on Indiana for troops was filled in the shortest space of time by volunteers until after war had been raging for three and a half years, with the single exception of a small draft made in 1862, in a few localities, for the purpose of equalizing the burdens; these localities having been a little slack in furnishing their quota of volunteers. At every call Indiana had some troops standing to her credit. No state in the Union was more prompt in this matter.

"It is also proper to state that to preserve the Union Indiana furnished more soldiers than did the original thirteen colonies to establish it. For the war with Mexico the United States called into service 112,000 soldiers, or 96,000 less than Indiana furnished during the Civil war.

"To show the magnitude of the struggle and the part Indiana bore in it, a few figures will suffice. The American loss in killed during the last war with Great Britain was 1,877; in the war with Mexico, 1,953, making a total in killed in two great wars, of 3,830. This includes those who died from wounds. In the last war Indiana lost in killed, 3,434, died from wounds, 2,383—a total loss of 5,817, or 2,000 more than the total loss of the whole country in two great wars. In the War of 1812-15 the loss to the American armies from killed and wounded was 5,614, or 203 less than Indiana lost in killed outright and died from wounds, in the Civil war. The total loss of American troops (killed and fatally wounded) in the Mexican war was only 4,373, as against the total loss of Indiana soldiers during the Civil war of 5,817. Indiana also lost, during that period 19,392 from disease, making a total loss during the war of 24,416.

"For four years Indiana was a vast recruiting field and all the

energies of the people were turned toward the war and its prosecution. In money, the cost of the war to the people amounted to many millions of dollars. In addition to what was expended by the state the counties and townships expended a total of $20,258,640. They gave in the way of bounties $15,492,876; for relief of soldiers and their families, $4,566,898, and for miscellaneous expenses, growing out of the war, $198,866."

First War Meetings in Wabash County

Considering her population, Wabash County has a bright record in the Civil war, and no section of the state evinced more pronounced individual patriotism. Fort Sumter was attacked April 12, 1861, the news reaching Wabash at noon the next day, through the agency of a telegraphic dispatch sent by George E. Gordon, then at Indianapolis, to William K. Thurston. A call was immediately issued for a meeting at the courthouse in the evening of that day.

The town was wild with excitement and every man and boy was eager for action. Speeches were made and applauded, but what was more to the point a number of volunteers eagerly stepped into the recruiting office opened by Charles S. Parrish and Joseph M. Thompson. On the following day (Sunday, the 14th) Sumter surrendered to the Confederacy, and on Monday, the 15th, Governor Morton called for 10,000 men to defend the nation. The same day President Lincoln, called forth the militia of the several states to the number of 75,000. The war was on; but neither North nor South knew what an awful conflict was before the country.

On receipt of the dispatch from Mr. Gordon, Captain Parrish called upon Hon. Elijah Hackleman, then somewhat familiar with military affairs, and especially conversant with conditions in the county, stated that he had decided to join the army and asked for his assistance in arousing the sentiment which would lead to the raising of troops. That night, after they had attended the meeting at the courthouse in Wabash, they went to Ashland (now La Fontaine), made the first war speeches in that part of the county and several volunteers offered themselves for service.

First Volunteers

On Monday, the 15th, after the fall of Fort Sumter, notices for another meeting at the courthouse in the evening were posted throughout the town. When night came every inch of standing room was taken and the enthusiastic and determined citizens were addressed by Revs.

R. Toby and J. Fairchild, Captain Parrish, a Mr. Cole, of Cincinnati, and others. Hon. J. D. Conner presided and called attention to the practical object of the meeting which was to receive names for a local company. A number of names were enrolled before the meeting adjourned, and by the following Friday about 150 had volunteered their services and held themselves at instant call to go to the front.

Departure of Company H, Eighth Regiment

This first company from Wabash County would have left for Indianapolis, the general rendezvous for Indiana troops, on Saturday morning, the 20th of June, had not the patriotic ladies of Wabash urged them to remain until Tuesday morning and accept a supper and a banner which they proposed to present to them on Monday evening.

This program was not carried out to the letter, for on Saturday afternoon at 2 o'clock the company assembled at the courtroom with closed doors and elected the following officers: Charles S. Parrish, captain; Joseph M. Thompson, first lieutenant; Frank Dailey, second lieutenant, and John R. Polk, third lieutenant.

At 7 o'clock a boat laden with citizens and accompanied by a brass band arrived from La Gro to participate in the farewell ovation. The troops marched to the Union schoolhouse, where the ladies presented the company with a beautiful banner and a bountiful supper.

At 4 o'clock on Tuesday morning, April 23, 1861, these first volunteers from Wabash County left by rail for Indianapolis, and two days afterward were mustered into the service of the United States as Company H, Eighth Regiment, Indiana Volunteer Infantry.

George Cubberly Takes the Overflow

The men from Wabash County had offered their services so freely that there were twenty-five more than the Eighth Regiment could receive. Accordingly George Cubberly, of La Gro, with this excess as a nucleus, began recruiting for some other regiment. He was first commissioned as first lieutenant in Captain Parrish's company, but on the 12th of June was assigned to the same rank in the new company (F, of the Seventeenth Regiment), and was subsequently promoted to the captaincy of Company I.

The Battle of Rich Mountain

The Eighth Regiment, which received the bulk of the first volunteers from Wabash County, was commanded by Col. William P. Benton,

of Richmond. Company H remained in camp with its regiment until the 19th of June. On the morning of that day the Eighth and Tenth regiments went by rail to Clarksburg, West Virginia, thence marched to Buckhannon, thirty miles distant, where the enemy were reported to be encamped. Upon arriving at that point, it was learned that the Confederates had moved on to Rich Mountain. At Buckhannon, the Eighth and Tenth Indiana regiments were assigned to the brigade commanded by General William S. Rosecrans. On the 10th of July the entire Union force marched toward Rich Mountain, where the enemy had concentrated, and on the following morning the battle opened.

Hart's Account

The following account of the engagement is taken from the statement of David L. Hart, a famous scout and the guide to General Rosecrans' column, who afterward became well acquainted in Wabash County; "I was with General Rosecrans as guide at the battle of Rich Mountain. The enemy—4,000 strong—were strongly intrenched at the foot of the mountain on the west side. They had rolled whole trees from the mountain side and lapped them together, filling in with stones and earth from a trench outside. General McClellan, after reconnoitering their position, sent General Rosecrans with the Eighth, Tenth and Fifteenth Indiana regiments, the Nineteenth Ohio and the Cincinnati Cavalry, to get in their rear. I went with them as a guide.

"We started about daylight, having first taken something to eat (but got nothing more until 6 o'clock next night, when some of them got a little beef) and turned into the woods on our right. I led, accompanied by Colonel Lander, through a pathless route in the woods by which I had made my escape about four weeks before. We pushed along through the bush, laurel and rocks, followed by the whole division, in perfect silence. The bushes wetted us thoroughly and it was very cold. Our circuit was about five miles. About noon we reached the top of the mountain, near my father's farm.

"It was not intended that the enemy should know of our movements, but a dragoon with dispatches from General McClellan, who was sent after us, fell into the hands of the enemy, and they thus found out our movements. They immediately dispatched 2,500 men to the top of the mountain with three cannon. They intrenched themselves with earthworks on my father's farm just where we were to come into the road. We did not know they were there until we came on their pickets and their cannon opened fire upon us. We were then about a quarter of a mile from the house and skirmishing began. I left the advance and

went into the main body of the army. I had no arms of any kind. The rain began pouring down in torrents, while the enemy fired his cannon, cutting off the treetops over our heads quite lively. They fired rapidly. I thought from the firing that they had twenty-five or thirty pieces. We had no cannon with us. Our boys stood still in the rain about half an hour.

"The Eighth and Tenth then led off, bearing to the left of our position. The bushes were so thick we could not see out, nor could the enemy see us. The enemy's musket balls could not reach us. Our boys, keeping up a fire, got down within sight and then pretended to run, but they only fell down in the bushes and behind the rocks. This drew the enemy from their intrenchments, and when our boys let into them with their Enfield and Minie rifles I never heard such screaming in all my life. The Nineteenth, in the meantime, advanced to a fence in a line with the breastworks and fired one round. The whole earth seemed to shake. They then gave the Indiana boys a tremendous cheer, and the enemy broke from their intrenchments in every way they could. The Indiana boys had previously been ordered to 'fix bayonets.' We could hear the rattle of the iron very plainly as the order was obeyed. 'Charge bayonets' was then ordered, and away went our boys after the enemy. One man alone stood his ground, and fired a cannon until shot by a revolver. A general race for about three hundred yards followed through the bush, when our men were recalled and reformed in line of battle to receive the enemy from the intrenchments at the foot of the mountain, as we supposed they would certainly attack us from that point; but it seems that as soon as they no longer heard the firing of the cannon they gave up all for lost. They then deserted their works and took off whatever they could. A re-enforcement, which was also coming from Beverly to the aid of the 2,500, retreated for the same reason.

"We took all their wagons, tents, provisions and cannon, many guns which they left, many horses, mules, etc. In short, we got everything they had, as they took nothing but such horses are they were on. We found several of them in the woods. One hundred and thirty-five of the enemy were buried before I left. They were for the most part shot in the head and hard to be recognized. Some six hundred, who had managed to get down to the river at Caplinger's, finding no chance for escape, sent in a flag of truce, and on Saturday morning they were escorted into Beverly by the Chicago Cavalry which had been sent after them."

Death of Emmett

The loss of Company H in this first substantial action in which Indiana troops participated was one killed—James H. Emmett—and two wounded—Lemuel Busick and Jacob Sailors. The Eighth Regiment, with the other commands of the brigade, encamped the succeeding night on the battlefield and the day following marched for Beverly. There the entire brigade went into camp and remained until the 24th of July, when the Eighth and Ninth started for Indianapolis. They arrived at the state capital on the 26th, and Company H, of the Eighth, reached Wabash the following day. Its members who had so well acquitted themselves, although then so new to the grim business of war, were greeted by hundreds of friends and relatives at the depot, the city bells were ringing and the entire community was proud both of the home-comers and of the brave Emmett, who had been the first to sacrifice his life in Wabash County for the Union cause.

Muster Out of Company H

The Eighth Indiana Regiment was mustered out of the service at the conclusion of the three months' term of enlistment, August 6th, but a large proportion of the men—at least, of those from Wabash County, for whom we speak—subsequently re-enlisted in the three years' service.

The Sole Deserter

Company H comprised three commissioned officers, ten who were non-commissioned and fifty-eight privates, all of whom were mustered out with honors except John Ballinger, the sole deserter. James H. Emmett was called for muster before the Almighty Father on the battlefield of Rich Mountain, and the G. A. R. Post of Wabash proudly bears his name.

Dr. James Ford

Although not a member of the company, Dr. James Ford, one of the ablest of the physicians of Wabash County and City, went to the front with the three months' men of the Eighth as regimental surgeon. As stated elsewhere, he had charge of the hospital on the battlefield of Rich Mountain, re-entered the three years' service in his former

capacity and became one of the most prominent army surgeons in the country.

General Charles S. Parrish

Charles S. Parrish, captain of the company, developed into one of the ablest Union generals of the Civil war and a strong citizen of wide prominence in public affairs. He was born in Columbus, Ohio, and named Charles Sherman Parrish, after Judge Sherman, father of the general. After attending the Ohio Wesleyan University and Kenyon College, he studied law at Zanesville, under Hon. S. S. ("Sunset") Cox, the famous congressman and literatteur, and was admtited to the bar in 1851. After practicing for a time at Greensburg, Indiana, in 1854, he located at the Town of Wabash and at once entered substantial practice. He was elected prosecuting attorney of Wabash County in 1856 and at the commencement of the Civil war was a law partner of Hon. J. D. Conner. He had previously been interested in military matters, having organized the Wabash Guards in 1857.

Upon his return to Wabash at the expiration of his three months' service, Captain Parrish recruited two companies for three years, or "during the war," and in September, 1861, was commissioned major in the Eighth Indiana Regiment. He was with his regiment at the battle of Pea Ridge, Arkansas, fought in March, 1863, and in the May succeeding was promoted to be lieutenant colonel. He was engaged in the pursuit of Marmaduke in the Southwest and was in command of his regiment at the siege of Vicksburg, in the spring and summer of 1863. At the battle of Fort Gibson, May 1st, he led the charge which decided the day in favor of the Union troops. After the battle he was sent to the hospital, but returned to his regiment in June and from that time was in the trenches until the final surrender, July 4, 1863. After the surrender he participated in the operations before Jackson and, with his command, was afterward identified with various expeditions in Louisiana and Texas. In September, 1863, while at Beswick Bay, Texas, he was ordered to leave the Eighth, return to Wabash and assume command of the One Hundred and Thirtieth Indiana Regiment. In March, 1864, he was commissioned colonel, assigned to that regiment and participated in all the battles of the Atlanta campaign.

After Sherman left Atlanta for his march through Georgia, Colonel Parrish joined Thomas' army, was in the battles of Franklin and Nashville, and afterward followed Hood and his remnant of a still defiant army. In March, 1865, he was brevetted brigadier general. He rejoined Sherman's army at Goldsboro, and was mustered out of the service in December, 1865.

General Parrish at once resumed the practice of his profession at Wabash; in 1867-68 served as state senator for Wabash and Kosciusko counties; was registered in bankruptcy for about a year, and from 1869 to 1873 inspector of customs at New Orleans. He then returned to Wabash, and until his death continued to be one of the city's leaders in all legal and public matters. He ably served as mayor from 1878 to 1883. His widow died about three years ago. Only two children were born to this couple. Mrs. Porter who lives at Geneva, Indiana, and Miss Anna Parrish, a valued teacher in the public schools of Wabash.

The Reorganized Eighth Indiana

The reorganized Eighth Indiana Regiment (three years) contained two entire companies from Wabash County, composed largely of the Volunteers that made up Company K, the three-months' men under the president's first call.

After recruiting 200 volunteers in the county, Captain Parrish and Lieut. Joseph M. Thompson started for Indianapolis on the 20th of August, 1861. The same evening the two companies were organized at Camp Benton, with John R. Polk as captain of F and Joseph M. Thompson, captain of Company I. Captain Polk was afterward promoted to major and lieutenant colonel of the regiment, while Captain Thompson was mustered out of the service as major. Colonel William P. Benton, at the head of the regiment under the first call, was in command.

The Eighth remained in camp for less than a week, on the 10th of September leaving for St. Louis, whence it was assigned to General Fremont's army of the Southwest, brigade of Colonel Jeff C. Davis. In that connection the Eighth participated in a number of movements against scattered bands of Confederates in Southwestern Missouri. Finally Colonel Davis and General Curtis combined their forces for an attack on the Confederate Price, who had concentrated his troops near Springfield, but were not able to bring about a general engagement. Price was pursued into Arkansas and, having been joined by Van Dorn with 30,000 men, he precipitated the battle of Pea Ridge. The army of General Curtis, the ranking officer, occupied the heights near Sugar Creek.

Battle of Pea Ridge

The battle commenced on the 6th of March, 1862, by the attack of the combined Confederate forces upon General Sigel's division, then stationed at Bentonville. Sending his train ahead and reserving one

battery, with between eight hundred and one thousand men, Sigel commenced one of those masterly retreats for which his name became famous in the annals of the Civil war. Planting a portion of his guns, with his infantry to sustain them, he would pour the grape and shell into the advancing enemy until, quailing before the murderous fire, they would break in confusion. Before they could reform, Sigel would limber up and fall back behind another portion of his battery planted at another point in the road. Here the same maneuver would occur and be repeated continuously for a dozen miles. Undoubtedly these tactics saved General Sigel's division and enabled him to reach the west end of Pea Ridge, where he formed a junction with General Curtis' main body.

During the day the opposing armies lined into position, and early on the morning of the 7th the battle commenced on the right of the Union forces, the brigade to which the Eighth was attached attacking the enemy near Elkhorn Tavern. The fighting soon became desperate and it was continued with varying success during the entire day. At night the lines of the contending armies were not more than three hundred yards apart, the tired soldiers throwing themselves on the ground and sleeping upon their arms without fires.

At daylight on the morning of the 8th the lines of the Union army were quietly reformed. It was realized by both sides that the crisis had arrived. The Confederates, who outnumbered the Unionists three to one, held the only line of retreat for the army of the North—the Fayetteville road—and were confident of a crushing victory. About a thousand of the Union troops had already been put out of action, and all were cold and exhausted.

But Colonel Davis again commenced the attack at break of day. From all accounts it was Sigel who saved the desperate situation with his masterly combination of artillery and infantry assaults. He first ordered the Twenty-fifth Illinois to take a position along a fence in open view of the enemy's batteries, which at once opened fire upon that regiment. Immediately a battery of six guns were thrown into line 100 paces in the rear of the advanced infantry on a rise of ground. The Twelfth Missouri then wheeled into line with the Twenty-fifth Illinois on its left, and another battery of guns was similarly disposed a short distance behind that command. Then another regiment and another battery wheeled into position, until thirty pieces of artillery, each fifteen or twenty paces from the other, were in a continuous line, with infantry lying down in front. Each piece opened fire as it came in position. The fire of the entire line was directed so as to silence battery after battery of the enemy.

Such a terrible fire no human courage could withstand. The crowded

ranks of the enemy were decimated, the horses shot at their guns and large trees literally demolished. But the Confederates stood bravely to their post, although for two hours and ten minutes Sigel's deadly storm of iron hail swept through their ranks. But one by one the Confederate batteries were silenced, and onward crept the Union infantry and Sigel's awful guns. Shorter and shorter became the range, and the Confederate lines finally crumbled. Again Sigel advanced his line, making another partial change of front. Then came the order to charge the enemy in the woods, and those brave boys who had lain for hours with the shot of the Confederates falling upon them and the cannon of Sigel playing over them, arose and dressed their ranks as if on evening parade in some peaceful village street. The Twenty-fifth Illinois moved in compact line, supported on the left by the Twelfth Missouri acting as skirmishers, and on the right by the Twenty-second Indiana. As they passed into the dense brush they were met by a terrible volley, and answered by one as terrible and far more deadly, as they had the advantage of now seeing their enemy. After a fierce resistance, the Confederate ranks broke, and Pea Ridge was won for the Union soldiers.

Losses to Local Companies

In this battle the Eighth lost heavily in killed and wounded. In Company F, Corporals Michael Hogan and Thomas Leatherland were wounded, and of the privates John Coburn, John Stiles and Henry Hardbarger were killed, and Henry Griffy, Robert D. Hite, and Joseph Repp wounded.

In Company I, Sergeant Robert E. Torrence was wounded, as well as Privates Flavius J. Brewer, Jethro M. Hall and William A. Garrison, the last named dying of his wounds.

After the battle of Pea Ridge the Eighth endured with soldierly fortitude some wearing marches in Missouri and Arkansas, and finally joined Grant's army at Milliken's Bend, Louisiana. It participated in the engagement at Port Gibson, Missouri, the action at Jackson, Mississippi, the battle of Champion Hills and the siege of Vicksburg. In the assault made by McClerland's corps, to which the Eighth belonged, the regiment lost 117 in killed and wounded. Those of Company F who were killed during the siege of Vicksburg were Sergeant Isaac A. Blakely and Privates William H. Hoke, John A. Rhodes and John L. Swafford.

The members of Company I who died in action or as the result of wounds received at Vicksburg, were James M. Busby, Warren Blackman,

Thomas S. Smith and Elijah R. Scott, all privates. James Hampson, private of Company F, was killed at Port Gibson.

The Eighth participated in the Banks expedition and in the capture of Fort Esperanza, Texas. At the engagement named Musician Henry Williams, of Company F, was killed. At that place, also, on the 1st of January, 1864, 417 men out of 515 re-enlisted and were again mustered into the service as veterans.

On Veteran Furlough—Discharged

In April the regiment arrived at Indianapolis on veteran furlough, and after thirty days returned to New Orleans. It had some fighting in Louisiana, but in August was called to Washington and the Eastern field of military operations and participated in Sheridan's campaign in the Shenandoah Valley. In September, 1864, it was engaged in the actions at Fisher's Hill and Cedar Creek, Virginia, after which it performed garrison duty in Georgia until ordered home, August 28th. In the following month the men were honorably discharged from the service at Indianapolis.

Company F, Seventeenth Regiment

Company F, of the Seventeenth Regiment, had, as its nucleus, an excess of twenty-five men who were enlisted under the first call for troops. George Cubberly, of La Gro, went out as their first lieutenant, but was afterward promoted to be captain of Company I. The company followed the fortunes of the regiment at Shiloh, Corinth, Chickamauga and other engagements, concluding its service in Georgia. In military, spirit and faithfulness, the men as a body did not seem to be up to the Wabash County standard, its proportion of deserters to those who remained true to the colors being unusually large.

Company H, Twentieth Infantry

The Twentieth Regiment, which was recruited at Lafayette, included seventy-two men from Wabash County. Its campaigns and battles were with the Army of the Potomac. On the second day of Gettysburg its commanding officer, Colonel John Wheeler, was killed. Hezekiah Weesner of Company A was shot through the right shoulder, and is still living. It was in the advance in pursuit of Lee, participated in the battles of the Wilderness, engaged in the operations before Petersburg and remained with the Army of the Potomac until Lee's surrender. The

Twentieth was mustered out at Louisville, Kentucky, with twenty-three officers and 390 men. Company H, of which Nelson E. Miller was captain, was largely composed of men from Wabash County.

First Complete Indiana Cavalry Regiment

The Forty-first Regiment, or Second Indiana Cavalry, was the first complete Indiana regiment in that branch of the service to take the field, and was composed of 51 officers, 1,079 men, 340 recruits, 78 veterans and 176 unassigned recruits, making a total of 1,724. The organization was mustered into the service at Indianapolis, on the 3d of September, 1861, with John A. Bidgland as colonel. Company F was the distinctive unit from Wabash County, the bulk of the regiment being otherwise drawn from Wayne, Carroll, Clay, Elkhart, Fayette and Sullivan.

Mason I. Thomas was the first captain of Company F. He resigned April 11, 1862, and was succeeded by Levi Ross, who died in Libby Prison March 7, 1863. The company was next placed in command of Alexander Hess, under whom it was mustered out with the regiment.

Captain Alexander Hess

Captain Hess, who had been a resident of Wabash since boyhood, was then in his twenty-fourth year. At the breaking out of the Civil war he had promptly dropped his law studies and gone to the front as a three-months' man in Company H, Eighth Indiana Volunteers. He was at the battle of Rich Mountain, and returned to Wabash at the end of his term, but on September 2, 1861, again entered the service as a member of the Second Cavalry, enlisting for three years. Upon the organization of the company he was made orderly sergeant, and was with the force assigned to him in the various battles and campaigns of the Army of the Cumberland.

In February, 1862, the Second Cavalry was moving with Buell's army toward Nashville, and reached the battlefield of Shiloh on the second day of that terrific engagement. Immediately afterward Mr. Hess was promoted to be first lieutenant for meritorious conduct while under fire. After the evacuation of Corinth, it marched with Beull's army into Northern Alabama; thence toward Chattanooga, Tennessee, and then started in pursuit of the Confederate General Morgan. The long pursuit of Bragg continued until the terrible battle of Perryville, Kentucky.

While stationed at Hartsville, Tennessee, in November, 1862, the Second Cavalry was attacked by Morgan's men and 300 of the command were made prisoners, including fourteen officers. Within a short time the

privates were paroled, but the officers were taken to Atlanta and for three months were kept in close confinement. They were then taken to Libby prison, Richmond, and there remained six weeks, when an exchange was effected. It was during that period, on March 7, 1863, that Levi Ross, captain of the company, died as a prisoner of war, and was succeeded in the command by Lieutenant Alexander Hess, who thus continued until the expiration of his term of service.

Record of the Second Indiana Cavalry Continued

With the Second Cavalry, Captain Hess and his company participated in all the Tennessee campaigns, in which figured such Confederate cavalry leaders as Morgan, Wheeler and Forrest. In May, 1864, the command joined Sherman's army marching toward Atlanta, and was active in a number of engagements. After the occupation of Atlanta by the Union army, the non-veterans of the regiment were ordered to be mustered out, and on September 14, 1864, the remaining veterans and recruits were consolidated into a battalion of four companies and placed in command of Major Roswell S. Hill. Subsequently it joined the army of General Wilson, participating in the raid through Alabama and in April, 1865, engaged the enemy near Scottsville and Westpoint, Georgia. In the latter engagement the regiment lost severely, Major Hill having one of his legs shot off while leading a charge. Returning from this raid, it proceeded to Nashville and was there mustered out on the 22d of July, 1865. Shortly afterward it moved to Indianapolis, where it was finally discharged.

Two Wabash County physicians were connected with the service of the Forty-first (Second Cavalry) Regiment, as assistant surgeons—Dr. H. H. Gillen, who resigned, June 29, 1862, and Dr. Andrew J. Smith, who was mustered out with his regiment.

Captain Hess Taken Prisoner

In the operations before Atlanta the Second was completely surrounded by Wheeler's Confederate cavalry and while cutting its way through the enemy's ranks suffered a loss of 500 prisoners. Among these was Captain Hess, who had his horse shot from under him. With other officers he was sent to Macon, Georgia, and afterward moved to Charleston, South Carolina. After a confinement of about six weeks the prisoners were exchanged, and the captain's term of enlistment having expired he came home direct from prison.

His Civil Record

Within a short time after returning to the City of Wabash, Captain Hess resumed his legal studies under Hon. J. D. Conner and was admitted to practice in 1866. From 1870 to 1872 he served as prosecuting attorney of the circuit; commencing his terms in the lower house of the State Legislature in 1878, 1888 and 1890, respectively, and from 1894 to 1900 served as clerk of the Supreme and Appellate Courts of Indiana, enjoying a substantial and high-grade practice during the intermediate periods. As a member of the Assembly he was the leader of the Republican minority, and has to his credit the passage of such laws as the creation of Wabash County as an independent judicial circuit, authorizing counties to erect orphan asylums at a cost not to exceed $10,000 each and allowing township trustees to expend fifty dollars each for the burial of indigent soldiers. He was a charter member of James H. Emmett Post No. 6, G. A. R., and was one of the most active and influential of the citizen soldiery in securing the legislation and the real estate for the establishment of the beautiful Memorial Hall, so creditable to the patriotism and civic pride of Wabash.

The Seventy-fifth Infantry

The Seventy-fifth Regiment of infantry was close to the pride of Wabash County. Its first company, A, was recruited within its limits, and its first colonel and quartermaster were two of the county's most prominent and enterprising citizens—Judge John U. Pettit and Hon. Calvin Cowgill, respectively.

Samuel Steele was appointed a recruiting officer in July, 1862, and within a week had enlisted a full company, which was mustered into the service on the 25th of that month. Mr. Steele was commissioned its captain. On the 4th of August the company went into camp just south of the Wabash, the rendezvous for the regiment over which John U. Pettit had already been appointed colonel. Within the succeeding two weeks the Seventy-fifth was reported full and on the 18th of August, 1862, started for Indianapolis, where on the next day its men were sworn into service. On the 21st, 1,036 strong, it moved to Louisville, Kentucky. With the One Hundred and First Indiana Regiment, it formed what was known as the Indiana Brigade, and was first brought under the fire of the enemy, in June, 1863, when, as a portion of the left wing of Rosecrans' army, it came in contact with General Bragg's Confederates near Tullahoma, south of Murfreesboro, Tennessee. In this action at Hoover's Gap, the Seventy-fifth distinguished itself by a brilliant and successful charge on a Confederate battery supported by a strong force of infantry.

At Chickamauga Creek

The regiment was in the advance when the Union army crossed the Tennessee River in the movement toward Chickamauga, and played a stanch and a brave part in the terrific engagement of September 19th and 20th at Chickamauga Creek. The loss of the regiment during the two days' battle was 151 in killed and wounded. Corporal Henry James, of Company A, was killed in action on the first day.

Mission Ridge

After occupying Chattanooga, the Union army fortified its position and waited for re-enforcements in order to meet General Bragg on more equal terms. On the 24th of November the re-enforcements arrived. Then followed as component parts of the general attack upon the Confederates under Bragg, the famous battle of Lookout Mountain under Hooker, Sherman's determined assaults upon the center of the enemy and Thomas' assaults from Mission Ridge. The Seventy-fifth participated in the battle of Mission Ridge and the decisive rout of the enemy, receiving warm commendations for its conduct from the commanding general.

To Atlanta

The Seventy-fifth remained at and near Chattanooga from December 3d, 1863, until May 5, 1864, when Sherman's grand army started on its march toward Atlanta. The regiment shared with the army the succeeding four months of battles, marchings and hard campaigning—Resaca, Dallas, Kenesaw, Peach Tree Creek, and the siege and fall of Atlanta.

Through the Carolinas to Washington

The Seventy-fifth was a part of the Fourteenth Army Corps and saved Sherman's stores at Allatoona from the intrepid assaults of Hood, and was with the victorious Union army which marched into Savannah, December 21, 1864. In the march through the Carolinas it constituted a unit in the left wing of Sherman's army, taking part in the battles of Averyboro and Bentonville. After a few minor skirmishes the Confederates under Johnston surrendered to Sherman, April 26, 1865, and on the 19th of the following month the Fourteenth Corps, with the Seventy-fifth Indiana, reached the City of Washington. The regiment was mustered out of the service June 8th, and on the 14th the men were finally discharged at Indianapolis.

Colonel Pettit's Home Services

Colonel Pettit's strength had not been equal to the hardships of active military service, and he was obliged to resign his commission in October, 1862, about two months after the regiment reached Louisville. But he had already been a power in the raising of troops and, notwithstanding his delicate health, continued his patriotic labors at home, not only the Seventy-fifth, but the Eighty-ninth and the One Hundred and First being largely indebted to him for their very existence. He stanchly upheld the hands of Indiana's great War Governor, Oliver P. Morton, like Judge Pettit a man of frail physique, but iron determination and mighty soul. A man of tender heart and far vision, he also looked into the future, beyond the ravages of men, and saw the hopeless faces of widowed women and orphaned children. At Knightstown, Indiana, in 1863, Judge Pettit was largely instrumental in organizing the Soldiers' Orphans' Home, one of the first institutions of the kind to be founded in the country. This is a monument to kind-heartedness and far-sightedness, and in the Eternal scheme may stand as a brighter mark against his name than if he had led a score of regiments to victory.

Hon. Calvin Cowgill

Hon. Calvin Cowgill, who was appointed the first quartermaster of the Seventy-fifth, was also considered by the state authorities, especially by Governor Morton, as of far more value at home than on the battlefield. At the opening of the war he had already served a term in the Legislature, had been associated with Judge Pettit for seven years in the practice of the law and was one of the prominent men of the state. About a month after reaching Louisville and at the earnest solicitation of Governor Morton, Mr. Cowgill resigned as quartermaster of his regiment and returned to Wabash to act as provost marshal, in which capacity he served until the close of the war. His subsequent career covered a multitude of activities of great importance to city, county and state, and will be found detailed in other portions of this work.

Company A, Eighty-ninth Regiment

In July, 1862, Elias B. Stone recruited a company at Wabash, which became A, of the Eighty-ninth Regiment. On the 13th of August, Charles D. Murray was appointed post commandant, and on the 28th was sworn in as colonel of the full regiment at Indianapolis. Captain Stone resigned in September, 1864, while the regiment was preparing

for the movement to meet the Confederate invasion of Missouri under Price.

The Eighty-ninth Regiment had seen strenuous service in Kentucky, Tennessee and Mississippi. Its first active operations were in defense of the garrison at Munfordsville, Kentucky, consisting of several Indiana regiments, two companies of regulars and a battery of four guns. It was the plan of Bragg, the rebel commander, to reduce the garrison, which was in line of his march toward Louisville and Cincinnati. A brisk engagement followed the refusal of the garrison to surrender, September 14th, but two days afterward the Confederates had received such reinforcements that they were able to completely surround the fort and cut off all retreat. The attack was renewed in force and as preparations were being made for an attack of the garrison from all sides, the final demand for surrender was complied with and the Union troops marched out of the fort with flying colors and beating drums, retaining their arms and property. The men and officers having been paroled marched at the rear of the brigade until they met Buell's army some fifteen miles to the south. Subsequently they went to Brandenburg, on the Ohio River, and thence returned to Indianapolis, where they were granted furloughs awaiting exchange. The total loss of the garrison was thirty-seven killed and wounded, of which number Company A, of the Eighty-ninth lost three killed—Privates Daniel Root, James M. Stoker and William H. Starbuck.

Notice of an exchange of prisoners having been received, the regiment reassembled at Indianapolis on the 27th of October, and on the 21st of the following December was assigned to duty at Fort Pickering, near Memphis, Tennessee. There it remained until October, 1863, in the discharge of guard and fatigue duty. Several of the men of Company A died during this period—John W. Johnson, in March, 1863; John R. Abshire and Robert B. Dukes, in June, and James Biddle in July of that year. From January to March, 1864, it formed part of an expedition which was marching through Mississippi to Vicksburg, and afterward participated in the campaigns conducted in Louisiana and Texas. The most decisive actions were around Alexandria. It took part in the Red River expedition under command of Lieutenant-Colonel Hervey Craven, and was afterward in the clash with Forrest at Tupelo, Mississippi.

From July until November, 1864, the Eighty-ninth was connected with the campaigns which had Memphis and St. Louis as their bases, and whose purposes were to keep Forrest and Price out of Northern territory. In November it was transferred to Nashville, Tennessee, and in December participated in the battle near that city. During the

second day's engagement (16th) it lost two killed and fifteen wounded. In March, 1865, it took an active part in the siege of Mobile, including the attack on Spanish Fort, losing two killed and eight wounded, and from that time until its muster-out at Mobile, July 19, 1865, was mostly engaged in patrol and guard duty at various points in Alabama.

Camp Pettit, at Wabash

By the second year of the war, the City of Wabash had become one of the most important recruiting stations in Indiana. In July, 1862, the Seventy-fifth and Eighty-ninth regiments had been organized at Camp Pettit, south of the Wabash River immediately opposite the city, on both sides of the old Somerset Pike. A deep ravine cut down one side of the drill grounds, which occupied the site of the old Indian village ruled by the chief Al-lol-lah. The same spring which so long quenched the thirst of the Indians and early settlers supplied the Union soldiers of Wabash County. After the Civil war was history Camp Pettit became the beautiful private grounds of Hon. Allen W. Smith.

Companies F and K, 101st Regiment

During the later part of July, B. F. Williams and John S. Hawkins opened a recruiting office at Wabash and by the first week of August the volunteers were sufficient to form a full company. On the 11th Mr. Williams received his commission as captain and Mr. Hawkins as first lieutenant. Three days afterward William Garver, afterward colonel of the One Hundred and First Regiment (of which Captain Williams' company (F) was the nucleus) was appointed post commandant at Camp Pettit.

Dr. Bazil B. Bennett

Dr. Bazil B. Bennett and John M. McKachan also opened an office and recruited another company (K) from the county, to be incorporated in the regiment. By the middle of August it was full and ready for service. Doctor Bennett was elected its captain, but about a week later, when the regiment was organized, he was promoted major, and the company went into service with Mr. McKachan as captain. Doctor Bennett resigned as major in January, 1863, and was commissioned assistant surgeon of the regiment, in which capacity he was mustered out with the command in June, 1865.

Captain B. F. Williams

Captain Williams, of Company F, had been foremost among the Union supporters from the first. He had assisted in the raising of Captain Parrish's pioneer company, gone out as one of its sergeants, fought with the best at Rich Mountain, and returned with the three months' men eager to again enter the fray. He had lived in Wabash since he was an infant and he is still spared to his hosts of friends.

Captain Williams received the first of his higher education at Fairview Academy, Fayette County, having been born in that section of the state in 1830. He also attended Butler College, Indianapolis, for a year, studied law under Judge J. D. Conner and in 1859 was graduated from the law department of Butler University. He commenced practice at once, but left it and all other civil ambitions to support the Union cause.

Fierce Fight with Morgan's Men

The One Hundred and First Regiment, of which Companies F and K formed so noteworthy a part, commenced its service in Kentucky, in September, 1862, marching with the command of General McCook in the pursuit of Bragg. For months it was employed in Tennessee, marching and countermarching, guarding railroad bridges and important roads against the incursions of Morgan and other tireless and bold Confederate leaders. Its most serious engagement with the noted rebel cavalryman was at Milton, in March, 1863. Although the Confederate force of 3,700 men was defeated, the regiment lost forty-three in killed and wounded. It was then commanded by Lieutenant-Colonel Doan.

At Chickamauga

The regiment formed a portion of the Second Brigade, Fifth Division and Fourteenth Army Corps, commanded by General George H. Thomas, which bore such a gallant part in the battles of Stone River, Hoover's Gap, Tullahoma and Chickamauga. It arrived at the battlefield of Chickamauga on the morning of September 19th and became engaged at once with the enemy, taking position on the right of General Palmer where the battle raged with great fury. On the following day the division to which the regiment was attached was obliged to cut its way through the enemy to protect the Chattanooga road, the One Hundred and First and Sixty-eighth Indiana regiments covering the move-

ment. In the execution of this, the former lost thirteen killed, eighty-five wounded and sixteen missing, a total of 114. After a few days the regiment retired to Chattanooga. Those killed at Chickamauga included Privates Josiah Houser and Gideon King, of Company F, and William H. Emery and Larkin Sims, of Company K, several of the Wabash County boys afterward dying of wounds at Chattanooga.

With Sherman's Army

In October the regiment took part in the storming of Mission Ridge, in which it lost thirty-four killed and wounded. At Resaca, Adairsville, Kenesaw Mountain, Peach Tree Creek and Jonesboro, the Wabash boys under their brave captains upheld the honor of Indiana troops, and did credit to Sherman's superb army. With the army of invasion and occupation, it entered Atlanta and Savannah, swept through the Carolinas, witnessed the surrender of Johnston, reached Washington May 19, 1865, and was a part of the grand review of the Union armies at the national capital. It was mustered out of the service at Louisville, Kentucky, June 24th following, and arrived at Indianapolis on the succeeding day for final discharge.

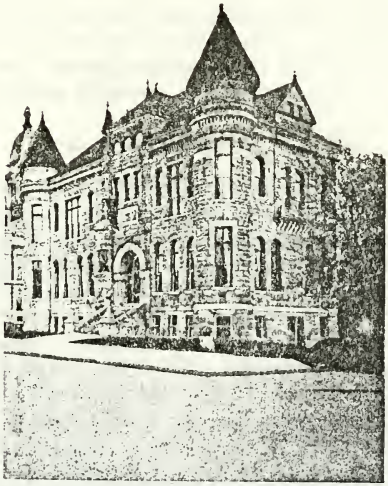
Captain Williams at Home

Through all these battles, campaigns and marches, in victory and defeat, Captain Williams, whose cheery and inspiring presence is still with us, performed a sturdy and unflinching part. Returning to Wabash, where he had virtually passed his life, he at once resumed the practice of law which had been so rudely interrupted, and also became an active republican leader. A broad and careful reader, a ready speaker, possessed of an engaging personality, Captain Williams soon came into public as well as professional favor. For years no local, district or state delegation of the republican party was considered complete without Captain Williams. He is public spirited and practical, faithful and efficient—these qualities being especially demonstrated during his service as auditor of the county from 1890 to 1898.

The interests of the soldiers who marched under the Union colors have always been uppermost with Captain Williams. He was one of the charter members of Encampment Post No. 1, organized at Wabash in 1866, and the predecessor of James H. Emmett Post No. 6. Perhaps his most signal service for the Civil war veterans and the City of Wabash was his effective work which led to the erection of Memorial Hall.

MEMORIAL HALL, WABASH

At first the tax payers favored the erection of a soldier's memorial monument, but both Captain Hess, who was then in the Legislature, and Captain Williams, who was county auditor, wished to see a building erected which would serve both as a fitting memorial to Union patriotism and a beautiful public building creditable to the city and its people. After much hard work and continuous persuasion directed



MEMORIAL HALL

chiefly at the Board of County Commissioners, the old soldiers had the satisfaction of witnessing the levy of a tax of $25,000 for the erection of a Memorial Hall instead of a simple stone shaft. Captain Williams was largely instrumental in procuring the present noble site, the grounds being purchased at a cost of $10,000, and was one of the happiest men in Wabash when the fine structure, which he had done so much to create,

was formally dedicated in October, 1899. The original legislative act authorizing the purchase of a site was passed April 11, 1885.

On the foregrounds which form the site of the hall is a beautiful memorial to the first victim of the Civil war from Wabash County, James H. Emmett. The hall itself stands on a noble eminence overlooking the business and industrial centers of the city. It is a graceful and substantial structure of Bedford sandstone, two stories high over a lofty basement. The Memorial Hall represents the second structure of the kind in the United States. The assembly room located on the first floor is one of the finest apartments of the kind in the state. The same may be said of the Grand Army room above. Opposite the assembly room is the office of the city superintendent of schools, and adjoining is the museum and headquarters of the County Historical Society. The basement which is cemented and stretches under the entire building is a favorite place for suppers, dinners and headquarters for the old soldiers, who gather there daily, smoke and spin their army yarns. Memorial Hall provides every comfort for the Civil war veteran, and is a splendid tribute to the Union cause represented by such men as Captain Williams and Captain Hess.

Last Wabash County Infantry

Returning to the straight road of the Civil war record, as relates to the sending forth of Union men from Wabash County, the next infantry regiment after the One Hundred and First in which any considerable quota of the rank and file was drawn from Wabash County was the One Hundred and Fifty-third. It was organized under Governor Morton's call during the first part of 1865, providing for five Indiana regiments. Companies A and F, with a portion of B, were recruited in Wabash County. The regiment was organized at Indianapolis March 1, 1865, with Oliver H. P. Carey as colonel. Dr. Laughlin O'Neal, of Wabash County, was regimental surgeon. John L. Scott was captain of Company A and Avery B. Williams, of Company F. The regiment was assigned to duty at Taylor Barracks, Louisville, but saw no active service except unimportant guerrilla warfare, and the companies from Wabash County did not have that excitement. The regiment was mustered out of service on the 4th of September, 1865.

Fourteenth Indiana Artillery

Wabash County furnished some fine material to the Indiana artillery service. During the winter of 1861-62 the Fourteenth Battery of

Light Artillery was recruited mainly in the counties of Wabash, Huntington, Miami and Fayette by Meredith H. Kidd, who had been practicing law in Wabash for four years after having been a California gold hunter of varied experience.

Major M. H. Kidd

In the year preceding the outbreak of the Civil war Major Kidd had been elected prosecuting attorney of the circuit embracing Wabash County, but left his office and his practice for the front as captain of the battery which he organized. His command was sent into practice camp at Benton Barracks, St. Louis, early in 1862, but in April, immediately after the battle of Pittsburgh Landing, was ordered to report there to General Halleck. By him it was assigned to the Army of the Tennessee and took part in the siege of Corinth. It was then ordered to Jackson, Tennessee, and remained there until the spring of 1863. In that winter Captain Kidd received a commission as major of the Eleventh Indiana Cavalry, and joined his regiment at Indianapolis in the spring. He remained with that branch of the service during the remainder of the war, engaged in operations against Forrest and the Indians of the Western plains.

Major Kidd returned to Wabash in the fall of 1865, published the Plain Dealer for ten years, and from 1867 to 1871 was engaged in various duties in the Far West as major in the cavalry service of the regular army. Major Kidd also acquired some influence in politics, but is best known for his military record.

Captain Frank W. Morse

Frank W. Morse went out as first lieutenant of the Fourteenth Indiana Battery and succeeded Major Kidd as its captain in the winter of 1864. He had had a business and clerical training at Wabash during his residence there of seven years preceding the breaking out of the Civil war, but like hundreds of other young men of similar peaceful experience showed from the first military grit and skill. It was after the battery had returned to Memphis, after its successful raid and destruction of Confederate railroads in Mississippi, that he assumed command of the Fourteenth. He aided Thomas in demoralizing Hood, and during the winter of 1864-65 served as chief of artillery on the staff of Brigadier-General Moore. The hardest engagements in which his battery participated were during the thirteen days' siege of Spanish Fort, seven miles east of Mobile on the bay. There was des-

perate fighting throughout nearly all that period, in which Captain Morse's battery took a conspicuous part. The fort surrendered on the 8th of April, 1865.

After the reduction of Mobile the army took up its march for Montgomery, Alabama. While at Greenville a messenger brought the news of Lee's surrender, and there was an immediate celebration which, in noise, exceeded the tumult of battle. The command went into camp at Montgomery, where, at his own request, Captain Morse was relieved of his command in July, 1865, the entire battery being finally mustered out and discharged at Indianapolis, August 28, 1865.

Captain Morse spent over a year at Indianapolis after the war, being engaged in compiling reports and making records of Indiana regiments which had served in the Civil war. In 1867 he returned to Wabash and became associated with the First National Bank, being appointed its cashier in 1872. In 1901, with Howard H. Atkinson and John H. Bireley (so long cashier of the Citizen's Bank), he organized the Farmers and Merchants Bank, which became a national institution in the following year. Of the latter Captain Morse is vice president, and to see him quietly and busily engaged at his desk it is hard to realize the passing of the many years since he was as faithfully and industriously employed in directing the guns of the Fourteenth Battery.

Emmett Post No. 6, G. A. R.

Soon after the war the Grand Army of the Republic was born, its members to consist of soldiers and sailors of the United States Army, Navy or Marine Corps who had served between April 12, 1861, and April 9, 1865, and been honorably discharged. On the 1st of September, 1866, Encampment Post No. 1 was organized in the City of Wabash, with Gen. Charles S. Parrish as commander and John M. McKahan as adjutant. Fifty members were enrolled, and that number had been increased to 112 within the coming two years. The last meeting of the post was held March 4, 1868, although the cause for its discontinuance does not appear of record or within the memory of the veterans now living.

In the spring of 1880 most of the old members of the first post reunited and named their organization in honor of James H. Emmett, but it did not take its present form as James H. Emmett Post No. 6 until June 18, 1883, when forty-three of the old soldiers met at Union Hall, City of Wabash, and organized under that name. Representatives were present from the posts at Peru, Andrews and Fort Wayne. Allen H. Dougall, of Fort Wayne, was present as chief mustering offi-

cer. Before the meeting was held at which officers were elected, twelve recruits had been added, so that the total original membership numbered fifty-five. In pursuance of a motion that only men who had served as privates on the battlefield should be eligible to election, the following were chosen as the first officers of the post: A. F. Spaulding, post commander; C. C. Mikesell, Jr., vice post commander; William Hazen, adjutant; Edward Harter, quartermaster; A. J. Smith, surgeon; Rev. Ira J. Chase, chaplain.

The post has continued to flourish from that day to the present, although the unfailing laws of nature are slowly but surely reducing its membership. Mr. Spaulding has served several terms as commander, General Parrish and Captain Williams have been honored, as well as Captain Hess, and other old and popular soldiers have assisted to keep the camp fires bright for the good old boys in blue who are still marching cheerfully and bravely on. The post commanders, others than those mentioned have been W. W. Woods, Daniel Jackson, J. Parmenter, John B. Tyer, Naaman McNamee, Train C. McClure, W. M. Henley, Samuel Sholty, T. R. Brady and E. G. Burgett.

Emmett Post No. 6 of the present has a membership of about 100, with the following officers: H. H. Wheeler, post commander; William F. Lyons, senior vice commander; Naaman McNamee, junior vice commander; J. P. Noftsger, adjutant; A. F. Ebbinghouse, quartermaster, and A. F. Baker, chaplain.

Woman's Relief Corps No. 8, an auxiliary of the post, is a fine, busy organization of the widows, wives and daughters of the veterans.

Company D, Spanish-American War

The younger men of Wabash County responded as promptly to their country's call, in 1898, as did the Union men of 1861. The part they took in the Spanish-American war was not exciting; but the main point was that the young men of 1898 were just as ready for any required sacrifice as those of 1861.

Early in the morning of April 26, 1898, in response to the call for volunteers issued by President McKinley, Company D of the Fourth Indiana Infantry, was ordered to Indianapolis for service in the war with Spain.

On May 12th, this company with the regiment was mustered into the United States service as Company D, One Hundred and Sixtieth Indiana Volunteer Infantry and left for Chickamauga Park, Georgia, on May 16th. On July 28th this regiment received orders to proceed at

once to Porto Rico, but on their arrival at Newport News, Virginia, the order was countermanded, as the Peace Protocol had been signed.

After several weeks of living in "pup" tents the regiment was ordered to Lexington, Kentucky, where they camped until November 9th; then ordered to Columbus, Georgia. On January 15, 1899, the One Hundred and Sixtieth was ordered to proceed, in three sections, to Mantanzas, Cuba, by way of Charleston, South Carolina, where the regiment was reunited on January 27th. They remained in Cuba until March 27th, when they were ordered to Savannah, Georgia, to prepare for muster-out. They arrived in Savannah on March 29th, and were mustered out and discharged on April 25th, 1899, having been in the service exactly one year.

Company D was commanded by Capt. John R. Wimmer, First Lieut. Arthur G. Reed, Second Lieut. Arthur Sayre, Third Lieut. Sayre was succeeded by Sergt. John G. Mills, when he resigned.

The non-commissioned officers of this company were: First sergeant, Andy C. Gardner; quartermaster sergeant, Andrew Pearson; sergeants, Abner Owen, Frank Malott, Frank Murphy; Corporals, Ross Little, Frank Owens, Amos Palmer, Edward Vigus, Frank H. Henley, Francis Seymour, John Mills, George Stuart, Clarence H. LaSelle, Fred C. Martin, James O. Porter, William Rogers, William Sommers, Howard Stewart, Lawrence Sullivan, Gilbert Williams.

While the One Hundred and Sixtieth Regiment failed to see any active service they were willing and anxious to take their part in the service of the country and were retained in the service as long as any volunteer regiment.

Company D was composed of young men from all walks of life, coming from Wabash and vicinity, and while there were many cases of serious illness, no deaths occurred while in service.

CHAPTER XVII

NOBLE TOWNSHIP

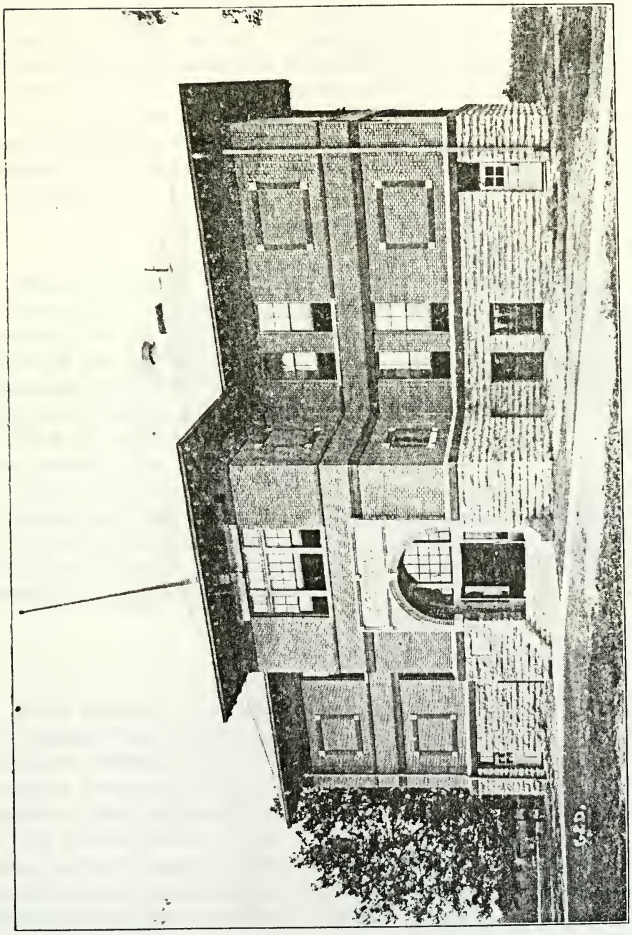
The Township Laid Off—First Officers—Cut Down to Present Area—Drainage and Soil—Indian Mill and Its Millers—The Kintners and the Creek—McClure, First Family Man—First Store Keeper, McClure, Jr.—Government Blacksmith Wilson—Arrival of David Burr—Keller Brothers and Keller Creek—Tracts Within the Original Wabash—Town Laid Out—The Wheelers—The Keller Settlement—Other Settlers of the Early '30s—First Native of Wabash Town—Early Schools—Improvements in the '50s—Schools of the Present—White's Manual Labor Institute—Josiah White—Founded in 1852—Education of Indian Children—Care of the County Wards—Bright Present and Future.

As has been stated, Noble and La Gro townships are the original units of Wabash County, the seven subdivisions which now form its territory having been made from these parent bodies.

The first meeting of the board of county commissioners was held at the house of David Burr, Town of Wabash, on the forenoon of Monday, June 15, 1835. The board was organized, several county officers were sworn in and some other preliminary business was disposed of before it adjourned for an afternoon session to the house of Commissioner Blackman. At the afternoon meeting the county was divided into both commissioners' districts and townships.

The Township Laid Off

All that part of Wabash County lying west of the line dividing ranges 6 and 7 was to be known as the Township of Noble, in honor of James Noble, late senator of the United States, and all lying east of that dividing line was to be called La Gro Township.



CHIPPEWA CONSOLIDATED SCHOOLS, NOBLE TOWNSHIP

First Officers

For Noble Township the following officers were appointed: Constables, Thomas Burton, D. J. J. Jackson and Vincent Hooten; inspector of elections, Daniel Jackson; overseers of the poor, D. Burr and H. Hanna; supervisor District No. 3, S. F. McLane; supervisor District No. 4, James H. Keller; fence viewers, Jonas Carter and Bradley Williams.

An election was also ordered to be held in Noble Township, at the house of David Burr, on the 8th of July, 1835, for the selection of three justices of the peace—two for Noble Township and one for the Town of Wabash.

Cut Down to Present Area

The chief steps by which Noble Township was reduced to its present dimensions and form were the creation of Pleasant Township from its north end, or the northwest corner of the county, in 1836; the slicing off of its six southern sections in 1841, to form Waltz Township, and the consolidation of the north part of Noble and the south part of Pleasant Township into what is known as Paw Paw, in 1872.

Thus the original Noble Township, or the west half of the county, was reduced to the present township.

With the exception of the City of Wabash, there is virtually no center of population in the township. Rich Valley postoffice, about four miles to the west of the county seat, was at one time quite a promising village, but is now scarcely on the map, the rural route system having even abolished its distinctive postoffice.

Drainage and Soil

Noble Township, considered from a physical standpoint, is a fertile, well-watered tract of country. The Wabash River throws a broad band across its central sections from east to west, and both northern and southern branches are thrown out, every mile or so, into the adjacent districts. The chief southern tributaries come from beyond the limits of the township—Mill, Treaty and Burr creeks—while Kentner, the main northern branch, penetrates well into the northeastern corner. Batchelor Creek waters several of the northwestern sections; so that, as stated, the township, as a whole, is abundantly drained and fertilized by running waters.

On either side of the Wabash River there is a strip of bottom land of varying width, bordered by high bluffs, the substructure of which is

chiefly limestone of superior quality, but its strata much varying in thickness. Though the surface of the country is considerably broken along the margins of the river and the creeks, the major part of the area is comparatively level, or gently undulating. The productive quality of the soil is scarcely surpassed by that of any other township.

Every natural condition favors the creation of a first-class country for the cultivation of hay, wheat, oats, corn, and the raising of hogs, horses and milch cows, and the farmers of the township have taken such continuous advantage of these natural advantages as to add constant wealth and unfailing comforts to the rural communities and the county at large. For a verification of this statement, go to the auditor and his figures covering any series of years for the past fifty.

Indian Mill and Its Millers

The first settlements in what is now Noble Township were at and near the present City of Wabash. The Indians had first to be bought off before the whites could come in, and the first step was taken under the Treaty of 1818; for shortly after it had been ratified the General Government sent Benjamin Level to the point on a creek, four miles southwest of the present City of Wabash, which the Indians had selected as a site for their promised mill. There—on Mill Creek—Mr. Level erected it, and Lewis Miller came as its first miller. On the 4th of July, 1826, Gillis McBean moved to the Indian Mills as its superintendent. These two millers, with their families, represented the white settlers of Noble Township and Wabash County prior to the opening up of the Indian lands north of the Wabash in the fall of the year named (1826).

The meeting of the United States commissioners and the chiefs, warriors and head men of the Miamis and Pottawatomies, which resulted in the treaties of October 16 and 23, 1826, has been fully described, as well as the opening of the Treaty Grounds on the present site of Wabash as the Headquarters for New Comers. The story has also developed the fact that home-seekers from near and from far were not backward in responding to the kind invitation of General Tipton, the Indian agent, and other promoters of white settlement.

The Kintners and the Creek

Some of those who were present during the progress of the council with the Indians concluded to return to the country and remain permanently. Among these were Frederick R. and James H. Kintner, who, within about a year after the conclusion of the treaties, had settled at

the mouth of the creek which bears their family name and opened a harness shop.

McClure, First Family Man

But the first to arrive on the Treaty Grounds with his family was Samuel McClure, Sr., who left his native state of Ohio on Christmas day, 1826, and arrived at headquarters on the 15th of January, 1827. This was about three months after the treaties had been made and before the lands had been surveyed which the Miamis and Pottawatomies had relinquished. McClure and his household immediately moved into one of the shanties built for the traders and others who had attended the council. As he had a wife and ten children, his affairs were naturally pressing. After getting his family under cover he set to work to feed them. With the winter half spent, he soon cleared the timber and underbrush from fifteen acres of land near the family cabin, and early in the spring planted the tract to corn. In May the section including his corn field was surveyed by the Government, and it was found that the McClure family was squatting on land which had been granted to the Indian chief, Little Charley. The McClures therefore abandoned their first selection and by the 10th of June, 1827, the head of the family had completed a log cabin on the banks of the Wabash about three miles below the Treaty Grounds.

First Store Keeper, McClure, Jr.

In the following August, Samuel McClure, Jr., who had assisted his father in all these pioneer enterprises looking to the permanent settlement of the family, opened a store near their residence, which was the first mercantile establishment of the township. These rude cabins were situated on the tract of land afterward owned and occupied by Jonas Carter, a son-in-law of Samuel McClure, Sr.

Government Blacksmith Wilson

In May, 1827, Benjamin Hurst and Robert Wilson arrived at headquarters to "look around." Shortly afterward Mr. Wilson was appointed Government blacksmith at the Indian mill and went there to live.

About the same time Joel and Champion Helvie arrived at the Treaty Grounds, but remained only a short time, finally settling opposite the mouth of the Salamonie River in what is now the Town of La Gro.

Arrival of David Burr

A little later in the year 1827, Col. David Burr (after whom the creek is named) seems to have taken possession of several buildings on the Treaty Grounds—probably by purchase, although the entry of his lands was not made until three years afterward. In one of these buildings, the colonel opened the pioneer hotel of the county, and lived in another, at which a postoffice was located in 1830.

The Kintners came next, but although they gave their name to the creek they only remained a few months, moving their saddlery and harness shop to Logansport in March, 1828. At that time the Indian agency was transferred from Fort Wayne to Logansport, and the Kintner brothers depended almost entirely upon the Indian trade for their business.

Keller Brothers and Keller Creek

Shortly before the Kintners left the township and the county, the Keller brothers commenced to come into the county. James and Jonathan settled in Noble Township, while Christian and Anthony became residents of La Gro Township. In the fall of 1828, Jonathan took charge of the Indian mill and remained there for two years. Anthony, after residing a few years in La Gro, returned to this township, and various members of the family eventually located around the headwaters of Keller's Creek, in the western part of the township, and formed the nucleus of a considerable settlement.

Tracts Within the Original Wabash

The first recorded purchase of land in Noble Township was that made on the 11th of October, 1830, by David Burr. He entered the fractional southeast quarter of section 1, township 27 north, range 6 east, containing 155.21 acres; also, the north fraction of the northeast and the north fraction of the northwest quarter of section 12 of the same township and range, the former containing 49.60 acres and the latter, 101.80 acres. A large portion of these tracts is now embraced in the corporate limits of the City of Wabash.

On the same day John Tipton purchased the fractional southwest quarter of section 10, containing 42.29 acres, and the north fraction of section 15, containing 73.66 acres, all in township 27, range 6 east.

On the 3d of February, 1832, Hugh Hanna purchased the fractional southwest quarter of section 11, township 27, range 6, containing 118.60 acres, all of which is covered by the town plat of Wabash.

Town Laid Out

The tract immediately north of this was purchased February 27, 1834, by Alexander Worth, contained 132.54 acres and was also a part of the original town plat, which was laid out by Col. Hugh Hanna, April, 1834.

The Wheelers

Among the first settlers not heretofore mentioned, who located on what thus became the Town of Wabash, was Milton Wheeler, brother of Isaac and father of Henry Wheeler, who located about 1832. Some two years later Isaac Wheeler opened a blacksmith shop in what is now Wabash—perhaps the first in the county, outside the Government shop at the Indian mill.

The Keller Settlement

Outside the Town of Wabash, probably the most important cluster of settlements in the early '30s was that founded by the Kellers. On the 3d of October, 1832, Jonathan Keller bought the east half of northeast quarter of section 14, township 27, range 5; also, the southeast quarter of the same. On December 15th of that year Thomas Curray purchased the west half of the southwest quarter of section 1, township 27, range 5. These were the first purchases and represented the pioneer settlements in the western part of the township.

Keller's Settlement, or Keller's Station, became quite well known in later years, and Rich Valley, with its postoffice, was a still later development. The latter was also one of the stations on the old Toledo, Wabash & Western Railroad.

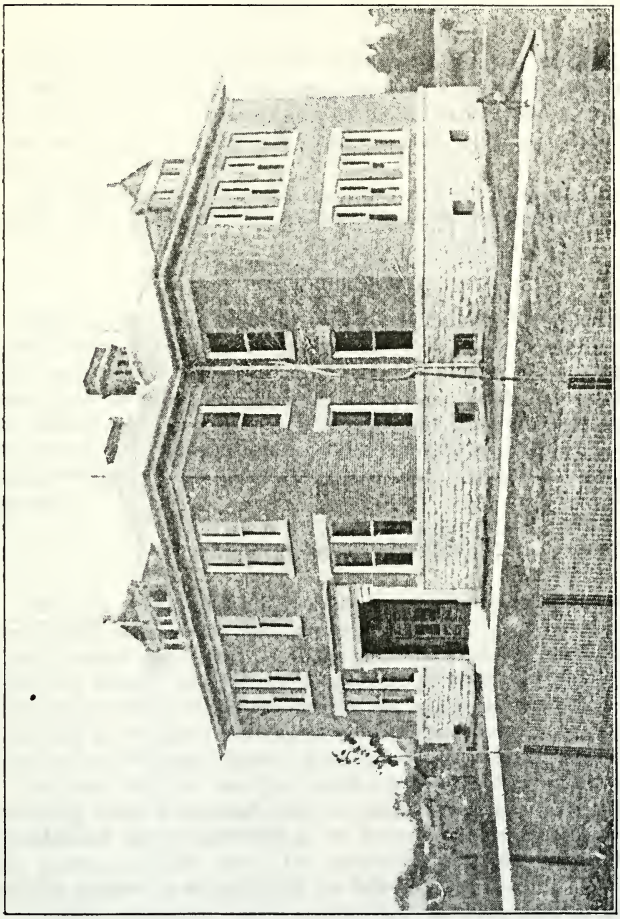
Other Settlers of the Early '30s

Maj. Stearns Fisher came to Wabash County in 1833, at the building of the Wabash & Erie Canal, with which he was prominently identified. He became a resident of Wabash not long after it was platted.

About the same time Col. William Steele came from Wayne County, as well as Allen W. Smith.

Of this period were also David and Jacob D. Cassatt, father and son.

Alpheus Blackman, John Smith, Zera Sutherland, Michael Duffy, Andrew Murphy, Isaac Thomas, Dr. Jonathan R. Cox and others were of



LINLAWN HIGH SCHOOL, NOBLE TOWNSHIP

the immigration of 1833-34, locating chiefly within the present limits of the City of Wabash.

First Native of Wabash Town

George Shepherd built the first house in the Town of Wabash on lot 63, immediately west of the southwest corner of Allen and Market streets, soon after the original sale of lots in May, 1834. A few days after moving into their cabin a child was born to Mr. and Mrs. Shepherd, the first in the town.

Col. Hugh Hanna became a permanent settler of his new town in October, 1834, and he and Mr. Shepherd built its first stores.

Early Schools

Within a few years after the creation of Wabash County, the fixing of the county seat and the civil organization of Noble Township, all of which happened in 1835, the Indian lands had also been completely surveyed, and the population increased so rapidly that the permanent settlers took steps to provide schools for their children. As early as 1842-43 private, or subscription schools were taught in different parts of Noble Township, generally in the winter season and occasionally in the summer.

Improvements in the '50s

But even prior to 1851-52 the schools were not very numerous, nor were public schoolhouses very generally provided. In 1853 there were 1,363 of school age within the limits of Noble Township, including the Town of Wabash, and fifteen schoolhouses. They were described as "uniformly in bad condition—usually log structures and illy supplied with even the ordinary paraphernalia of the schoolroom. School furniture was as yet almost unheard of in the routine of school life."

The year 1854 did not show great advancement, except perhaps in becoming better acquainted with the situation and its wants. No new schoolhouses were constructed in the township either in 1854 or 1855, but during the latter year a tax amounting to $3,140 had been levied for that purpose to be applied in the following year.

In 1856, educational matters picked up; for three schoolhouses were built and 944 pupils attended the schools taught for a period of two and a half months. Again there was a tax of $2,478.83 levied for the erection of schoolhouses, and three additional buildings were provided in

1858. During that year out of a total enumeration of 1,462 pupils, 1,162 attended school during an average period of sixty-five days. In 1859 there were three and in 1860 seven schoolhouses built at a cost of $3,630 for the two years. At that time, within the boundaries of Noble Township, as then constituted, there were twenty-eight schoolhouses, a majority of which had been constructed under the provisions of the new law on the subject, being therefore a decided improvement over the old order.

Schools of the Present

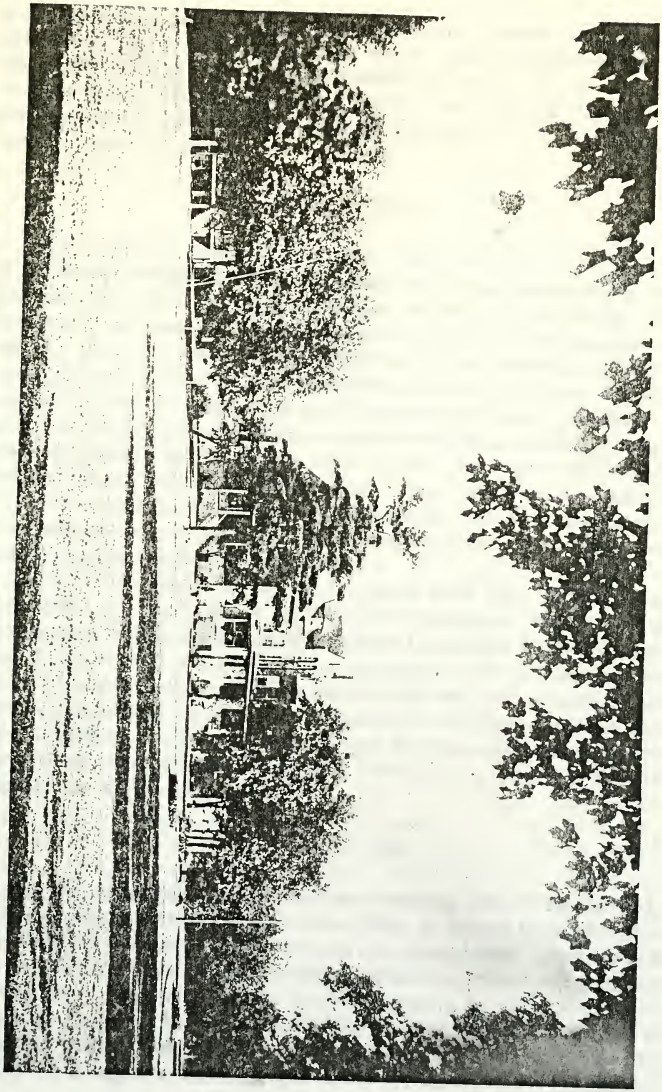
The schools of the present, it is needless to say, are up to the modern standard, in support of which statement reference is made to the report of the county superintendent of schools, a synopsis of which is published elsewhere. In these days it would be only Civil war or a raging pestilence which could cut the school year down to two months. Including the schools in the City of Wabash, more than ninety teachers are now employed in Noble Township, of which thirty-five hold forth in the establishments outside the municipality.

Outside the city, the township is divided into the following districts, with teachers as enumerated: Linlawn, 9; Chippewa, 9; White's Institute, 4; Rich Valley, 2; country schools, 7. The enrollment of pupils in 1914 was 629. In 1913, according to the county auditor's figures, $59,292.89 was paid to the school board of the City of Wabash for the support of its educational system, and $33,501.31 to the school boards of Noble Township.

White's Manual Labor Institute

White's Manual Labor Institute, or, as it is generally called, White's Institute, is one of the most noted educational establishments in Noble Township and Wabash County. Throughout its life of more than half a century it has combined in a noteworthy degree, educational training, religious instruction and practical benevolence; and no pupil has ever been barred from its good influences on account of "race, color or previous condition of servitude."

White's Institute includes three buildings in which dependent children are housed and cared for, and two more are in course of construction—a well-planned hospital and a home for small boys. It is situated about four and a half miles southeast of Wabash along Treaty Creek, and its farm of 640 acres was formerly a portion of the famous Me-shin-go-me-sia Indian Reservation. Four hundred acres of this land



WHITE'S INSTITUTE

is in cultivation, and the property of the institute includes substantial barns for the care of its sixteen horses and 100 head of cattle. There are now 210 children at the institute, of whom seventy are girls, and, in accord with the objects for which it was founded they are receiving a moral, religious and industrial training which will make them useful members of society.

Josiah White

White's Manual Labor Institute has always been under the control of the Society of Friends, of which Josiah White, its founder, was a lifelong member. That fine Quaker was born in 1781 at Mount Holly, New Jersey. In his youth he had a passion for mechanical pursuits and received a fair education. In Philadelphia he was apprenticed to the hardware trade, and after serving his time conducted a store on his own account. When he commenced an independent business he resolved to devote all his energies to it until he had accumulated $40,000 in money, provided he could do so before his thirtieth year. Two years before reaching that age, he realized his ambition and retired from business. At first he was tempted to invest that sum at interest, but instead his active temperament induced him to apply at least a portion of his fortune in building a dam and lock at Schuylkill.

In this work Josiah White was employed from 1810 to 1818, when the works were purchased by the City of Philadelphia. He was one of the pioneers both in the improvement of the Lehigh and Delaware rivers and in the mining and marketing of anthracite coal, and through his executive and financial connection with various coal and navigation companies accumulated a much larger fortune than his original capital. He died in 1850, and in his will made bequests for the establishment of various manual labor schools in Iowa and Indiana, to be placed at the disposal of the Society of Friends.

Founded in 1852

For the establishment of the Indiana Institute, $20,000 was devised; "to be appropriated to the erection of a college, or manual labor school for the education of colored people, Indians and others likely to be benefited by the practical application of industrial with educational and religious instruction." One-half the sum mentioned was to be used for the purchase of grounds and the other half for the erection of buildings. A board of trustees was appointed by the Society of Friends of Indiana to select the location of a suitable site within the state limits. It first met

at Wabash on the 5th of October, 1852, its members being George Evans, Luke Thomas, Aaron Hill, William Reese, Alfred Johnson, Isaac Jay, Jesse Wilson, David Miles and Jesse Small.

This body was incorporated on the 25th of October, 1852, and purchased the 640 acres on Treaty Creek described as section 31, township 27 north, range 7 east. In 1859 an administration building, a schoolhouse and a boarding house were erected on the purchased tract, a superintendent appointed and the institute organized on a modest scale to carry out the aims of the founder as far as could be done with the means at the disposal of the management.

From that time forward, the institute strengthened and broadened and, although it has had its periods of depression, there was never any doubt as to the honesty and faithfulness of those at the head of its management. Since its establishment Josiah White's two daughters have left endowments amounting to about thirty seven thousand dollars. Mary Emily Smith, late of Richmond, Indiana, also made a bequest of $13,000, and William Wohlgamuth willed to it a sum of $1,000 and 160 acres of land in Nebraska.

Education of Indian Children

In the summer of 1883 the experiment was first tried of bringing Indian children from the western plains to the institute for the purpose of educating them. On the evening of February 5, 1884, Professor Coppack, of the institute, with Nathan Coggshall and Mrs. Joseph Pleas, started for the far West to arrange for bringing thirty-seven Indian children to the institute, in addition to the thirty-three who had already been accommodated. Their purpose was to "select such children as know little or nothing of civilization and make them over into civilized Americans."

While the Government paid to the institute a certain sum per capita for the Indian children brought there, the board of trustees concluded that this feature of its work was outside of its scope as defined by Mr. White. A few years after the inauguration of the experiment the Government also established its own Indian schools; so that White's Institute abandoned the work.

Care of the County Wards

At that time the institute began caring for the county wards. The children are received from different counties of the state and from juvenile courts and other institutions, as well as from the hands of

guardians of orphan children. They are trained in manual and farm work and in domestic service, receiving also the religious and educational instruction which forms so large a part of the original plan. The institute provides instruction not only in the common branches, but in art and music.

Bright Present and Future

The surroundings of the institute are ideal for the normal boy and girl, and the trustees, who devote their time and services without compensation, may well be proud of the good work accomplished. The present board is composed of the following: Nathan Gilbert, president, Wabash; Isaac Elliott, secretary, Fairmount; John Johnson, Richmond; William Diggs, Winchester; William Elliott, Fairmount; I. P. Hunt, Fountain City. Some of the members have been on the board for years, Isaac Elliott ranking them all in length of service.

The income from the farm produce and livestock, the proceeds from the endowment funds and the 30 cents per day received from the county for each child, make the institute more than self-supporting. The result is that improvements are constantly progressing, and ere long White's Institute will be one of the most convenient and attractive homes for dependent children in the state.

CHAPTER XVIII

CITY OF WABASH

Picturesque and Substantial—General Progress—Wabash Town—First Native White Child—First Stores—Early Prices—First Town Corporation—Second Town Corporation—Old Courthouses—The City Hall—The Wabash Postoffice—Protection Against Fire—Fine System of Waterworks—Changes in Management—Lighting by Electricity—Pioneer in Modern Street Lighting—The Natural Gas Era—The Natural Gas System—Artificial Gas—First Schools in Town—School District No. 1 Organized—First Public Schools and Teachers—First School Report—Building of the Union Schoolhouse—Ward Schools of the City—The New High School—Present Status of City Schools—South Wabash Academy—Superintendents of City Schools—Adelaide S. Baylor—High School Principals—Warren Bigler's Service to the Schools—The Women Found a Library—Mrs. C. E. Cowgill—Wabash City Library—As a Carnegie Public Library—Public Parks—Historic Spot—The City Park—Clarkson W. Weesner.

The City of Wabash, the county's seat of justice and its commercial and industrial metropolis, was eighty years of age in April, 1914; still young as a city of the Ohio Valley, but substantial, cultured and beautiful, and yearly developing into a greater municipality. Its site on the Wabash River is striking from the viewpoint of picturesqueness, and favorable to the best hygienic conditions.

Picturesque and Substantial

The business and manufacturing districts stretch away on comparatively level ground from the river and canal, while toward both the north and the south the resident sections cover bold and healthful highlands. The rise is especially abrupt and striking north of the Wabash, which embraces the main portion of the city.

The streets of the city are broad and well-kept; its residences tasteful, without being gaudy; its stores substantial and attractive in appearance, and its manufacturing plants large and expanding. Wabash as a city, with its prosperous looking citizens, has the inevitable appearance of a municipality which is not founded on a "boom," or a special class of manufactures, but has been developed normally and solidly, and has fairly distributed its profits and its prosperity among all classes of its residents.

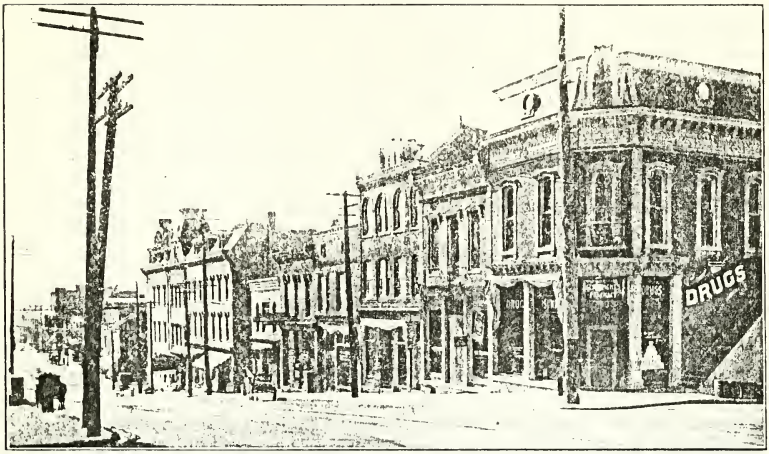
General Progress

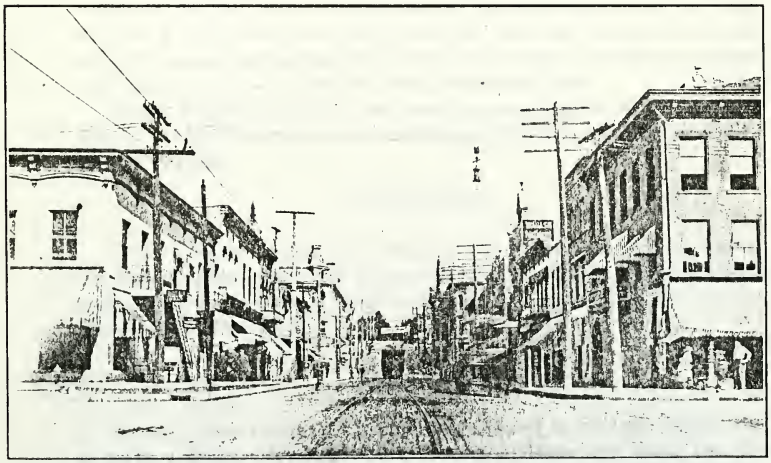
After sixteen years of existence as a town, Wabash had a population of 964, and in 1860 these figures had been increased to 1,504. From 1870 and 1875, the growth of the city showed a high percentage—its population being 2,881 in the former year, against 4,000 in the latter. It was during this period that the old Wabash & Erie Canal was abandoned as a means of transportation and commercial exchange, a north and south railroad having been added to the city's facilities in that line. The early '70s marked the commencement of the railroad era and the growth of diversified manufactures. The banks were increasing in number and financial resources, and modern Wabash really was founded. In 1890 it had a population of 5,105; in 1900, 8,618; in 1910, 8,687.

As will be seen by reference to the chapter on transportation, this well-to-do community of 9,000 people has also since that period become thoroughly supplied with intimate avenues of communication with all parts of the state and nation through fine systems of interurban lines. Some of the main facts leading to this laudable development as a municipality and a commercial, industrial and financial center, are given as follows:

Wabash Town

The Town of Wabash was laid off in the spring of 1834 by Col. Hugh Hanna. The original plat is situated on the north bank of the Wabash River, about ninety miles northeast of Indianapolis, being the site of the Treaty Grounds and Paradise Springs where the treaty with the Pottawatomies and Miamis was held in 1826, the treaty being signed on the 16th and 23d days of October of that year. This ground is now occupied by the shops of the Big Four Railroad. The streets running north and south were named after the counties lying east and west, commencing with Allen, Huntington, Wabash, Miami, Cass and Carroll. The original plat contains 233 lots, and since then ninety-nine additions





SCENES ON WABASH STREET, WABASH

and subdivisions have been made to the City of Wabash. The first sale of lots was on the fourth day of May, 1834.

The first settlers in the town were George Shepherd, Col. William Steele, Allen W. Smith, Alpheus Blackman, Jacob D. Cassatt, John Smith, Zara Sutherland, Michael Duffey, Andrew Murphy, Dr. J. R. Cox, Col. Hugh Hanna, David Cassatt, Dr. Isaac Finley, Dr. James Hackleman and James W. Wilson.

The first lot cleared and enclosed was 22, which was improved by Colonel Steele and Allen W. Smith. George Shepherd built the first house, which was on lot 63, and Colonel Steele built the second one on lot 22. These were built in May, 1834. Alpheus Blackman made a kiln of brick in 1834, and Doctor Finley built a small brick house in the fall of that year on lot 54, and which was located where the Spiker Block now stands. Colonel Steele and Colonel Hanna built houses of the same kiln of brick.

First Native White Child

Only a few days after George Shepherd had moved into his log cabin his first child was born, being the first white child born in the original limits of the Town of Wabash. Many have been under the impression that J. Warren Hanna, son of Col. Hugh Hanna was the first white child born in the town, but on September 11, 1879, when he signed the constitution of the Old Settlers Organization, he gave the date of his birth as June 2, 1838, some four years after the town had been laid out, and with the number of families then living in the town, it is fair to suppose that there were several children born before that date.

On the 20th of May, 1835, the commissioners appointed for that purpose by the Legislature in an Act of January 22, 1835, located the county seat at Wabash.

First Stores

Colonel Steele opened the first provision store and Colonel Hanna the first drygoods store. In the summer or fall of 1834 the first tavern was opened by Andrew Murphy on lot 37. From this time forward the town improved rapidly.

Early Prices

In early times calico sold for a shilling a yard and it took eight yards to make a dress. Merchants gave 3 cents a dozen for eggs, and as there was no shipping facilities the supply often exceeded the demand

and many bushels were emptied into the canal. Since these early times calico has sold as high as thirty-five and forty-seven cents a yard, and eggs have reached the fabulous price of from three to seven cents a piece.

First Town Corporation

On the 16th day of January, 1849, Hon. Jacob D. Cassatt, then representative in the Lower House of the General Assembly, secured the passage of a bill incorporating Wabash, and at the election held on the first Monday in April of that year the following gentlemen were selected as the board of trustees for the first year: Daniel M. Cox, Tobias Beck, Allen W. Smith, Alexander Jackson and John Iams. The board organized by the election of Daniel M. Cox as president, and the appointment of John L. Knight, clerk; William O. Ross, treasurer; Albert Pawling, marshal; Erastus Bingham, supervisor; and Henry B. Olin, assessor. The first allowance by this board was made to Albert Pawling "in the sum of twenty-eight cents for candles and nails furnished."

The report of the first assessment, for which Mr. Olin, the assessor, was allowed $1.50, was as follows: Real estate, $43,430; improvements, $40,475; personal property, $48,470; total taxables, $141,385; total number of polls, 161; total number of dogs, 3, owned by Peter King, William Black and James D. Conner. This was all the four-legged dogs scheduled.

Second Town Corporation

The second incorporation of the town was by an election held at the courthouse on Monday, July 24, 1854, for choice of one trustee for each of the five districts, or wards, into which the town had been divided by the commissioners. This second town corporation continued in existence until March, 1866, when it was ascertained that there was a population in the town of 2,868 persons, and an election, as provided by law, was ordered to be held on Monday, March 26, 1866, to determine whether the town should be incorporated as a city. It was so determined, and on the 9th of April, 1866, an election was held to select the officers of the incoming city government, which resulted in the choice of Joseph H. Matlock for mayor; William Bell, marshal; Fred Bouse, street commissioner; Lewis B. Davis, treasurer; and James M. Amoss, clerk.

Councilmen for the First Ward, Joseph Mackey and William Steele, Jr.; Second Ward, John D. Miles and Josiah S. Daugherty; Third Ward, Levi Rose and Archibald Kennedy. The first regular meeting of the new officers was held on Wednesday, April 11, 1866.

Mayors

The following persons have been elected mayors and served the city government from the date of its organization to the present time: Joseph H. Matlock, 1866-68; Warren G. Sayre, 1868-76; Clarkson W. Weesner, 1876-78; Charles S. Parrish, 1878-82; Clarence W. Stephenson, 1882-88; Henry C. Pettit, 1888-90; Michael R. Crabill, 1890-92; Horace D. Banister, 1892-94; James E. McHenry, 1894-1902; Jesse D. Williams, 1902-04; Joseph W. Murphy, 1904-10; Dr. James W. Wilson, 1910.

Old Courthouses

The old courthouse and the roof of the building near it in which were located the public offices were burned April 14, 1870. The county commissioners then bought what was known as the new Presbyterian Church, located across the street from the public square, and this was occupied as a courthouse until the present substantial and modern structure was erected in 1878-79. The first term of the Wabash Circuit Court to be held in this new building commenced in September, 1879. Hon. John U. Pettit and Hon. Lyman Walker, who succeeded him October 22, 1879, being the presiding judges.

The City Hall

The municipal home of Wabash is the fine city hall at the southeast corner of Wabash and Main streets; a substantial two-story structure surmounted by a tower, with the first story of stone and the second, of red brick.

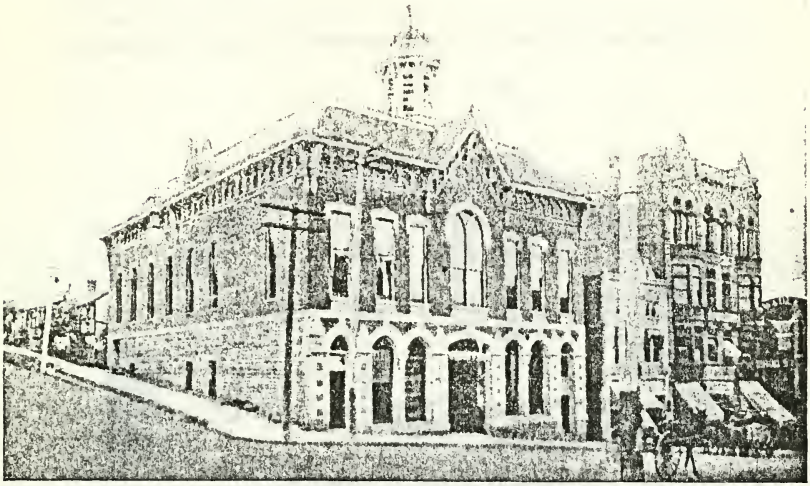
The present site of the city hall was purchased under authority of an ordinance passed March 18, 1878, during the mayoralty of Clark W. Weesner. The cost was $1,400. Seven years passed before the structure was completed.

At a meeting of the city council held on the evening of Monday, April 28, 1883, plans were presented and adopted for the erection of a city building on the lot mentioned. On May 14th, the contract for its construction was awarded to F. A. Grant of Wabash; the contract price was $13,850. C. W. Stephenson was mayor at that time.

The city hall was over two years in the building, being turned over complete to the municipality on June 22, 1885. The building stands 60 to 89 feet on the ground, the first floor being mainly occupied by accommodations for the fire and police departments. On the second floor is the mayor's office, and rooms for the city clerk, treasurer, engi-

neer, etc. To the rear of these a corridor extends across the entire floor. Beyond this is the council chamber, a conveniently arranged hall, 52 by 57 feet in dimensions.

The front of the city hall is in excellent taste, all the windows being arched with stone cappings. Ornamental stone work also surrounds the base of the Mansard roof, which is surmounted by an iron bell-tower



City Hall, Wabash

on which is a flagstaff. The words "City Hall, 1883," are displayed across the front under the roof.

The Wabash Postoffice

The postoffice, or Uncle Sam's Home in Wabash, is a handsome building, rather Grecian in its style of architecture. It was erected in 1912, at a cost of $75,453.23, and is thoroughly adapted to the purposes for which it was designed.

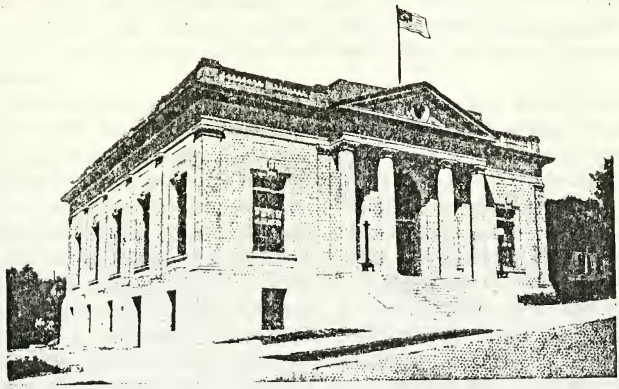
Protection Against Fire

Soon after Wabash was organized as a city, in April, 1866, a small volunteer fire company was organized. It was composed of such a few

members that there were scarcely enough to operate the tiny hand engine which had been purchased as a protection against fire. At a later date a hook and ladder company was formed and a steam engine purchased, with sufficient hose and hosecarts for both the north and south sides of the city.

The city constructed sixteen fire cisterns, so located as to command the entire area of the several sections into which the municipal area was divided for fire purposes. Each had a capacity of from five hundred to eight hundred barrels.

The efficiency of the department was much strengthened and protection against fire made far more certain, when the city waterworks were



GOVERNMENT BUILDING, WABASH

completed in 1887. About one hundred hydrants were thus added to the means of water supply in case of fire. This number has since been more than doubled, with a vastly increased force furnished by the new powerhouse of the waterworks.

If it were not for this fact, the fire department of Wabash City would be inadequate for the city's requirements. It must also be remembered that all the large manufactories have special provisions to guard against the damage of their properties by fire.

With the foregoing in mind, the showing made by the Wabash Fire Department may be considered with equanimity. As stated, the headquarters of the department are at the city hall, wherein are housed the steam fire engine, one hook and ladder wagon, one hose reel, one hose truck, two teams and 3,500 feet of hose. The working force consists of

the chief and seven salaried members, and their territory covers the north side.

The force for the south side consists of eight volunteer members, and the apparatus for that section of the city comprises one hose reel, and one ladder wagon.

Fine System of Waterworks

The construction of Wabash's fine system of waterworks was begun in September, 1886, under plans furnished by Clarence Delafield, one of the most prominent mechanical engineers in the United States. On June 19th of the following year they were completed at a cost of $130,000. Mr. Delafield supervised the construction of the works himself and in no instance was an attempt made at small economy at the expense of ultimate efficiency.

As completed, they constituted a telling illustration of the practical merits of the Holly system, combining both direct and standpipe pressure. The standpipe pressure alone was seventy pounds to the square inch, sufficient to throw water to the top of the hat factory, the highest point in the city. When to this was added the direct pressure obtainable, the citizens of Wabash felt that adequate protection against fire was assured.

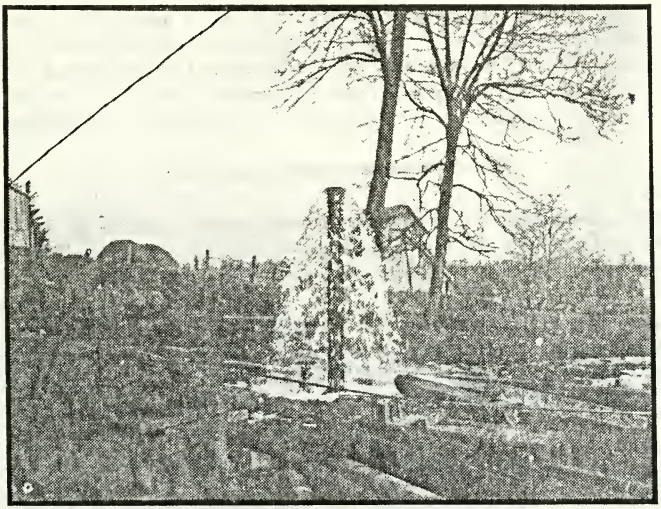
The pumping station was located about a mile from the courthouse on the Wabash and La Fontaine turnpike, the supply of water being drawn from a series of flowing wells situated in a broad ravine about half a mile from the powerhouse. The artesian wells then in operation averaged about fifty feet in depth, those of much deeper bore having been sunk within comparatively recent years. The standpipe into which the water is forced from the pumping station is 100 feet high and has a capacity of 360,000 gallons. It is kept filled to within ten feet of the top.

As the water flows through iron tubing and empties into underground reservoirs, it is guaranteed to be both cold and pure. This no doubt accounts for the low death rate among the children of Wabash of school age. This conservation of the public health is further attained by the erection of numerous drinking fountains in the business districts of the city. Consequently, the water-supply system of the City of Wabash performs the two important public duties of protecting both the lives and property of its people.

Wabash has one of the best systems of waterworks of any city of its size in the country. The old works, situated near the present paper mill, were completed in June, 1887, and served the public for more than a dozen years. The old system, at the height of its usefulness embraced about ten miles of pipes and 100 fire hydrants.

Changes in Management

The original waterworks system was operated by S. R. Bullock & Company, of New York, until 1900. It was then sold to the First National Bank of New York, which, at the same time, bought out the old Wabash Electric Light Company. On January 1, 1901, the interests of the two were combined under the name of the Wabash Water and Light Company. At that time was built the new waterworks powerhouse south of the river, at the Big Four Bridge, and in 1904 the new



Flowing Well, Wabash

management rebuilt and completely modernized the electric plant. The First National Bank of New York continued as owner and manager of the local water and electric service until November, 1912, when the United Service Company of Scranton, Pennsylvania, assumed control.

The system now embraces thirty-two miles of mains and 245 hydrants. The plant has a pumping capacity of 2,000,000 gallons daily, the supply coming from fourteen artesian wells varying in depth from forty-five to eight hundred ninety feet. The water goes to more than one thousand residences, and virtually to every factory in the city with the exception

of the great paper mills which have their own system of artesian wells. The city water is pumped to an underground reservoir and is then distributed to consumers, never seeing daylight or microbes until it is tapped in house or factory. It is examined four times a year by the state board of health, and has always passed unquestioned muster.

Lighting by Electricity

Most of the streets and stores and many of the factories and residences of the city are lighted by electricity. The electric plant also furnished about two thousand horsepower to factories and other establishments. Since 1901, T. W. McNamee, who was formerly identified with the old Wabash Electric Light Company, has been secretary, treasurer and active manager of the Wabash Water and Light Company. His predecessor was W. S. Still, who was the local superintendent of the system from its establishment until the year named.

Pioneer in Modern Street Lighting

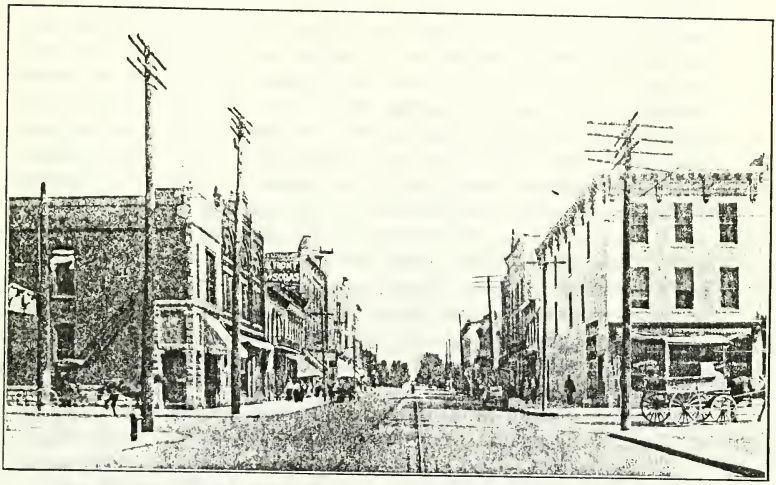
In the matter of street lighting by electricity, Wabash made a record which brought the city into cosmopolitan notice. It was the first municipality to test, adopt and put into successful operation the Brush system of electric lighting.

During the winter of 1879-80 the city council began to canvass various methods in vogue for the lighting of public thoroughfares. While thus engaged the promoters of the Brush Light offered a public test to prove the superiority of their illuminating agent. Finally March 31, 1880, was fixed upon as the day of trial.

At the appointed time, 8 o'clock P. M., in the presence of a large number of representatives of the press from different sections of the state, with other visitors, citizens and city officials, the grand test was made. One who was present, and a close, accurate observer, thus describes it: "At 8'clock the ringing of the Court House bell announced that the exhibition was about to commence. Standing on the street in front of the Plain Dealer office, we hurriedly looked around to measure the general darkness as best we could. The city, to say the least, presented a gloomy, uninviting appearance, showing an abundance of room for more light. Suddenly from the towering dome of the Court House burst a flood of light which, under ordinary circumstances would have caused a shout of rejoicing from the thousands who had been crowding and jostling each other in the deep darkness of the evening. No shout, however, or token of joy disturbed the deep silence which suddenly settled

upon the vast crowd that had gathered thus far and near to witness the consummation of a singular enterprise in which Wabash was the first city in all this wide world to move.

"The people, almost with bated breath, stood overwhelmed with awe, as if in the presence of the supernatural. The strange, weird light, exceeded in power only by the sun yet mild as moonlight, rendered the Court House square as light as midday. While we contemplated the new wonder in modern science, we could but think how our electricians had got it on Ben Franklin. He brought down the lightning from the heavens on a kite-string and bottled it, just to show, presumably, how



SCENE ON MARKET STREET, WABASH

smart he was. Brush and Edison take a steam engine, belt it to a huge electro-magnetic machine, manufacture lightning and use it to light cities and hamlets, thus benefiting mankind and blessing posterity.

"After thus meditating and somewhat soliloquizing upon the occasional improvements made by young Americans over the ways and means that obtained in 'our grandfathers' days, we took a stroll along one of the streets to observe the efficiency of the light in the outskirts. At a distance of one square we could very distinctly read nonpareil print. At a distance of two squares we could read brevier print; at four squares, ordinary displayed advertising, such as may be seen in the display lines

of an advertisement in a county newspaper. We could also readily ascertain the time of night from the watch, the hands being visible without any strain upon the eyes. When we left Wabash, we remained upon a platform of the train to note the power of the light from a greater distance. At from three to four miles we could easily distinguish the face of our watch held at a reasonable distance from the eye. Indeed, the distance at which the effects of the light are appreciable is almost incredible.

"From the flagstaff of the Court House four lamps, of the general design in use, are suspended, a plain glass globe surrounding the carbon points to protect them from snow and ice, the whole covered with a shield or roof of galvanized iron. From these lamps the spectator will notice two ordinary telegraph-size copper wires leading down over the roof and down the west side of the building to the basement, where stands the Brush Dynamo Electric Machine that generates the current of electricity that flows through the wires to the carbons, between which it flashes with the brilliancy of lightning. The leaping of this current from one carbon pencil to the other produces the light, and the space thus made brilliant is termed the voltaic arc. This dynamo machine occupies a space of four feet in length and two in width and will last for years. It is practically indestructible, all its wheels revolving in the air. It requires no chemicals, and generates the most powerful electricity.

"The cost of the Brush Light machinery complete, exclusive of the engine, is $1,800. If two additional lamps were desired, there would be an additional cost of $120. If the city purchased the engine, $600 more would be required. Total cost, $2,550. The cost per night (ten hours) per lamp, outside the expense of fuel and engine tender, is estimated at 15 cents. It is believed that the entire expense for light, including fuel, engine driver and carbon points, would not exceed $2.50 per night, or about $9,000 per year."

The following is a copy of the contract under which the City of Wabash tried and accepted the light: "The Common Council of the city of Wabash agree to purchase one Brush electric machine, arranged for four lights on one circuit, four Brush electric lamps, four hangers, 100 feet of copper wire No. 8. This order is given with the understanding that when, properly operated, according to instructions, it will give four good, powerful lights, and will work in a practical manner. It is guaranteed by said company that these four lights will light an area one mile in diameter sufficiently to enable people to get around at the farthest point, and that nearer the court house will increase in brilliancy as the distance is decreased. At the farthest point above indicated, it is by said company guaranteed that the light will be as great as that of a gas burner of usual street size at 100 feet distance, and will be equal to the

light of a street lamp 100 feet away at any given point, within said distance of 2,640 feet from the light."

Public tests and continued use of the Brush apparatus satisfied the city, and the system was not abandoned for several years, or until the expansion of the business district made it necessary to more evenly distribute the illumination of the city streets.

The Natural Gas Era

The completion of the first waterworks marked the virtual beginning of what may be called the natural gas era, which flourished locally about a dozen years. The cheapness of the supply, before its exhaustion from its widespread use, had the effect of stimulating the industries of the city and of retarding all efforts to generally introduce manufactured gas.

In 1887 the Howe Natural Gas Company of Indiana commenced active operations in the gas belt south of Wabash County, and a few years afterward their interests were taken over by the Logansport & Wabash Valley Gas Company. The field headquarters of the system were located seventeen miles southwest of Wabash, with the natural gas plants located at Somerset, Herbst and Mier, Grant County.

The company named controlled sixteen sections, or 10,240 acres of land, which, with the exception of a small strip in Jackson Township, Miami County, was included in the townships of Richland, Sims, Franklin and Pleasant, Grant County. At the field headquarters mentioned was a substantial station house, a telephone exchange, and all the necessary appliances for regulating the gas pressure and making repairs along the line. The office in Wabash was in telephonic communication with these headquarters, thus enabling the company, with the assistance of its portable telephone service, to locate and repair any break within a few minutes after it had been reported. Thus Wabash received fully as good service as Marion, Anderson, Kokomo and other places which were located in the natural gas field.

In the early period of the natural gas era the local plant was operated by the Wabash Fuel Company, its interests being purchased by the Logansport & Wabash Valley Gas Company, also known as the Dietrich syndicate. The low rates heretofore extended to local factories were maintained, and the field supply was increased by at least fifty per cent as a result of the consolidation. At the same time the Dietrich syndicate purchased the artificial gas works, G. S. Courtier being retained as superintendent. The other local officers of the consolidated company were Clarence Henley, manager, and M. S. Howe, superintendent.

When the Logansport & Wabash Valley gas people came into con-

trol of the Wabash plant they greatly improved its physical equipment, replacing its old regulator with a modern one and building six additional reducing stations. It was this company which induced the great Diamond Paper Mill to locate at Wabash, a contract being made by which the gas company agreed to furnish the mill with any required supply at a nominal price. At the time Mr. Barber, of Diamond match fame, was connected with the paper mill enterprise, and he estimated that if the mill were required to use coal as fuel the annual cost of the same would reach $50,000. Under its contract with the paper mill the Logansport & Wabash Valley Gas Company received but $5,600 for the gas it annually furnished that plant, or $44,000 less than the coal fuel bill of the paper mill would have been.

The Natural Gas System

Although the natural gas supply is now a thing of the past, it had its good day. The system upon which Wabash depended embraced twenty-two miles of main line—seventeen miles of 8-inch pipe and five miles of 6-inch pipe, as well as a 4-inch belt line encircling the company's thirty wells. Add to the miles of mains, the ten or twelve miles required to supply gas to the farming communities, and the consumers of Wabash and Grant counties were furnished with a finely equipped system comprising about thirty-five miles of piping. As long as the supply held out, there was no better company in Indiana than the Logansport & Wabash Valley.

Artificial Gas

With the collapse of the natural gas supply in the early 1900's, the interests of artificial gas revived. Since then the Northern Indiana Gas Company has obtained control of the local plant. A modern holder was commenced in the winter of 1905-06, with a capacity of 100,000 cubic feet, and householders began to get their manufactured supply in May, 1906. Some 1,800 consumers now use this means of illumination and heat, so that, with electrical appliances and all, Wabash has her wants in such fields well supplied, despite the retreat of natural gas to parts unknown.

First Schools in Town

And speaking of illumination, one is reminded of intellectual enlightenment—of the splendid public school system of Wabash City. As in

all new communities, private effort preceded public organization in the young Town of Wabash. For the first two or three years after its platting by Hugh Hanna its people were too busy taking care of the county seat, buying and selling town lots, erecting the county buildings, organizing the courts and otherwise getting things ready for newcomers, to think much of schools for their children. But with the influx of permanent settlers, the schools had to come just as certainly as the churches, and other evidences of up-to-date civilization.

In the winter of 1836-37 Ira Burr started the procession of little log schoolhouses by providing for a class of eighteen or twenty children in a building previously used as a storehouse by William S. Edsall, situated on lot 26, original plat of the town.

Then followed schools taught in the spring or summer of 1837 by Sarah Blackman, and in the following fall and winter by Emma Swift.

In the fall and winter of 1838-39 a school was taught by Mrs. Daniel Richardson in what afterward became known as the Pat Duffey building on the north side of Market Street east of Wabash. This building is described as a house built of large logs, which had previously been used for school purposes and as a public house and a courtroom, and may have been one of Colonel Burr's buildings.

School District No. 1 Organized

Several other attempts were made by the good men and women of the raw little town to establish private schools, but in the winter of 1839-40 the citizens of the locality decided to organize for public education. Thus at that time was founded School District No. 1 of Congressional Township No. 27 north, range 6 east, in Noble Township, and citizens awarded a contract to erect a building for public educational purposes to Joseph Ray. Under his hands, in the spring of 1840, a little frame schoolhouse arose on the north part of lot No. 157, of the original plat of Wabash Town, a little south and east from the freight depot of the Wabash, St. Louis & Pacific Railway.

First Public Schools and Teachers

This first public school of Wabash was taught by Miss Mary Ross, daughter of William O. Ross, one of the pioneer lawyers and leading men of the town. A few years afterward Miss Ross married a Mr. George Miller and became a resident of Peru, Indiana. Daniel Jackson, one of the associate judges of the Wabash Circuit Court, a man of some means and much influence, is said to be the power behind the building of the first public schoolhouse at Wabash.

This one public school building, with other quarters rented for the purpose by the school authorities, supplied the demand for schoolhouses in District No. 1 during the succeeding ten years or more.

On the 5th of July, 1851, the school board of the Town of Wabash, of which Dr. James Ford was probably the leading member, employed James Fulton to teach for a term of three months in the public schoolhouse, at a compensation of $100. About three weeks afterward the board employed Robert Gordon to teach a school in a house on Hill Street, situated on lot 73, old plat. The building was known as "Rev. Smith's meeting house," and Mr. Gordon received for his three months' services $90. At the same time a third and a fourth teacher were engaged—Lydia C. Hunt to teach a school in a house located on lot 1, north addition to the town, and Mrs. Martha G. Cressy, wife of Rev. Edwin W. Cressy, in a house not located in the records. The women were paid $60 per term.

The three additional schools mentioned were opened and conducted in accord with the resolutions adopted at a public meeting of voters of the district held July 11, 1851, by which it had been divided into four wards. It was further resolved that the four free schools therein should be taught for a term of three months each, and that in case of a deficiency of funds to defray their expenses for the prescribed period a tax should be levied to meet such deficiency.

First School Report

From a report submitted by Doctor Ford, district trustee, to the school board, in September, 1851, the following facts are presented:

Males over five and under ten years of age	67
Females over five and under ten	89
Males from ten to fifteen years of age	64
Females from ten to fifteen	52
Males from fifteen to twenty-one years of age	25
Females from fifteen to twenty-one	48
Total	345
Total males of school age	156
Total females of school age	189

Total salary paid four teachers (three months)	$363
Rent of houses	34
Repairs of houses	9
Unsettled, probably	24
Total expenses	$430

It thus appears that the total expenses of the public school system of District No. 1 for the year were $430, and from a report furnished Doctor Ford by Miss Hunt—he calls it "a labored table"—it is also evident that of the 345 of school age there was an attendance of 290—147 males and 143 females.

Building of the Union Schoolhouse

Under the provisions of the state school law of 1852, the people of Wabash soon commenced to move for the erection of a union schoolhouse befitting the growing town. In May, 1855, the board of trustees passed an ordinance levying a tax of 50 cents per $100 valuation for building such a schoolhouse. But that levy and several subsequent levies were failures, financial complications ensued, and it also seemed impossible for the town board of trustees to agree upon any plan for the building of the union schoolhouse. Finally the following five trustees were appointed for school purposes, viz.: Robert Cissna, M. R. Crabill, Albert Pawling, Warden McLees and Daniel Sayre.

In the fall of 1857 the school fund was made available and plans for a union building adopted. Further, contracts were actually let. That for the brick and stone work was awarded to David Kunse and that for the carpenter work to John Wilson. The bricks for the building were made and furnished by Hezekiah Caldwell and Hugh Hanna at $5 per thousand, the former furnishing 180,000 and the latter, 100,000.

On the 18th of May, 1858, the corner-stone of the union schoolhouse was laid under the auspices of Hanna Lodge No. 61, with all the impressive ceremonials of Masonry, Thomas Jay acting as most worthy grand master and Hugh Hanna as deputy grand master. In September, 1859, was commenced the first term of the Wabash graded schools in the building thus provided. For six months W. E. Spilman was principal and superintendent. Subsequently Samuel Eastman was principal of the high school department, Mr. Spilman continuing as superintendent of the city schools. During the first year the corps of teachers consisted of two males and seven females. The union school was opened and continued on the present Miami schoolhouse lot on North Miami

Street. The original cost was $11,000, but in 1873 changes were made in its construction, mainly to remedy defects in ventilation, and $6,000 added. The high school was maintained in the union building until the construction of the present one, in 1894.

Ward Schools of the City

In the meantime other ward schoolhouses had been erected—the West Ward, on West Maple Street, in 1877; the East Ward, on Walnut Street, in 1883; and the Miami school, in 1888. Following the completion of the new high school on West Hill Street, in 1894, were the building of the South Side school, on Vernon Street, in 1897, and the erection of the Century school, on Manchester Avenue, in 1900. The last named is one of the best constructed public school buildings in the city, being a massive two-story structure of red brick, with high stone foundation and basement.

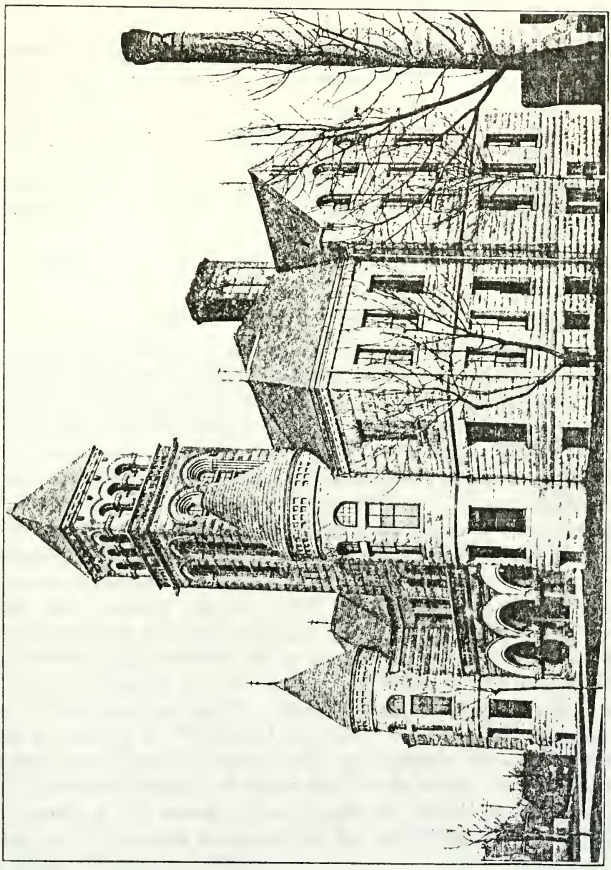
The New High School

The ground for the new high school was broken in the fall of 1893, and the corner-stone of the building was laid by the Indiana Grand Lodge of Masons on the 11th of April, 1894. Finally, it was completed and opened to pupils on the 26th of November, of that year.

The main building consists of two stories and basement, and is of beautiful Bedford cut stone. Three handsomely carved arches, supported by four massive stone pillars, span the front entrance, the floor of which is paved with tile. The ground dimensions are 116 by 65 feet, and the main tower rises 108 feet from the surface.

The two upper stories are finished in quarter-sawed white oak, the entire building is lighted by electricity and gas, all the rooms have hot and cold air connections, and in other ways every provision is made for sanitary heating, lighting and ventilation.

On the first floor are reception, class and assembly rooms. The latter is large and well ventilated and will accommodate 250 pupils. On the second floor are the library, principal's office, meeting room for the board of education and class rooms. The superintendent of schools who was originally accommodated in the high school building has convenient quarters in Memorial Hall. The physical and chemical laboratories are in the basement of the high school, being well arranged and ample. In a word, the Wabash High School is one of the city's most worthy institutions, and indicates that the welfare of the younger generations holds a large and a firm place in the consideration of the citizens of Wabash.



WABASH HIGH SCHOOL

Present Status of City Schools

From the last report of the city superintendent of schools the following information is taken, the table being self-explanatory:

Name of School	Number Enrolled	Aver. Attend.
High School	283	239
East Ward	294	225
Miami	279	229
West Ward	355	266
South Side	288	223
Century	318	259
Total	1,817	1,441

South Wabash Academy

The South Side School, a substantial and handsome structure, two stories and basement with stone foundation and brick superstructure, is surrounded by spacious and beautiful grounds which were formerly the property of the South Wabash Academy. The old academy was established in the '60s by Prof. F. A. Wilbur, of Wabash College, as a girl's preparatory school for the institution named, which was under the general management of the Presbyterian Church. It was originally known as the Female Academy, but after some years of unsuccessful experimenting in that circumscribed field the scope of the institution was enlarged so as to include both sexes. In this form the academy was more successful, but evidently did not reach the expectations of Professor Wilbur who resigned its principalship in 1873. At that time the Presbyterian Church also ceased to be its controlling body, the institution falling into the hands of the Society of Friends. Prof. S. G. Hastings of Earlham College then assumed charge, being succeeded as principal, in 1874, by J. Tilghman Hutchens of the Spiceland Academy. The academic course aimed to give both a preparatory training for college and a practical business education and on the whole, the institution was well managed. Of course, it had its ups and downs, and eventually succumbed, as did similar academies, to the advancing excellence and breadth of the Wabash High School.

Superintendents of City School

As stated W. E. Spilman was the first superintendent of the public schools of Wabash. He served from 1859 to 1861; Joseph Mackey, dur-

ing two terms of 1861 and 1862; Miss Hattie E. Grosvenor (afterward Mrs. Mackey), in the spring term of 1862; E. P. Cole, from 1863 to 1865; R. H. Wilkerson, 1865 to 1866; Samuel C. Miller, during a portion of 1866; R. C. Ross, earlier part of 1867; J. B. Yeagley, 1867-68; Pleasant Bond, 1869-71; J. J. Mills, 1871-73; I. F. Mills, brother of the foregoing, also during 1873; D. W. Thomas, 1873-86; Miles W. Harrison, 1886-1903; Adelaide S. Baylor, 1903-11; Orville C. Pratt, 1911.

Adelaide S. Baylor

None connected with the educational system of Wabash has made a higher or more enduring record than Miss Adelaide Steele Baylor, for thirty-six years identified with every step in the progress of the public schools, whether of the city, county or state. During a period of fourteen years she served as principal of the Wabash High School and eight years as superintendent of the city schools, while since July, 1911, she has been the able assistant to the state superintendent of public instruction, as a lecturer and active organizer in the field. Aside from her abilities as a clear, luminous and convincing expositor of both practical and advanced theories in the field of higher education, and her inspiring work at teachers' institutes and other meetings of the profession, Miss Baylor has achieved a national reputation for the strength and profundity of her mental attainments in mathematics, philosophy, psychology and other provinces of deep investigation and learning. Officially, she is a leader in both the state and national teachers' associations.

What makes this record a special cause of pride to the home community is that Miss Baylor is a native of Wabash, her mother being of the well-known Steele family of which Col. William Steele, one of the fathers of the town and the county, was one of the most popular and highly honored citizens who ever lived within their limits. In 1878 Adelaide Steele Baylor graduated from the Wabash High School, and the same year was employed as a teacher in the city schools. In 1884 she assumed her first position in the high school as assistant to the learned and able Prof. A. M. Huycke, its principal, whom she succeeded in 1889. Her fine administration of the affairs of that institution earned her an advancement to the head of the city schools, which she assumed in 1903, being the first woman in the state to hold that position.

In the midst of her pressing and absorbing duties as high school principal and city superintendent, Miss Baylor never rested in her determination to add to her individual attainments and efficiency. In

the years 1893-94 she was a student at the University of Michigan, also attending the summer sessions of 1894 and 1895. During the summer quarter of 1896 she also studied at the University of Chicago, from which she graduated in the summer of 1897. Not satisfied with this, in 1908, while superintendent of city schools, she pursued post-graduate courses at both the universities of Michigan and Chicago. These numerous university courses have been supplemented by European travel, so that Miss Baylor's culture is both pleasing as well as broad and deep.

High School Principals

Following Miss Baylor, as principal of the high school, was C. W. Knouff, who succeeded her in 1903, and served until 1908. In the latter year C. H. Brady was placed at the head of its affairs, and in 1911 he was succeeded by the present incumbent, O. J. Neighbours.

Warren Bigler's Service to the School

In here taking leave of the public schools of Wabash, it would be inexcusable to omit anything but enthusiastic mention of the services rendered to them and to the cause of higher education, by Warren Bigler, who has served as a member of the city school board since 1885 to 1903, and during a large portion of that period as its president. If any one man can be mentioned in the same class with Miss Baylor, it is Mr. Bigler, albeit force of circumstances has made it necessary for him to make the dedication of his time, means and strength to the cause of education and individual culture, somewhat auxiliary to the insistence and pressure of a business and financial life. It is needless to add for the information of those who know Mr. Bigler that he is one of the staunchest admirers of the abilities, services and character which are associated with the personality of Miss Baylor.

The Women Found a Library

The Carnegie Public Library of Wabash is an educator of wide usefulness, and everybody takes a just pride in its work. The earlier efforts to supply the public with mental food and stimulus are credited largely to the women; and that is the rule, as the histories of all similar movements will prove.

At Wabash, the initial step in the founding of a library was taken by the women's club known as the Round Table. At a called session of that organization, held on June 4, 1889, as a memorial meeting to

Miss Jessie Stitt, a charter member of the club whose death had occurred about two weeks previously, a motion was made that a fund be raised to be known as a Jessie Stitt Memorial fund, and that this money should form the nucleus for a library fund.

The question of a public library had been discussed for a long time but nothing was done until the Round Table took the initiative. Immediately after this resolution was passed the meeting adjourned and at once organized and went into session as the Woman's Library Association. There were twenty-four charter members of this association and each was a member of the Round Table.

Each agreed to pay 50 cents to start the fund. Later an assessment was made and the members kept up the work until $50 had been raised, when the library was announced as an assured fact.

The ladies after fixing the membership fee at $1 a year, began soliciting donations in money and books, and also solicited for new members. On January 11, 1890, the Woman's Library of Wabash was opened, the Probate Court room having been secured to be used for library purposes.

Mrs. C. E. Cowgill

Mrs. C. E. Cowgill was the first and only president the association ever had, being reelected each succeeding year. In this connection it may not be out of order to say that Mrs. Cowgill deserves special mention, in any discussion of library history in Wabash. She gave liberally of her time and money, and without detracting from the credit due others, it may be said that the success of the enterprise was due in no small degree to her indefatigable energy and marked liberality.

The association started out with 300 volumes and this number was steadily increased from time to time. The services of the librarian were always donated.

The Probate Court room continued to be used for the library until 1895 when the books were removed to the high school building, the Woman's Library Association continuing in charge.

Wabash City Library

In 1900 the Woman's Library Association consolidated with the High School Library, the former passing out of existence, the new organization being known as the Wabash City Library with Mrs. Nelson Zeigler as librarian. The board of directors consisted of members of the school board, Mrs. C. E. Cowgill and Mrs. J. I. Robertson. Shortly

after the formation of the Wabash City Library, the books and headquarters were transferred from the high school to Memorial Hall. There the public library remained until the opening of the Carnegie building in 1903.

As a Carnegie Public Library

At different times during the few previous years applications had been made to Mr. Carnegie for a donation, at least a dozen letters having been written to the noted founder of libraries. On February 23, 1901, Warren Bigler, then president of the school board and ever a steadfast and influential promoter of library matters, wrote again to Mr. Carnegie, and two days later Mrs. Cowgill added her earnest plea to the steel magnate. The latter especially gave a history of the hard struggle made by the ladies for the establishment and maintenance of a library at Wabash. Although Mr. Carnegie, through his secretary, had previously intimated that he was limiting his appropriations for library purposes to cities of at least 50,000 inhabitants, he evidently capitulated before these last pleas, for about two weeks afterward Mr. Bigler received the following from James Bertram, Mr. Carnegie's secretary, dated March 6, 1901: "Dear Sir: Yours of 23d received. If the city of Wabash will furnish a site and agree to spend $2,000 a year on the support of its library, Mr. Carnegie will be glad to give $20,000 for a free library building." At this time the library had 3,300 volumes on its shelves.

The stipulations mentioned in Mr. Carnegie's letter were fully met by the Common Council of the city, and the present beautiful building was completed in February, 1903. Since the library became a Carnegie institution, its board of managers has included two members of the City Council. The first meeting under the new order was held at the residence of Cary E. Cowgill, April 25, 1901, and the following officers were elected: Charles S. Haas, president; Mrs. C. E. Cowgill, vice president; Oliver H. Bogue, secretary. Miss Effie Roberts was the first librarian. At the next meeting, held on April 30th, it was resolved that the cost of the new building was to be limited to $17,000; the actual contract (awarded to John Hipskind & Son) amounted to $17,795, without heating.

The library has continuously increased in literary volume and public favor under the management of such earnest and able men and women as Mrs. Cowgill, Mr. Bigler, Mr. Haas, Mrs. James I. Robertson and Messrs. J. H. Stiggleman and C. S. Baer. Both Mr. Haas and Mrs. Cowgill have held the presidency for several terms.

The present board of managers is as follows: President, Mrs. C. E. Cowgill; vice president, C. S. Baer; secretary and treasurer, Charles

S. Haas. There are some 6,000 volumes in the library, a generous and wise assortment of current magazines, and surroundings so comfortable and tasteful that there is no more profitable institution, or more restful place in Wabash than its public library. The librarian is Mary Roberts.

Since 1911 traveling libraries have been installed at the South Side and Century schools. Thus those who are at an inconvenient distance from the Carnegie building can avail themselves of the library privileges. This is but one of the many features which has earned such warm commendation for the liberal scope of its work.

Public Parks

The city has two pretty public parks, both located north of the Wabash. Hanna Park, which is on the eastern outskirts of the municipality, is in process of improvement. The grounds of the city park toward the west are laid out to a certain extent, provided with a music pavilion and refectory, and other public conveniences. There also is the Lincoln Log Cabin, with its historic museum and pretty rest room.

Historic Spot

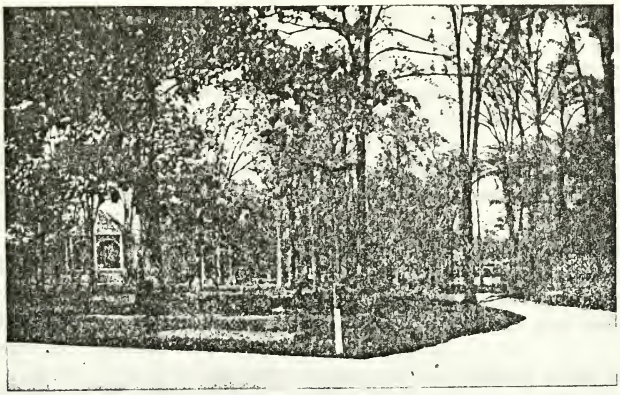
The cabin is not only historic, but the adjacent ground. The depression in front of its steps was caused by incessant travel along the first road running through the site of Wabash—the old road running from Vincennes to Fort Wayne, of which this rut in front of the Lincoln Cabin was a small section. The Indians made this trail through the woods while on their travels to and from these cities. They rode horseback, single file, both men and squaws astride their ponies, and would halt at the cabin of Little Charley, which was located where the abutment of the railroad bridge now stands on the west side of Charley Creek. On their way they would also stop at Paradise Spring, afterward known as Hanna Spring. This road angled through the city as it is now located.

The City Park

The city park was formerly the grounds of the old Agricultural Society of the county, and something about the early steps leading to its establishment as a beauty spot in Wabash is thus given in a souvenir edition of the old Wabash Times, published in 1897. The story reads: "In no other city, probably, of like population can be found a public park possessing more natural loveliness, grandeur and magnificence than the one owned by the city of Wabash. The grounds comprise about thirty-

five acres and were formerly the property of the now defunct Wabash County Agricultural Society. The site was selected by that society many years ago when it was yet a part of the virgin forest. Its most attractive natural beauties were retained, and these have been made more pleasing of late years to the artistic eye by intermingling with them adornments of a less primitive character.

"When the old Agricultural Society went out of existence on January 23, 1889, it conveyed a portion of its grounds to the county for the location of an Orphans' Home, and a part, consisting of about ten acres it conveyed to the City of Wabash conditionally, viz: 'That the same shall be forever held and maintained by said city of Wabash as a pub-



City Park, Wabash

lic park, or other public purposes, and with the further condition, that the ground shall be held for the use of all county and town outdoor meetings of a lawful character fitted for such uses, until such time as the same may be laid out and set apart for a Public Park by said city, and then they shall set apart a space of one or two acres in some prominent and proper portion of said grounds in the discretion of such city, to be held and kept for such meetings and for such purpose, proper and convenient buildings, sheds, tents or amphitheater may be erected thereon, and all other ground to be kept for ornamentation and use common to Public Parks and places of resort.'

"Somewhat to the discredit of the city be it said, that for several years after it had been so generously dealt with by the old Agricultural

Society, the City Government showed but a niggardly appreciation of the gift. No effort was made to further beautify the park or even preserve from desecration its natural loveliness. At last, however, steps were taken looking to transforming the grounds into a City Park which should be such in appearance as well as name. A Board of Park Commissioners was constituted, plans for the further beautifying of the park were evolved and an appropriation was made by the Common Council for the purpose of giving tangibility to these plans. The park commissioners were Messrs. Marland Gardner, Will Yarnelle and Arthur Burrell, all young men and possessing artistic tastes combined with practical sense.

"Under the administration of the present Board of Park Commissioners many attractive features have been added, among which may be mentioned electric lights, drinking fountains, comfortable seats and the finest bicycle track in the state. It is the intention of the commissioners to add to these attractions just as rapidly as the funds which may be appropriated for this purpose will admit. Among the additional improvements contemplated is a beautiful lake of sufficient dimensions for boating and skating purposes. The natural conditions of the grounds will admit this superior attraction at comparatively small cost, and when completed and other plans akin to it are carried into effect Wabash can boast of an ideal public park."

The city since then has purchased about thirty acres adjoining the above tract, making in all about forty acres, and a new steel amphitheater has been erected, and macadam driveways are being constructed throughout the park, which is the principal one in the city, and is located on West Hill Street.

Hanna Park is on East Hill Street, and was donated to the city by the heirs of Col. Hugh Hanna, which gives it its name. This park has been placed in an attractive condition, but as yet no buildings have been erected in it. It has been made attractive with flower beds and is a fine resting place for those who live near it.

Clarkson W. Weesner

By H. G. Cutler

Since the death of Elijah Hackleman, January 16, 1901, there is no person living in Wabash County who has done more to record and preserve its history than Clark W. Weesner. Had it not been for his forethought and persistent efforts, there would have been no Lincoln Cabin in the city park to commemorate the grand mind and grander virtues of the most rugged democrat and republican of history; the man closer to the hearts of his countrymen than any who has lived before or after

him. Here is a park with a purpose, a place for inspiration, as well as rest and recreation; it is suggestive of Clark Weesner, the supervising editor of this history; and it is the general verdict that no better selection could have been made.

It may be going too far to say that Mr. Weesner has taken more pride and pleasure as president of the Old Settlers' Association than as mayor of Wabash, but the statement is quite safe that its interests have never been overshadowed either in his heart or mind by those of any other institution. In the upbuilding of the society, as in all other works to which he has put his hand, he has been patient, methodical, persistent, wise and affectionate.

Mr. Weesner's name indicates his German origin. It has been intimated by family historians that the name was derived from the River Weser in the Fatherland, in whose valley the American ancestor was born. Michael Weesner, the great-great-grandfather of Clarkson W., settled in North Carolina in Colonial times. Through Micajah and Michael the family tree spread into Wayne and Henry counties, Indiana, and at length Jonathan Weesner, the father of Clark, became a resident of Waltz Township, Wabash County. This was in 1844. Two years afterward his first wife (neè Ruth Williams) died, the mother of five children, of whom the third was Clarkson W., who was born in Henry County, August 12, 1841. Both the oldest and the youngest sons were soldiers of the Civil war, the latter dying in the Union service, and had it not been for a congenital lameness Clarkson W. would have gone to the front as promptly as they.

By his second wife, Jonathan Weesner had six children. The father of these two families, most of whom reached maturity, was in many respects a remarkable man. The most vigorous period of his middle manhood and the earlier period of his old age were passed in Waltz Township, where he cleared his heavily timbered land, opened up and cultivated his farm, faithfully reared his families in the paths of honesty, industry and piety, read industriously, grasped tenaciously and thought strongly. He was strong bodily and mentally, and possessed remarkable abilities as a mathematician and mechanician. The last years of his life were passed at the county seat, at the home of his daughter, Elvira Ridenour, until his death April 15, 1902, marked the demise of a man of strong purpose, rugged mentality, manly accomplishments and true scientific convictions.

Clarkson W. Weesner inherited good and strong traits from both his parents. Early in youth he learned the value of mental training coupled with ceaseless and straightforward work. As a pupil in the public schools, a country teacher and a practical farmer he built up a

solid and influential character which brought him into personal and public favor. In 1863 he was appointed deputy treasurer of Wabash County under Elias Hubbard, not long afterward commenced the study of law and in 1870 was admitted to the bar. Six years afterward he was chosen mayor, and his administration was a credit to his training, his family name and the city.

In 1878 Mr. Weesner was elected clerk of the Circuit Court, which position he filled by reelection until 1887. He has the honor of being the last clerk who has held office for two terms. His previous experience as deputy had given him some ideas for improvements in methods, which he proceeded to put into practice. Among other innovations which commended itself to bench and bar alike was a clear and complete index to judgments and other records, of especial value to persons having occasion to examine the proceedings of the court and the records of the office.

Since retiring from the office of the clerk of the Circuit Court, Mr. Weesner has mainly devoted his professional abilities to probate and abstract business, and there are few better authorities in the state on these subjects than he. He is the examiner of abstracts in his locality for such companies as the Penn Mutual, Connecticut Mutual and Aetna. Years ago, at the height of its usefulness, Mr. Weesner was secretary of the Wabash County Agricultural Society, and was the organizer and secretary of the first building and loan association of Wabash County. His several years of service as president of the Old Settlers' Association have added both to his responsibilities and influence. Like his father, he has always been a wide yet careful reader, and as he has digested what he has read his mind is well-nourished and vigorous. Finally, his life is rounded out by marriage to a congenial companion, the birth of children and a harmonious household. In 1865 he married Miss Anna E. Leeson, and of their four sons only one has failed to reach a vigorous manhood. But providence thus gives us the weak to soften our hearts and strengthen our affections.

CHAPTER XIX

THE PRESS, FINANCES AND INDUSTRIES

First City Newspaper—The Wabash Gazette—Weekly Intelligencer Founded—The Gazette and Intelligencer—Wabash Plain Dealer—Plain Dealer Company Incorporated—The Wabash Times-Star—The Democrat—The Courier and Lee Linn—First National Bank—The Citizens Bank—Wabash National Bank—Farmers and Merchants National Bank—Warren Bigler, Pioneer Abstractor—Wabash County Loan and Trust Company—Citizens Savings and Trust Company—Industries Distributed—Flour Mills First—Robert Cissna's Improvements—Summerton & Sons—Union and Thompson Mills—Thomas F. Payne, First Cabinet Maker—Wabash School Furniture Company—The Wabash Cabinet Company—Cardinal Cabinet Company—Great Paper and Coating Mills—Big Four Railroad Shops—Wabash Baking Powder Company—Wabash Canning Company.

The city press is now represented by the Wabash Plain Dealer and the Wabash Times-Star. They are both daily papers, with weekly editions.

First City Newspapers

The first newspaper issued from the Town of Wabash was the Upper Wabash Argus, which appeared in March, 1846, with John U. Pettit as editor and Moses Scott as publisher, printer and practical all-around man. The judge held on until September, when he gave way to Alanson P. Ferry, who continued as editor until the publication was suspended and the office sold to George E. Gordon, in October, 1847.

The Wabash Gazette

Within a month Mr. Gordon commenced the publication of the Wabash Weekly Gazette, with Mr. Scott as his mechanical superintendent. The

paper was whig, and with the closing of the 1848 campaign which resulted in the election of Zachary Taylor, presidential candidate of that party, Mr. Gordon sold the establishment to Mr. Scott, who, in turn, associated himself with John L. Knight as editor. Under that management the Gazette continued to be issued until September, 1853, when it passed into the hands of Naaman Fletcher.

Weekly Intelligencer Founded

In the meantime (in August, 1849), the plant had been destroyed by fire, and although the regular issues of the paper were thereby somewhat delayed, a new office outfit was purchased and the Gazette reappeared in a new dress and in an enlarged form. After the sale to Mr. Fletcher in 1853, Mr. Scott continued his position in the publishing department for a number of months. Then he became associated with Horace P. Peters and Daniel M. Cox in the purchase of a new office and the founding of the Weekly Intelligencer.

The first number of the Weekly Intelligencer was issued April 26, 1854, under the business and mechanical management of Messrs. Scott and Peters, who were both practical printers, and the editorial control of Mr. Cox. Although inexperienced as a journalist, the last named proved himself to be a forceful writer and a good newspaper man. In May, 1855, Mr. Peters and J. W. Stout became local editors, Mr. Cox remaining as general editor of the paper. Mr. Scott was elected sheriff in 1856, when Messrs Peters and Cox became sole proprietors of the Intelligencer. In May, 1857, that partnership was dissolved, Mr. Peters becoming sole proprietor and John L. Knight, principal editor. In November of that year Mr. Peters sold the office to Mr. Cox and Charles S. Parrish, who continued the publication of the Intelligencer until April, 1858, at which time Naaman Fletcher, proprietor of the Gazette, became the purchaser.

The Gazette and Intelligencer

After September, 1853, when Mr. Fletcher took charge of the Gazette, that paper continued under his proprietorship and editorial management. In March, 1858, the office was again destroyed by fire, and in the following month, as already stated, Mr. Fletcher purchased the Intelligencer. On the 27th of April, 1858, he issued the merger known as The Gazette and Intelligencer. The paper was thus published until Mr. Fletcher's death in 1866, when it was sold to S. M. Hibben, who consolidated it with the Plain Dealer, of which he had been the owner for a number of years.

Wabash Plain Dealer

In August, 1859, W. C. McGonegal had commenced the publication of the Wabash Plain Dealer, then a democratic paper founded along the lines of the Cleveland Plain Dealer. In the following year Mr. McGonegal and his paper became republican, and soon afterward was purchased by Mr. Hibben. At that time, the office was located on Canal Street, on the third floor of the building since occupied by Simon Brothers. The Gazette disappeared with its absorption by the Plain Dealer in 1866, and in the fall of that year Mr. Hibben disposed of his paper to Meredith H. Kidd. After a few months, Major Kidd, who had made a good record in the Civil war, was appointed major in the regular army and turned over the Plain Dealer to A. P. Ferry and Thad

Old Campaign Cartoon

Butler. In July, 1868, Ferry & Butler sold it to John L. Knight, and within the succeeding four years it was conducted by Mr. Knight, Knight & Randall, Knight & Calvert, Frank Calvert and H. H. Robinson. In February, 1872, it was repurchased by Ferry & Butler, and in 1876, with John L. Knight, these gentlemen formed a joint stock company. Messrs. Ferry and Knight sold their interests to Theron P. Keator, in the spring of 1879, and the Plain Dealer was owned and published by Keator & Butler from that time until February, 1882, when it was purchased by Messrs. McClung, Bacon & Harris.

Plain Dealer Company Incorporated

On April 14, 1887, the Plain Dealer Company was incorporated by Warren Bigler, Henry F. Harris, George C. Bacon, Charles H. Newell

and Charles S. Haas with Mr. Bigler as president, Mr. Newell as business manager and secretary and Mr. Haas as editor. Mr. Bigler continued as president until 1910, when he was succeded by Mr. Haas, who also retained editorial control. In February, 1914, the latter severed his connection with the Plain Dealer to give the bulk of his time to the Farmers and Merchants National Bank of which he had been president for several years. Since the retirement of Mr. Haas the active management of the Plain Dealer Company has been in the hands of Fred I. King, president and editor; William H. Adams, vice president and manager and Harry F. Palmer, secretary and treasurer. The last named succeeded Mr. Bacon, who, with Mrs. Mary Gibson, retains stock in the company. The daily edition of the Plain Dealer dates from July 1, 1890.

The Wabash Times-Star

The Wabash Times-Star is a combination of the following newspapers: Wabash Weekly Times, established in 1884; Wabash Daily Times, 1894; Wabash Weekly News, 1893; Wabash Daily Tribune, 1894; Wabash Weekly Tribune, 1894; Wabash Weekly Star, 1896, and North Manchester Leader, 1897. All of the foregoing newspapers were purchased by William H. Sharpe and combined under the name of The Times-Star. Mr. Sharpe issues editions of that paper every evening except Sunday, and a weekly issue. The paper is ably managed by Mr. Sharpe as editor and proprietor.

The Democrat

Several newspapers other than those mentioned have been published in Wabash. In July, 1870, S. S. Baker issued the Democrat, but it lived less than eight months either as a private enterprise or as a joint-stock creature.

The Courier and Lee Linn

In May, 1871, A. L. Bagley commenced the publication of the Wabash Free Trader, also as an organ of the democratic party. Within the succeeding three years it secured quite a patronage, and in May, 1874, was purchased by Linn & Keyes. Mr. Keyes retired at the end of the business year, but Lee Linn continued; and he managed to make quite a stir. Linn was a Scotchman, a Missourian, a dashing Union cavalryman from Kentucky, and a fighter in word and deed. As rather ponderously described by one of his friends, while enlivening Wabash—"he is univer-

sally known as possessing the physical courage to back his public utterances." Mr. Linn changed the name of his paper from the Free Trader to the Wabash Courier in May, 1876, and in February, 1884, announced boldly that the paper would henceforth be an advocate of republicanism. There was never a doubt about Lee Linn's courage, intellectual, moral or physical. But although he was interesting and inspiring, he could not keep the Courier alive, and it expired—kicking—a few years later.

First National Bank

The First National Bank of Wabash was organized under the national banking law of February 25, 1863, with a capital stock of $50,000 and the privilege of an increase to $100,000. Robert Cissna was president and John L. Knight, cashier. With the beginning of the year 1883, an application was made to the treasury department for a twenty years' extension of its charter, as provided by the law of July 12, 1882. The request was granted in the following February, and in August, 1883, its original capital stock was doubled, making it $100,000. At that time Frank W. Morse was cashier, having held the position for eleven years and continuing thus for two decades longer.

The Citizens Bank

The Citizens Bank was organized in 1868 with a capital of $50,000. The principal stockholders were James McCrea, Joseph Crabbs and John H. Bireley, who held the offices, respectively, of president, vice president and cashier.

Wabash National Bank

The present Wabash National Bank was organized as the Wabash County Bank, July 2, 1877, with a capitalization of $60,000. This was a private bank, although possessing a corporate name, the owners being Joseph W. Busick, Geo. N. King and Thomas McNamee. The first two named were president and vice president, respectively, and James I. Robertson, cashier. In 1888 the bank was changed into the Wabash National Bank, the officers remaining the same and the capital being increased to $120,000. Upon the death of Geo. N. King, in February, 1897, his brother, Thomas W. King, was elected to succeed him. Upon the death of Joseph W. Busick in March, 1897, Thomas McNamee was elected president. Upon the death of T. W. King in 1912, J. I. Robertson was elected vice president and still continued as cashier. This has

continued to the present. The capitalization of $120,000 has also remained, but a surplus of $50,000 has been accumulated. George N. King and Thomas McNamee were friends for over half a century and partners in various business enterprises during this period. Their association was the utmost harmony, without discord, and they remained as brothers until the death of Mr. King. In February, 1910, the First National Bank of Wabash went out of business, surrendered its charter and its affairs were taken over by the Wabash National Bank. Prior to this Citizens Bank was taken over by the Wabash National Bank. Of the original organizers of the bank Mr. McNamee is the only survivor.

Farmers and Merchants National Bank

On the 1st of October, 1901, Howard M. Atkinson, son of A. M. Atkinson, so many years identified with the Aetna Life Insurance Company and first president of the Wabash Board of Trade, founded the Farmers and Merchants Bank. In that enterprise, the younger Mr. Atkinson associated himself with Frank W. Morse, who had been cashier of the First National Bank for nearly thirty years and John H. Birely, who had held a similar position with the Citizens Bank since 1878. It was certainly a strong combination for the establishment of the private bank which was established at that time with a capital of $60,000 and deposits of $100,000.

On June 23, 1902, it became a national institution under the name of the Farmers and Merchants National Bank, with H. B. Shively as president, Howard M. Atkinson and Frank W. Morse, vice presidents, and John H. Bireley, cashier. It was capitalized at $100,000. In 1906 Mr. Atkinson retired and Charles S. Haas succeeded him as vice president. Mr. Bireley resigned the cashiership in 1908, and was followed by Otto G. Hill, formerly of the Citizens Bank. Judge Shively died on September 10, 1910, and Mr. Haas has held the presidency since.

Since January 10, 1910, the Farmers and Merchants National Bank has occupied a handsome building of its own, erected at a cost of $36,000. While the capital of the institution remains the same as originally fixed, its deposits have increased from $100,000 to $1,000,000. Its surplus and undivided profits amount to $50,000.

Warren Bigler, Pioneer Abstractor

There are several abstract, loan and trust companies which should be mentioned in connection with the finances of Wabash. The oldest abstract and loan business was established by Warren Bigler in 1875.

At that time his office was the only concern of the kind in the Wabash Valley, and every line of the original books was written by himself. Those who have had long experience in the abstract business assert that their correctness is remarkable. Mr. Bigler afterward added the making of loans on farm and city property to his original business, and for years the transactions of the Wabash Abstract and Loan Company have been widely extended. Claude D. Stitt, president of the company, is also an old and experienced abstractor.

Wabash County Loan and Trust Company

The Wabash County Loan and Trust Company was organized in the fall of 1907 with a capital of $60,000, which has since been increased to $125,000. The company does a commercial and savings banking business, has also insurance and real estate departments, and acts in all trust capacities. Its president is Nelson G. Hunter, a well known lawyer and old citizen.

Citizens Savings and Trust Company

The Citizens Savings and Trust Company, which was incorporated in April, 1913, does a general banking business, rents safety vaults, and maintains insurance and abstract of title departments. Elmer Burns, the president, is a leading farmer, and C. H. LaSelle, secretary, an experienced insurance man. The company has a capital of $50,000, surplus of $25,000 and resources of over $200,000.

Industries Distributed

From the first, the citizens of Wabash adhered to their determination that the eggs from which she was to hatch her prosperity should be placed in various baskets; therefore the field of her manufactures has produced many crops. The result was that the city seldom experienced a general season of depression, as it was not within the probabilities that all lines of manufactures, from flour and furniture to paper and vegetables, could take a slump at the same time.

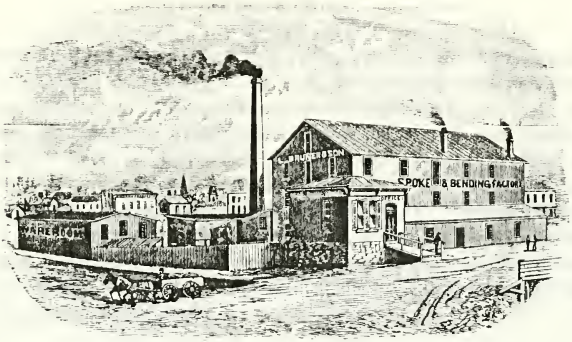
Flour Mills First

The flour mills of Wabash, although not extensive, represent the pioneer industry of the locality. The plant operated by the Wabash Milling Company (Summerton & Sons) on West Canal Street is the

oldest and largest. The mills have a daily capacity of about one hundred barrels, and their business is founded on the enterprise placed on its feet by Robert Cissna in 1843.

Robert Cissna's Improvements

As early as 1835 Colonel Hanna had improved the waterpower at Wabash and built a gristmill, but Cissna's improvements are directly connected with present-day industry. In the year mentioned he came to town on a tour of inspection to find a site upon which to erect a custom and merchant mill. At that time the waterpower furnished by the Wabash and Erie Canal was being utilized all along its line from Toledo



Old Spoke and Bending Factory, Wabash

to Lafayette. Upon examination Mr. Cissna ascertained that such a site could be procured subject to the terms prescribed by the managers of the canal, with the consent of the State Legislature. By an act of that body approved January 15, 1844, the state board of internal improvements was instructed to lease to Mr. Cissna the waterpower at the lock on the Wabash and Erie Canal at the Town of Wabash and "for the purpose of erecting thereon a mill house, and further to carry out and enjoy the object of the purchase or lease of said waterpower, to enter upon, take possession of, use and occupy so much of Canal Street in said Town of Wabash, as also so much of a space of public ground in said town lying west of fractional Lot No. 1 between the Wabash and Erie Canal and Canal Street as may lie and be situated within a line commencing at and running north from the north side of the tumble

at said lock, fifty-eight feet, thence west forty-one feet, thence south to the canal, and thence east along the canal to the tumble or place of beginning;" also, "that said purchaser, or lessee, may for the purpose specified in the first section of this act, use and occupy any portion of the south part of Canal Street in said town not exceeding eighteen feet from north to south, not forty-one feet from east to west, commencing within and not varying more than ten feet in any direction from the northeast and northwest corners of the premises in the first section of this act particularly described; as also so much of the space of public ground in said town west of fractional Lot No. 1 as may be east of a line running from the northwest corner of the premises so used and occupied, to the Wabash and Erie Canal."

Summerton & Sons

Pursuant to those instructions, Mr. Cissna secured a thirty years' lease of the premises described, dating from November 1, 1844, with the right to use so much of the surplus water not required at the lock, for the purposes of navigation at Wabash, "as would be sufficient, applied to an overshot wheel of eight feet diameter with proper gearing, to propel two four and one-half feet mills." Under this authority, Mr. Cissna erected the original building of what is now the Wabash Milling Company. D. Thompson & Son became the owner of this mill and operated it for several years. For many years past the mills have been operated by George W. Summerton, assisted during the later period by his sons, Clayton C. and George P.

Union Mills

There is also another mill in operation within the city limits, established many years ago—the Union Mills, on the south side, long operated by Small & Company and owned by Charles N. Jones & Son.

Thomas F. Payne, First Cabinet-Maker

Among the pioneer industries of Wabash was cabinet-making, which was founded and first fostered by Thomas F. Payne. He was of an old Virginia family and when a young boy moved with his parents to Kentucky and thence into the Wabash Valley. The family settled near Fayetteville, Rush County, where, as well as at Indianapolis, Thomas F. learned his trade of cabinet-making. On his twenty-third birthday, August 23, 1849, he located at Wabash and opened a small shop in the

western part of the city as the commencement of an independent business. It is needless to impress the fact upon the reader that the young man, at first, made everything by hand. His sales for the first year of business aggregated about one thousand dollars, and 50 per cent more the second year, when he moved his shop to a better location on Miami Street. Gradually he took on a few hands and in 1864 bought out the factory of Whiteside & Wilson. A few years afterward his brother, Samuel J. Payne, who had been serving in the Civil war, added capital and service to the business, which was conducted for years thereafter under the name T. F. Payne & Company. Although the plant was destroyed by fire in 1873, it was at once rebuilt in an enlarged and improved form, and the business developed into the largest industry of its kind within a hundred miles of Wabash. In 1884 the firm was dissolved and the business divided among various members of the family—T. F. Payne and his sons, Edward and DeWitt taking the factory and the wholesale trade, while the retail branch was assumed by S. J. Payne, the brother.

Wabash School Furniture Company

In 1872 William M. Henley, D. W. Lumaree and John Rose associated themselves in the manufacture of school furniture, under the name of the Wabash School Furniture Company. A stock company was formed and incorporated with J. S. Daugherty as president, and William M. Henley, secretary and treasurer; these, with Solomon Wilson, Philip Alber, H. Caldwell and John H. Bruner, constituted the board of directors. After renting quarters for a time, in 1874 several two-story stone buildings were erected at the corner of Carroll and Water streets, and the business was placed on a solid footing. It flourished for many years, chiefly under the presidency of Mr. Daugherty, and the manufacture came to embrace not only school furniture, but cabinet work and material connected with churches, offices and business houses.

The Wabash Cabinet Company

At the present time, the manufacture of furniture in its various lines is represented by the Wabash Cabinet Company and the Cardinal Cabinet Company. The former is the outcome of the business established by H. C. Underwood in 1883. In that year Mr. Underwood built a plant for the manufacture of wood specialties. For many years, the late A. M. Atkinson was president of the company, which in 1900 was incorporated as the Wabash Cabinet Company. John A. Bruner suc-

ceeded Mr. Atkinson on the death of the latter, and from 1904 to 1907 the business was operated by creditors. It was then in the hands of a receiver until March, 1909, when the business was sold and reorganized under the old name. Under the new management all debts have been paid and the industry brought to the front. Thomas F. Vaughn is president of the company and W. H. Urschel, secretary and treasurer.

Cardinal Cabinet Company

The Cardinal Cabinet Company has its main factory at Marion, Indiana. Frank Reno is superintendent of the Wabash branch.

Great Paper and Coating Mills

When the consideration is volume of business and impressiveness of plant, the great paper and coating mills at Wabash overshadow all its other industries. The grounds in the western part of the city cover fifty acres of land, and the massive two-story brick structures, which represent nearly a quarter of a century of industrial expansion and building operations, stretch along a frontage of fully 1,000 feet. Since the 17th of March, 1890, the company has operated its constantly expanding plant, so firmly bound together by local tracks and to the outside world through the Big Four system of railroads. The original building is a portion of the western mill, or that in which is conducted the manufacture of paper. The business was then controlled by the Diamond Match Company. The eastern portion of the plant, the so-called Coating Mills were erected in 1898-99. Since then the plant has been operated under the name of the Wabash Paper Company, as a branch of the United Paper Board Company of New York, which owns and conducts twelve branches in various parts of the country, four of which are in Indiana—at Muncie, Yorktown, Rockport and Wabash.

The paper mill has a daily capacity of sixty tons, and the coating works of twenty, their products comprising the finest coated lithographic and chromo plated and glazed papers, card board of every description, coated manilas, translucents and strawboard—plain, lined and double lined.

An idea of the magnitude of the operations conducted at these mills may be obtained by a simple statement as to the amount of water consumed. This reaches a daily volume of 4,000,000 gallons, or fully three times as much as is consumed by the remainder of the entire City of Wabash. The supply of the Wabash Paper Company consists of river water, which is used in the manufacture of cardboard and the cruder

products, and twenty-four connected artesian wells which furnish water devoid of sediment and utilized in the manufacture of fine papers. In short, the Wabash paper and coating mills are known throughout the country as among the best equipped and the most ably managed of the plants controlled by the corporation mentioned.

Big Four Railroad Shops

The railroad shops of the Big Four in the eastern part of Wabash also constitute an important industry. The old shops were erected in 1872 by what was then known as the Cincinnati, Wabash & Michigan Railroad Company. The City of Wabash paid a bonus of $25,000 as an inducement for the location. The old shops were burned October 23, 1894, and the new ones of the present completed in January, 1896. The roundhouse has a capacity of fifteen stalls and, with the shops, employs a large and constant force of men.

Wabash Baking Powder Company

The Wabash Baking Powder Company operates a flourishing industry. The business was established in 1895 under the auspices of the Liberty Baking Powder Company. The products now put out include not only baking powder, but a large variety of flavoring extracts, powdered skim milk and cocoa, and the present management comprises the following: Roy O. Rowan, president; Thomas F. Kelly, superintendent; and H. M. Gamble, secretary and treasurer.

Wabash Canning Company

The large plant of the Wabash Canning Company is located south of the river, and embraces a factory 300 by 50 feet and a warehouse, 200 by 60 feet, and an extensive silo. The business originated in 1897 with the Great Western Canning Company of Delphi, Indiana. Under its management the original buildings were erected. In 1907 the company sold its Wabash plant to Charles Lathem and L. L. Hyman, who formed the present operating company, as president and secretary and treasurer, respectively. The factory manufactures and handles the season's product from 800 acres of corn and 300 acres of tomatoes, and a large quantity of sauer kraut, kidney beans and pumpkin.

The foregoing by no means end the list of Wabash industries. The Service Motor Truck Company has a flourishing business. In the city are a number of machine shops, a glove factory, saddle and carriage works, a large wholesale and retail bakery and two flourishing laundries. Which is doing pretty well for a city of her size.

CHAPTER XX

CHURCHES AND SOCIETIES

The Presbyterian Church—Houses of Worship—Dr. Little's Long Service—Early Methodism—Formation of Wabash Class—Permanent Pastors—Wabash Circuit Organized—Church Buildings—Christian Church (Disciples of Christ)—Period of Uncertainty—Permanent Home and Pastors—St. Bernard's Catholic Church—Resident and Visiting Pastors—St. Matthew's Evangelical Church—Friends' Church (South Wabash)—Early Baptist Society Disbands—Wabash Street M. E. Church—Middle Street M. E. Church—The African M. E. Church—The First Evangelical Church—First Church of Christ Scientist—United Brethren Churches—Other Religious Bodies in the City—Churches Outside of Wabash—First Masonic Lodge (Hanna No. 61)—First Instructor in Craft Mysteries—Charter Granted to Hanna Lodge No. 61—Growth and Present Status—Excelsior Chapter, R. A. M.—Wabash Chapter No. 26 Chartered—The Passing of Hugh Hanna—Leading Chapter Masons—Petition for a Council—John B. Rose and H. C. Skinner—Wabash Council No. 13 Chartered—The Commandery—The O. E. S.—The Masonic Hall—Anastasia Mesnil Lodge No. 46, I. O. O. F.—Leading Odd Fellows—Ebronah Encampment—Daughters of Rebekah—Rock City Lodge of Odd Fellows—The Elks and Their Fine Home—Knights of Pythias—Knights and Ladies of the Maccabees—The Foresters in Wabash—The Eagles (Aerie No. 549)—Ben Hur (Wabash Court No. 23)—Okoboji Tribe and Council (I. O. R. M.)—Other Societies and Unions.

There is no leading religious sect of the day which is not worthily and solidly represented in Wabash; which fact materially adds to its desirability as a city of residences and homes. Its oldest church is also one of its strongest; which speaks well for the wearing qualities of its church goers and church supporters, as well as for the substantial qualities of its pastors.

The Presbyterian Church

The Presbyterian Church of Wabash had its origin in the First Presbyterian Church (New School), which was organized May 7, 1836, by the Rev. Samuel Newbury, then of Peru, Indiana, who, prior to that time, had occasionally preached in the Town of Wabash. At first, the membership was not large, but it was zealous—which was the best guarantee of permanency. Mr. Newbury held it together until 1837, when Rev. Asa Johnson assumed charge of the congregation, and labored with good results for five years. From 1842 to 1847 Rev. James Thompson was pastor of the New School Presbyterian Church, when he was succeeded by Rev. Samuel D. Smith, who sustained pastoral relations during the succeeding three years. In 1850 Mr. Thompson accepted a second call, and remained with the church for two more years. He was followed in the pastorate by Rev. John Fairchild, who served from 1856 until the end of 1861. Then came Rev. W. J. Essick, from 1862 to 1870, under whose pastorate the membership increased so rapidly and the work of the church so expanded that during the year 1869-70 he was assisted by Rev. Everett B. Thomson, D. D.

On March 3d, of the latter year, the New School and the Old School Presbyterian churches were united under the name of The Presbyterian Church of Wabash. The Old School Presbyterian Church had been organized January 24, 1846, a committee from the Fort Wayne Presbytery having been appointed for that purpose. Rev. Matthew R. Miller, D. D., its first pastor, was followed by the following: Rev. A. C. McClelland, 1847-51; Rev. James W. McClusky, 1852-53; Rev. Samuel T. Thompson, 1856-57; Rev. Jasper W. McGregor, 1858-59; Rev. Richard Curran, D. D., 1859-60; Rev. David Kingery, 1861-63; Rev. William B. Browne, 1863-69.

Houses of Worship

At the time of the reunion, the New School Church owned and had occupied for several years a large frame building opposite the courthouse square on the east; the building of the Old School Church was on the southwest corner of Hill and Miami streets. For a period of more than ten years, the united congregation, under the present name of the Presbyterian Church of Wabash, occupied the former building of the Old School Church. At that time the society numbered about two hundred and sixty members. In the meantime, the New School Presbyterian property had been sold, and a portion of the proceeds were afterward applied to the purchase of the present parsonage property, adjoining the church on the west.

Dr. Little's Long Service

Rev. Archibald S. Reed served the Presbyterian Church from the time of its formation March 3, 1870, until the coming of Rev. Charles Little, D. D., the present pastor, on the 1st of November, 1872. In length of service, Doctor Little is therefore the father of Wabash pastors, and in the mellowness and strength of his character he is instinctively accorded the same relationship by the church goers of the city, irrespective of sect or religious predilections. Doctor Little has long held high rank both in the state synod and the general assembly of his church, having been clerk of the former for more than twenty years and moderator of the national body. He also occupies the position of senior pastor of the State of Indiana from the standpoint of continuous service with one congregation.

During Doctor Little's pastorate of forty-two years with the Presbyterian Church of Wabash, the fine church property on the corner of Hill and Miami has been developed, the membership built up to 500, and an earnest, progressive, reverent and loyal society founded and maintained.

On the 16th of May, 1880, the work of razing the old church edifice was commenced. For a few Sundays thereafter, services were held in the old opera house, and afterward, until the lecture room was completed in the new church (September, 1881,) in the corridors of the new courthouse. It was not until Sunday, January 13, 1884, that the auditorium of the new church was completed and the building formally dedicated. Reverend Doctor Johnson preached the dedicatory sermon and it may be of interest to old members of the church to be reminded of his text: "Because their waters issue out of the sanctuary."—Ezekiel XLVII, 12.

At the conclusion of the sermon, preparatory to the dedicatory service, Doctor Little stated that the cost of the church had been $22,000; that during the year preceding, improvements to the amount of $1,300 had been made on the parsonage, thus making the total cost of the buildings and improvements $23,300. In 1894 the present handsome parsonage was completed at a cost of $6,000, and in 1904 the church itself was rebuilt along modern lines. It was rededicated January 1, 1905, and was further remodeled, chiefly as to heating and lighting conveniences, in 1907. These last-named improvements cost about $12,000, so that the church is now convenient and beautiful from every standpoint of comfort and taste.

Early Methodism

Methodism was the second religious denomination to obtain a foothold in Wabash. The evidence is that its tenets were preached locally before those of Presbyterianism, but its members did not organize into a society until some time afterward. It is known that as early as 1835, Rev. Alexander McLean, a Methodist preacher, had a circuit extending along the Upper Wabash Valley, and occasionally preached at Wabash and La Gro. It is also in evidence that in March, 1837, Jared B. Marshaums, a traveling minister of Methodism, preached in a vacant house owned by Patrick Duffey, on the northwest corner of Huntington and Market streets. Afterward he came to Wabash regularly every six weeks, preaching thus until the fall of 1838. But there were few Methodists in the place and neither class nor society was organized.

Formation of Wabash Class

The movement which finally resulted in a local church originated outside of Wabash. On his way westward to fill various appointments in his circuit, Mr. Marshaums preached a sermon at the house of Ezekiel Cox about four miles down the canal, March 18, 1837. Such was the encouragement given at that meeting that at the time of the next monthly services, April 29th, a class was organized consisting of Mr. Cox, wife and daughter, and two others. This expanded soon into a society of forty-five members, under the pastorate of Rev. Burroughs Westlake, of Logansport, and David Squires; later, under E. Holstock and Reverend Reed.

About 1841, during the pastorate of John F. Truslow, this class was moved to Wabash and reorganized. David Squires and wife and William Tyner and wife were among the early members of the Wabash society. Another class, which had been organized in the Levi S. Thomas neighborhood, two miles west of the Cox settlement, was also merged into the Wabash society.

Permanent Pastors

Revs. W. F. Wheeler and H. B. Beers served prior to 1844, when John Davis, a Methodist preacher and uncle of Allen W. Smith, settled permanently in Wabash as pastor of the church. At this time the Wabash society was embraced in the Peru district, of which Burroughs Westlake was the presiding elder, and the local preacher was Reverend Boyden, appointed at the conference of 1844-45, held at Fort Wayne.

Wabash Circuit Organized

In 1847 Wabash Circuit was organized, with O. V. Lemon presiding elder, and M. S. Morrison, pastor of the local church. From that time until 1858, when Wabash Station was organized, there appears to be a break in the records continuing the list of local pastors. Since that year the list is as follows: Rev. W. R. Kistler, appointed in 1858; Rev. R. D. Spellman, 1860; Rev. L. W. Monson, 1861; Rev. H. J. Meeks, 1862; Rev. C. N. Sims, 1864; Rev. J. Colclaser, 1865; Rev. S. N. Campbell, 1866; Rev. J. Comstock, 1868; Rev. William J. Vigus, 1870; Rev. M. H. Mendenhall, 1873; Rev. C. W. Lynch, 1880; Rev. C. H. Brown, 1883; Rev. A. E. Mahin, 1886; Rev. C. E. Bacon, 1888; Rev. A. W. Lamport, 1891; Rev. Somerville Light, 1896; Rev. C. U. Wade; Rev. H. M. Herrick, 1898; Rev. M. S. Marble; Rev. William Harkness, 1904; Rev. A. S. Preston, 1906; Rev. D. H. Guild, 1908; Rev. J. K. Cecil, 1912; Rev. Earle Naftger, 1913.

Church Buildings

The first house of worship was erected in 1849 across the street north from the postoffice; the second building, on the northeast corner of Sinclair and Cass streets, on the present site of St. Bernard's Catholic Church. The church was remodeled in 1880, being dedicated on Sunday, January 23, 1881, by Bishop Bowman. Adjacent to the church on the east was the brick parsonage, both being considered handsome buildings in their day. The condition of the society in the early '80s is described by Rev. C. W. Lynch, in his farewell to the people of his charge, on Sunday morning, April 8, 1883: "During the last three years we have received into this church, on probation, about 175 persons. We have received into full membership about 130. We have today on our records in full membership, after the records have been carefully revised, and the deaths, the withdrawals and dismissals by letter are carefully noted, 519 members in church and twenty-two probationers."

The church property on the northeast corner of Sinclair and Cass streets was sold to the Catholics in 1898, the First Methodist Church having erected the magnificent structure since occupied on the opposite corner. The membership has since reached 725 and the Sunday School 260, making it the strongest religious body in Wabash.

Christian Church (Disciples of Christ)

The Christian Church of Wabash is alert, vigorous and growing; and it has but lately entered its seventy-third year. Its historian has this to

say of its founding: "On Sunday, September 4, 1842, at the old village schoolhouse a few rods northeast of the depot of the Wabash, St. Louis & Pacific Railway, a small congregation of Disciples had assembled to hear a discourse by Elder Daniel Jackson, an early pioneer of Wabash County and at that time one of the associate judges of the Wabash Circuit Court. Here the nucleus of the Christian Church of Wabash was formed, and after the sermon an organization was effected, the result of which is visible today. The members of this first congregation were Daniel Jackson, Lydia Jackson, Sr., Lydia Jackson, Jr., James Ford, America Ford, Elizabeth Caldwell and Simeon B. Loyd. After the organization, Daniel Jackson and James Ford were appointed elders. At a subsequent meeting Samuel Boden and Robert D. Helm were appointed deacons.

"Elder Jackson made this congregation his home, and during the remaining twelve years of his life he labored diligently for its success. On the 26th day of June, 1854, he was gathered to his fathers. So far as can be ascertained, Mr. Jackson preached the first sermon within the limits of Wabash County at the house of William Grant near the present town of La Fontaine, in the spring of 1835. And some time between 1835 and 1840, Brother Jacob Nelson, a veteran in the Reformation, who had settled among the wilds of Eel River, was laboring among the sparse settlements along that river, and during 1840 or 1841 visited Wabash a few times."

Period of Uncertainty

During the first twenty-five years of its existence the Disciples' Church was without a permanent house of worship, its services being conducted by the elders, who were not considered regular or permanent pastors. Prof. Ryland T. Brown and Elder B. K. Smith served the congregation during 1843, and Elder Ebenezer Thompson in 1844-47. John B. New, James Mathes, Peter T. Russell, Milton B. Hopkins, William P. Shockey and Benjamin Wharton labored continuously to build up the church for the succeeding five years. At that time the church had a membership of about one hundred and thirty. Then came a period of decline, despite meetings held irregularly by such as Henry L. Pritchard, Jesse D. Scott, Henry W. McPherson and John L. Stone, and by the commencement of the Civil war the membership had decreased to thirty. Services were being held every two weeks at the courthouse and altogether the outlook was not encouraging, notwithstanding those who held firmly to their faith in final success began to move in the matter of providing a permanent house of worship. From the 1st day of March,

1863, the Baptist Church Building was occupied by the Disciples whenever possible, and a number of revivals were held which increased the membership of the society and made a separate house of worship a necessity.

Permanent Home and Pastors

In 1865 a large brick church was commenced at the corner of Hill and Miami streets, the first meeting therein being held the first Lord's Day in January, 1867. The services were conducted by Elder W. S. Winfield, assisted by J. B. Marshall, of Warsaw, and B. M. Blount, of Tipton. The church was not formally dedicated until January 8, 1871. After Elder Winfield, the next regular pastor of the Christian Church was Llewellyn L. Carpenter, who made his first visit to Wabash on the 24th of October, 1868. His five years' service was very successful. Elder Carpenter continued in pastoral charge until October, 1873, and was succeeded by Elder A. A. Knight, of Hamilton, Ohio, who entered upon his pastorate November 28, 1873, and remained until June, 1875. A. M. Atkinson and Elder Carpenter assumed charge for short periods afterward; Robert S. Blount, of Indianapolis, served from October 22, 1876, to the fall of 1879; Ira J. Chase, of Peoria, Illinois, for three years from May, 1880, and since that time the following have served the church —some of them "without money and without price": A. M. Atkinson, Llewellyn Carpenter, Samuel J. Tomlinson, Cary E. Morgan, George B. Vanarsdall, Earle Wilfley, William Groom, J. E. Powell, Edgar F. Daugherty, S. J. Colyer and Frank E. Jaynes.

The old Christian Church of 1865-71 was remodeled in 1884, and improvements since made have made it well adapted to the purposes of a leading city society of religious workers. At present its membership is about five hundred.

St. Bernard's Catholic Church

St. Bernard's Catholic Church, in charge of Rev. Father William D. Sullivan, has more than four hundred souls within its jurisdiction, its property being that of the former Methodist Church, northeast corner of Sinclair and Cass streets. The Catholics acquired this in 1900, soon after the Methodists erected their new church on the opposite corner.

The first Catholic priest who is known to have visited Wabash was Rev. John Ryan, of La Gro, who made occasional visits to the county seat from 1862 to September, 1865, saying mass at the houses of Patrick Ivory and others. During that period he collected about thirty-five

Irish and German Catholics in the community and laid the foundation of a new church. Through the efforts of Father Ryan and Rev. B. Kroeger, a church edifice was commenced on West Maple Street, the lot for its site having been donated by Patrick Dwyer. It was a brick building, 30 by 60 feet, and was completed under the pastorate of Rev. M. E. Campion, of La Gro, at a cost of $2,000.

In 1877 a frame schoolhouse was built by Rev. F. C. Wiechmann, but discontinued the first year. The first priest's house was built on the corner of Maple and Comstock, a block west of the church, but in 1888 a new residence was erected on Minor and Fisher streets. This was while St. Bernard's was in charge of Rev. John H. Bathe. In 1898 the church building was greatly enlarged and improved, while under the pastorate of Rev. P. J. Crosson. Soon afterward these properties were exchanged for the Methodist Church, corner of Sinclair and Cass, the consideration being $22,000 and a cash difference of $5,500. A brick house back of the church was also bought for school purposes. The church was remodeled to conform to the purposes of the Catholic ceremonials at a cost of $3,500 and dedicated, September 23, 1900, by Rev. D. H. Clark.

Resident and Visiting Pastors

Resident pastors of St. Bernard's: Rev. F. C. Wiechmann, 1871-79; Rev. M. M. Hallinan, D. D., 1879-81; Rev. John H. Bathe, 1881-98; Rev. P. J. Crosson, 1898-1900; Rev. Robert J. Pratt, 1900-10; Rev. William D. Sullivan, 1910.

Visiting pastors: Rev. John Ryan, La Gro, 1862-65; Rev. B. Kroeger, Peru, 1865-66; Rev. George Steiner, La Gro, 1866-68; Rev. M. E. Campion, La Gro, 1868-71.

St. Matthew's Evangelical Church

In 1859 a German settlement was made near Belden postoffice on the eastern border-line of Wabash County, and the Lutherans soon erected a little church near Urbana, also in this county. From Urbana the ministers soon became accustomed to extend their missionary labors to the Town of Wabash, and within a year such an interest was created at the county seat that a society was organized composed of the following members: Fred Rauch, Jacob Hildebrandt, Henry Geible, Phillip Keller, Peter Mattern, Michael Schlemmer, Peter Hipskind and Adam Hipskind. Thus, in 1861, was organized the St. Matthew's Evangelical Church.

Soon after the organization of the society a substantial frame church was erected on the corner of Huntington and Walnut streets. In 1879 this was enlarged, remodeled and adapted to the developed society, and this also was replaced by the modern edifice now occupied, which was completed in 1903. The present pastor, Rev. Paul O. David, has a congregation of 200 earnest Christian workers in full membership.

The successive pastors of St. Matthew's Evangelical Church have been as follows: Rev. J. Gubler, 1862-64; Rev. A. Ebling, 1864-66; Rev. J. J. Mernitz, 1866-70; Rev. F. Frankenfeld, 1872-76; Rev. J. Schumm, 1876-80; Rev. A. Debus, 1880-86; Rev. J. Grunert, 1886-87; Rev. Ch. Fischer, 1887-91; Rev. G. Hess, 1891-1905; Rev. Theo. Jud, 1905-09; Rev. William Howe, 1909-11; Rev. L. Kehle, 1911-13; Rev. Paul O. David, 1914.

Friends' Church (South Wabash)

The Friends' Church in South Wabash is one of the strongest and most progressive religious bodies in the city, having an active membership of 300. The first building of the society was erected in 1883 at the corner of Sivey and Church streets. The present location, corner of Pike and Adams streets, was secured in 1906 and the building erected the same year. It is both original in architecture and shows good taste in its decorations, both exterior and interior. The body of the edifice is of light brick, with stone foundation. The present pastor of the Friends' Church is Rev. H. A. Furstenberger.

Early Baptist Society Disbands

The Baptists organized at an early day in Wabash, but did not survive as a church. In January, 1841, Elder T. C. Townsend organized the First Baptist Church of Wabash. He says in his "Reminiscences": "In the winter of 1840-41, I itinerated over a large country entirely destitute of Baptist preaching, and very little preaching of any kind. I visited Wabash Town, the county seat of Wabash County on the Wabash River, and constituted the First Baptist Church of Wabash Town all alone, because helps could not be had. I then held a meeting of several days, and did the first baptising ever done in the Wabash River between Fort Wayne and Logansport. I left that church in a very prosperous condition, and after moving from Andersonville to my farm near Indianapolis, it was out of my reach. Elder George Sleeper moved to Wabash Town and took charge of that church. He afterward moved to Huntington."

The church appears to have been in a fairly prosperous condition until the outbreak of the Civil war, when it was in charge of Rev. Henry C. Skinner, who went to the front as chaplain of the Twenty-first Ohio Volunteer Infantry. During the war and for five or six years afterward meetings were discontinued and were never revived with vigor. The last Baptist services were held in 1872.

Wabash Street M. E. Church

Because of a disagreement as to the location of the 1898 building, a part of the congregation of the First Church withdrew and organized the Wabash Street M. E. Church in April, 1899. Its pastor was Rev. James A. Patterson. His successors have been as follows: Rev. Granville B. Work, 1901-08; Rev. John J. Fred, 1908-10; Rev. Herbert S. Nickerson, 1910-12; Rev. O. B. Morris, 1912. The Wabash Street M. E. Church has a membership of 320 and a Sunday School which musters 270 strong. Services are held in a handsome and modern church of white stone, erected in 1903.

Middle Street M. E. Church

The Middle Street M. E. Church, at South Wabash, originated in a society organized about 1863. Ten years later it secured the building at the northeast corner of Sivey and Snyder streets. The present location on South Middle Street was purchased in 1895 and a building erected in the following year. It was remodeled in 1912. The church is under the pastorate of Rev. E. S. Riley.

Other Methodist Churches

There is also a Wesleyan Methodist Church, with Rev. Solomon Burns as pastor, on Manchester Avenue and Michigan Street, and an African M. E. Church, on East Sinclair Street, in charge of Rev. William B. Baber.

The African M. E. Church

The Methodists among the colored people of Wabash commenced to organize at an early day, and have been earnest, faithful and persistent in maintaining religious services. The first African Methodist Episcopal Church was formed in 1872 by the following: Joseph H. Roberts, Mary Roberts, Martha Ferguson, Mary Alexander, William Alexander,

Henry James and Malinda James. The first regular pastor was Madison Patterson. A reorganization of the society took place in 1880, with Rev. Robert McDaniel as pastor. The church is still in active evangelical work and is, as stated, under the pastorate of Rev. William B. Baber. The house of worship is on East St. Clair Street.

The First Evangelical Church

The First Evangelical (German Methodist) Church was organized in the summer of 1872 by Rev. H. B. Price, of the Huntington Circuit. In the fall the Indiana Conference established the Wabash Mission, of which Rev. J. Miller received charge. A church building was erected on North Wabash Street, and in 1896 was enlarged and remodeled to its present form. Rev. P. L. Browns is the present pastor.

First Church of Christ Scientist

At the corner of Maple and Carroll streets is the First Church of Christ Scientist, a dainty and characteristic house of worship. The church was organized in 1900, a residence purchased at the locality named and in 1908 remodeled for the purposes of the society. As is customary, reading rooms are connected with the church, open during certain afternoons of the week to the public.

United Brethren Churches

There are two United Brethren churches in Wabash, which have continuous services and are fairly well attended—the First United, under the pastorate of Rev. Joseph Lindsay, being in the southern part of the city, on Adams Street, and the Second United Brethren, with Rev. F. E. Penny as pastor, is located at North Wabash and Gladstone streets.

Other Religious Bodies in the City

The Hebrews of Wabash organized the Congregation of Rodet Sholem in February, 1869, but efforts to maintain regular services and resident rabbis have been only moderately successful. In 1883 the supporters of Rodet Sholem bought the property of the Christians, or New Lights, which had been established at the corner of Sinclair Street and Falls Avenue since 1869. At present there is no settled rabbi in charge.

The Holiness Christian Church conduct services at the corner of

Ray and Berry streets and the English Lutherans have a mission class every Sunday at the Maccabees Hall.

Churches Outside of Wabash

Outside of the Town of Wabash, most of the early churches of Noble Township were founded by the Society of Friends, the Methodists, Christions and Lutherans. In the early '50s the Quakers formed a small settlement in the southeastern part of the township and erected two meeting houses not far from the site of White's Manual Labor Institute —one of them on the northwest quarter of section 21, township 27, range 6 east, and the other on the northwest quarter of section 23, same township and range.

About the same time, the Methodists erected what was known as Wesley Chapel on the southwest corner of the east half of the southeast quarter of section 31, township 27, range 6, and the Union Chapel on the west line near the middle of the west half of the southeast quarter of section 29, township 27, range 7 east. A third Methodist Church was built at a later date on the northeast corner of section 29, township 28, range 6.

A Christian Church also was erected near the middle of the southeast quarter of section 20, same township and range, and still later a Lutheran house of worship was built at the southeast corner of the southwest quarter of section 33, township 27, range 6 east.

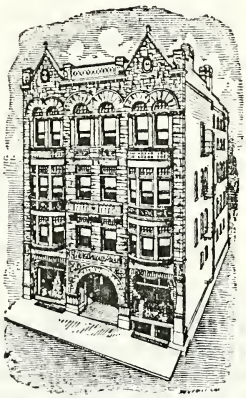
Since that time other churches have been erected, especially to the north and west of the City of Wabash, in sections which are too far away from that locality to be accommodated by the religious institutions of the county seat.

First Masonic Lodge (Hanna No. 61)

Both the Masons and Odd Fellows of Wabash, as organized bodies, are nearing their three score years and ten, the pioneer lodge of each having been created in 1847. The birth of Hanna Lodge No. 61, F. & A. M., was heralded on the 3d of November, 1847, at a meeting of Tipton Lodge No. 33, Free and Accepted Ancient York Masons of the State of Indiana, held at Logansport. Then and there, Robert Edwards, worthy master, and Isaac Bartlett, secretary, made note of the following: "A petition was received from Joseph Hopkins, J. P. Flyn, Jonathan R. Cox, Jesse P. Myers, Amos Chapman, Joseph Peterson, Jacob Vandegrift, Daniel Bahan, Hugh Hanna, James Ford, John C. Sivey, Jonathan Keller, C. Watkins and James Stoops, brethren of Wabash and

vicinity, directed to M. W. Gr. M. Deming, for a dispensation authorizing them to meet and work as a lodge to be called Hanna Lodge No. ——, at that place, and asking the recommendation of this lodge to that end. The recommendation was granted, and the proceedings ordered to be properly certified."

The petition and accompanying proceedings were then forwarded to Grand Master Elizur Deming, who granted a dispensation to the prayer of the petitioners bearing date November 6, 1847, which was attested by Austin W. Morris, grand secretary, with the seal of the Grand Lodge attached. By that dispensation Hugh Hanna was designated as the first worshipful master, Jacob Vandegrift, the first senior warden, and



MASONIC TEMPLE, WABASH

James Stoops, the first junior warden of the new lodge. Then on Friday evening, November 12, 1847, the following persons, petitioners, met pursuant to the authority of the grand master's dispensation in an improvised room, and these proceedings were had:

"Friday, November 12, A. L. 5847—Hanna Lodge, U. D. Present: Hugh Hanna, w. m.; Jacob Vandegrift, s. w.; James Stoops, j. w.; Jesse P. Myers, Amos Chapman, Daniel Bahan, Joseph Peterson, Joseph Hopkins, James Ford, Jonathan R. Cox and J. P. Flyn.

"The dispensation issued by Elizur Deming, grand master, dated November 6, 1847, and attested by Austin W. Morris, grand secretary, naming Hugh Hanna as first worshipful master, Jacob Vandegrift first senior warden, and James Stoops first junior warden, was then read.

With that authority a lodge of Master Masons was opened on the date aforesaid, when the following officers were appointed pro tem.: Joseph Hopkins, secretary; Amos Chapman, treasurer; Jesse P. Myers, s. d.; Joseph Peterson, j. d.; Jonathan R. Cox and Jesse P. Myers, stewards, and J. P. Flyn, tiler."

Afterward the secretary was ordered to procure the necessary books and records and a committee on by-laws, consisting of Joseph Hopkins, Amos Chapman and James Ford, was appointed with instructions to report the same to the lodge as soon as convenient. This closed the first meeting of Hanna Lodge, U. D.

Another meeting was held on Monday, the 29th, at which all the officers were present; also, Brothers Bahan and Keller and Visiting Brethren Joseph Hellinger and Bartholomew Hart. By-laws were adopted, subject to the approval of the Grand Lodge, by which the regular meetings of the lodge were fixed on Tuesday evening preceding the full moon in each month. The first stated meeting so held was on December 21, 1847.

On the 27th of December, 1847, the first petitions for degrees were received from James Wilson and Enos F. Thomas. At a later meeting they were reported upon favorably and received.

First Instructor in Craft Mysteries

On the 24th of February, 1848, the lodge appointed a committee to engage the services of some competent person to lecture upon the several Masonic degrees and the ceremonies pertaining to them. Alfred Luce, past master of Oxford, Ohio, who was engaged for that purpose, appeared at a special meeting on the 4th of April following, and instructed the craft in the ceremonials of the second degree, by passing Allen W. Smith and C. Pawling to the degree of Fellow Craft. The first work in the third degree was on the evening of April 5th, when Brother Luce raised Allen W. Smith to the degree of Master Mason. From that date until the 21st, at various meetings of the lodge, degrees were conferred upon Calvin S. Rice, James Wilson, Michael O'Flanagan, Enos F. Thomas, James T. Liston and John Comstock; which closed the labors of Brother Luce, in illustration of the workings of the craft, and for which he received 450 with a warm vote of thanks.

With this showing, the lodge presented its request that a charter be granted according to the usages of the order. This application was placed in the hands of the committee on charters and dispensation, consisting of Isaac Bartlett, Henry C. Lawrence, James M. Poe, Battie

McClelland and Ebenezer Brown, which made the following report: "The committee have examined the workings and by-laws of Hanna Lodge and find their proceedings correct and books neatly kept, but they have failed to record their dispensations in the proceedings laid before your committee. There appears an omission in their by-laws in regard to the disposition made of petitions for initiation.

Charter Granted to Hanna Lodge No. 61

"The committee recommended that they amend the first section of Article VI, and that they add an additional section showing that all petitions are referred to a committee of character, with a pledge from the delegate that the above alteration be made. Your committee recommended the adoption of the following resolutions: 'Resolved that a charter be granted to Hanna Lodge No. 61, and that Hugh Hanna be the master, Jacob Vandegrift senior warden, and James Stoops, junior warden of said lodge.'

"Which report and resolution, after receiving the pledge referred to, were unanimously adopted May 23, 1848, and a charter issued accordingly. Hugh Hanna was the regular representative and John Comstock visited at that session."

Growth and Present Status

On the 13th of June, 1848, the first election of officers under the charter was held with the following result: Hugh Hanna, w. m.; James Stoops, s. w.; Jacob Vandergrift, j. w.; Joseph Hopkins, secretary; Amos Chapman, treasurer; James Ford, s. d.; J. P. Flyn, j. d.; A. W. Smith and Enos F. Thomas, stewards, and Calvin S. Rice, tiler.

Thus Hanna Lodge No. 61 was a full-fledged Masonic body, and it has grown and prospered to this day. By the early '80s it had passed the 100-mark, and its membership is now more than three hundred, with the following officers: Willard J. Creighton, worthy master; Arthur B. Carpenter, senior warden; Burton E. Walrod, junior warden; Val Freising, secretary; Lee A. Carr, treasurer.

Excelsior Chapter, R. A. M.

Wabash Chapter No. 26, R. A. M., was originally known as Excelsior Chapter. A petition for a dispensation was forwarded to the grand high priest of the state in December, 1853. It came from the companions of the order resident and in the vicinity of Wabash, and was

also signed by Hugh Hanna, of Logan Chapter No. 2, of Logansport, Indiana; Nicholas D. Myers, of Indianapolis Chapter No. 5; Daniel M. Cox, of the same chapter; Hugh McNown, of England; Isaac R. Garwood, of Ohio; Benjamin Sayre, of King Solomon Chapter No. 4, and H. K. Lusk, of New York. The petition having been recommended by Logan Chapter No. 2, was forwarded to the most excellent grand high priest of the State of Indiana, who on the 2d day of January, 1854, issued a dispensation to confer the degrees in Chapter Masonry as Excelsior Chapter and designating Hugh Hanna as first high priest, Benjamin Sayre, king, and Nicholas D. Myers, scribe.

Wabash Chapter No. 26 Chartered

At the session of the Grand Chapter held at Shelbyville, in May, 1855, Excelsior Chapter, under dispensation, reported a membership of twenty-five. An application for a charter was therefore made. It was granted by the Grand Chapter, under the name Wabash Chapter No. 26, on the 24th of May, 1855, and on the 4th of the following June was organized with Hugh Hanna as m. e. h. p., Benjamin Sayre, e. king, Nicholas D. Myers, e. scribe, John C. Sivey, e. h., W. A. Van Buskirk, p. s., Daniel M. Cox, r. a. c., J. P. Flyn, treas., Thomas Jay, sec., Henry C. Skinner, chaplain and George Alber, guard.

The Passing of Hugh Hanna

Hugh Hanna, the most prominent of the early Masons, died on the 18th of January, 1869, and Grand High Priest H. G. Hazelrigg, in announcing the fact to the Grand Chapter at the session of May, of that year, says: "While we have been blessed with peace within and prosperity without—while the craft were enjoying the smiles of the Grand High Priest of the Upper Sanctuary—the Captain of the Guards of the King of Terrors entered our Grand Council and selected as his own one whom we all delighted to love and honor—whose wise and safe counsel we ever delighted to follow—whose ears were ever attentive to the wail of the needy, and whose hands were ever open to relieve their wants and necessities, and whose life was a pattern worthy of our imitation. He was brought to the grave in a full age, like as a shock of corn cometh in season—he was found at his post with his armor on, in the faithful discharge of every duty, his lamp trimmed and burning, ready at the coming of the bridegroom. May our last end be like his —ready for the summons to come up higher and enjoy those blessings

which were prepared for all the faithful followers of the Lamb, ere the earth was formed.

"Companions, I feel that you anticipate me, and know that I allude to our late beloved companion and grand king, Right Excellent Hugh Hanna, who departed this life at his residence in Wabash, January 18, 1869. He first appeared in the Grand Chapter at the convocation of 1857, as the representative of Wabash Chapter No. 26. At the sessions of 1862 and 1864 he was elected grand scribe; in 1858, 1863, 1865, 1866, 1867 and 1868 he was elected grand king; in 1858 he was anointed and set apart to the order of Grand Priesthood; in 1863, 1864, 1865, 1866 and 1867 was elected treasurer of the Council of High Priests. He served acceptably in every position in which his companions thought proper to place him, setting an example worthy of imitation—one of encouragement to all who would deserve well of their associates."

Leading Chapter Masons

In the earlier years of the Chapter N. D. Myers, Edward S. Ross, and John B. Ross were also of especial prominence. Both Brother Myers and Brother Ross were high priests for a number of terms, while Brother Ross was repeatedly elected king or scribe. The last-named died in May, 1875, in his eighty-fourth year, his last period as scribe covering 1863-71. Of a somewhat later date are several who are still identified with the Chapter, such as Alex Hess, E. G. Sackett, James P. Ross, A. L. De Puy, Frank De Puy, Aaron Simon, Aaron Singer, Silas D. Harris, Geo. S. Courtier, Jesse Parks, Neil Lumaree, E. A. Edwards, L. M. Chapler, Thomas W. McNamee, Frank Alber, Willard J. Creighton, Jacob Hyman. The Chapter of the present has a membership of more than one hundred and seventy, with Frank V. Conner as high priest, Otto G. Christman, king, and Louis Bockman, scribe.

Petition for a Council

On the 25th of January, 1860, John B. Ross, Hugh Hanna, H. C. Skinner, C. V. N. Lent, Samuel N. Campbell, Thomas Jay, Edward S. Ross, Benjamin Sayre and William Hedgar presented a petition to William Hacker, grand puissant of the Grand Council of the State of Indiana, and, upon the recommendation of Logansport Council No. 11, to form a like body at Wabash. He met the petitioners named on the 7th of February and, with the assistance of several companions from Logansport, organized Wabash Council (under dispensation).

John B. Rose and H. C. Skinner

Companion Hacker, in his address to the Grand Council at the opening of its session, May 22, 1860, makes the following allusions to some of the petitioners: "Among the petitioners for this Council will be found enrolled the names of several old and well-tried members of our fraternity—some who, for nearly half a century have been faithfully laboring in our Mystic Temple, always at their post, ever faithful and ready to perform any work that might be assigned them. Amongst others whose names might be mentioned I will only present those of John B. Rose and H. C. Skinner.

"In the year 1818, when your presiding officer was an inexperienced youth of but eight years old, Companion Rose was ardently engaged in the labors of the craft, and assisting as a delegate from his lodge in the organization of the present Grand Lodge of Indiana, that noble monument of exalted worth to which the fraternity can point with so much pleasure and satisfaction; and now, although a period far beyond the average of human life has gone by, we find our venerable companion with the vigor and energy of his more youthful days still engaged in the labors of extending our organization in order to perpetuate and hand down to posterity the blessings and benefit of our fraternal associations. Such instances as these are of but rare occurrence, and it is nothing but right that they should be placed upon record, in order that all may be induced to emulate his noble example.

"Our Rev. Companion Skinner, it will doubtless be remembered, is one of those old adhering Masons upon whom the notorious Bernard and his coadjutors of anti-Masonic notoriety took such special delight in persecuting some thirty years since, because he would not renounce the order, forsake the truth and embrace a lie, as many of them had done, in order, no doubt as they supposed, to gain a little notoriety and 'beget unto themselves a great name;' and verily, they succeeded in this at least. But who now envies them in either their name or reputation? But few, I think, can be found who would be willing to incur either. Time, in its unerring developments, has revealed the matter now in such glaring characters of living light that no one can be mistaken about it. And how is it now with our Rev. Companion? Of him, I presume, I need not speak—he is still among us, honored, respected and beloved everywhere and by all who know him."

Wabash Council No. 13 Chartered

With the record of its work, from the date of organization under dispensation and the prescribed code of by-laws, John B. Rose, the repre-

sentative by proxy for Wabash Council, appeared in the Grand Council at its session of 1860, filed the necessary papers and records, and asked for a charter by which the Council should be governed. The committee to whom the application was referred reported as follows: "The Committee on Charters and Dispensations have examined the proceedings and by-laws of Wabash Council (under dispensation) and find them correct, and recommend that a charter be granted to the companions to organize a Council under the name of Wabash Council No. 13, and that Companions Thomas Jay be appointed the first thrice illustrious grand master, Hugh Hanna, deputy t. i. g. m., and Edward S. Ross, principal conductor of the work." The charter was issued May 23, 1860, and the first officers chosen under it were: Thomas Jay, illustrious master; Hugh Hanna, deputy illustrious master; E. S. Ross, p. c. w.; Thomas B. McCarty, recorder; D. M. Whiteside, treas.; N. D. Myers, c. g.; James E. McClure, st. and s.

During the Civil war period the Council suspended its sittings, as most of its members were active Union soldiers. When work was resumed in 1866, there was a membership barely sufficient for a quorum. Hugh Hanna and John B. Rose, E. S. Ross and Nathan Herff, N. D. Myers and A. L. Tyer, were prominent in the work of the Council during the first quarter of a century of its life.

Wabash Council No. 13 has maintained a steady growth since war times, its present membership being ninety-five. Present officers: Alexander Hess, t. i. g. m.; Val. Freising, d. t. i. g. m.; Aaron Simon, p. c. w.; Jacob Alber, treas.; Edwin G. Sackett, rec.

The Commandery

Wabash Commandery No. 37, K. T., was organized April 20, 1893, and has a membership of 140. Its officers are as follows: Joseph A. Lay, eminent commander; W. J. Creighton, gen.; L. G. A. Powell, c. g.; Lee A. Carr, rec.; Frank V. Conner, s. w.; Burton E. Wolrod, j. w.

The O. E. S.

Wabash Chapter No. 90, O. E. S., was organized April 23, 1890. The Chapter is in a flourishing condition and is officered as follows: M. S. Howe, worthy patron; Mrs. George S. Courtier, worthy matron; Mrs. M. L. Chapler, a. m.; Mrs. E. A. Edwards, sec.

The Masonic Hall

In the early '90s the different Masonic bodies of Wabash joined issues for the erection of a building which should serve as headquarters for

the craft. The result was the fine Masonic Hall erected in 1892. It is a substantial three-story structure, on Wabash Street, the Masonic rooms occupying the upper story. The Masonic Hall, both as a city building and a home for the fraternity, is a credit to Wabash and the craft which it represents.

St. Anastasia Mesnil Lodge No. 46, I. O. O. F.

On August 27, 1847, St. Anastasia Mesnil Lodge No. 46, I. O. O. F., was instituted in the Town of Wabash by Job B. Eldridge, of Neilson Lodge No. 12, of Logansport, Indiana. The charter was issued by the Grand Lodge of the State to the following petitioners, who therefore became charter members: George E. Gordon, Joseph Hopkins, Archibald Stitt, John U. Pettit and George Winters. The first officers were: John U. Pettit, noble grand; Joseph Hopkins, vice grand; George F. Gordon, sec.; Archibald Stitt, treas. At this meeting Michael Black was also initiated, the five degrees were conferred upon him and he was appointed the first guardian of the lodge.

The affairs of the lodge progressed satisfactorily as to membership, but the fire of August 8, 1849, destroyed the hall, charter and regalia of the original body, making it necessary to reorganize and rebuild. Under a new charter, the lodge met in the summer of 1850 to dedicate another hall, situated in the third story of the building on the northeast corner of Wabash and Canal streets. The new charter was issued on the 10th of January, 1850, to John U. Pettit, Alanson P. Ferry, George E. Gordon, Michael Black, William Steele, Jr., Henry B. Olin, Daniel H. Tyner and James Davis.

Work on the Odd Fellows Hall on East Market Street was commenced in October, 1873, the building was completed in the fall of 1874 at a cost of $9,000, and the hall was appropriately dedicated in June, 1875.

Leading Odd Fellows

Among those who were prominent in the earlier years of Odd Fellowship in Wabash, who served as noble grands and otherwise were closely and strongly identified with the work, may be mentioned Michael Black, William Steele, Jr., George E. Gordon, A. P. Ferry, William L. Russell, D. Brooks and B. F. Williams. The lodge has reached a membership of 270 and is steadily growing. Present officers: Horatio Coppock, n. g.; Lloyd Kelch, v. g.; George E. Stands, f. sec.; Fred Bahler, rec. sec.; Val. Freising, treas.

Ebronah Encampment

Ebronah Encampment No. 21, I. O. O. F., was instituted at Wabash, on March 14, 1850, by D. D. G. P. James M. Warren of Logansport, Indiana, under a charter granted by the R. W. Grand Encampment of the State of Indiana. The charter members were Alanson P. Ferry, David T. Dedrick, Joseph Hopkins, Henry Lantz, William Steele, Jr., James Davis and Erastus Bingham. Its first officers were as follows: Joseph Hopkins, w. c. p.; William Steele, Jr., m. e. h. p.; A. P. Ferry, w. s. w.; Erastus Bingham, w. j. w.; D. T. Dedrick w. s.; James Davis, w. t.

At the time of organization, the Encampment was composed largely of residents of La Gro, and as the majority of members varied, now in favor of that place and then of Wabash, the places of meeting shifted back and forth. In 1857 La Gro became headquarters of the Encampment, in 1860 Wabash, in 1865 La Gro and in 1867 Wabash; since the last named year the county seat has remained permanent headquarters.

With the other bodies of the order, the Encampment has waxed in strength, having a present membership of 150 and the following officers: Charles Bahler, c. p.; Fred Bahler, h. p.; George E. Sands, s. w.; Valentine Freising, fin. sec.; A. H. Campbell, j. w. During the first thirty years of the Encampment, among those who were most prominent in the establishment of the body may be noted A. P. Ferry, William Steele, Jr., Daniel Sayre, John U. Pettit, T. B. McCarty, W. F. Rowan, William Murgotten, John H. Gamble, William Hoback, Thomas Underdown, M. R. Crabill, C. W. James, B. F. Williams and C. E. Hutton.

Daughters of Rebekah

Wabash Lodge No. 304, Daughters of Rebekah, was instituted March 1, 1889, with the following charter members: Oliver H. Bogue, Abe Simons, H. H. Wheeler, C. E. Hutton, Sam Simons, M. R. Crabill, J. H. Weber, H. B. Larelle, Mary L. Slaber, Frances Hutton, Eva Crabill, Sarah Ferry, Lib Laselle, Sarah Hoffman, Mary Mitten, and a few others. Its officers were: Adelia L. Henly, n. g.; Alice P. Wheeler, v. g.; Anna McClure, rec. sec.; Hannah Kern, per. sec.; Frances E. Hutton, treas. The present noble grand of the lodge is Mrs. W. H. Derr; Mrs. Homer Stoops, v. g.; Mrs. Joseph Reed, secretary; Mrs. Arthur Grovers, treasurer; Mrs. W. J. Grass, financial secretary. Membership of the lodge about one hundred and twenty-five.

Rock City Lodge of Odd Fellows

Rock City Lodge No. 743, I. O. O. F., was instituted December 20, 1898, with J. M. Tyner as noble grand; Henry Bent as vice grand; C. E.

Gift, secretary; and R. E. Weesner, treasurer. Present officers: Curtis Elzroth, n. g.; Willard Pickering, v. g.; Milo Miller, treasurer; and John Mills, secretary. The lodge has seventy-five members.

The Elks and Their Fine Home

Wabash Lodge No. 471, B. P. O. E., was organized in the spring of 1899. Its exalted rulers have been Charles Baker, W. G. Sayre, Dr. J. W. G. Stewart, J. D. Conner, Jr., Edward Beitman, N. S. Morris, R. B. Hunter, David Marks, A. N. Dunning, D. F. Brooks, John Kaiser, Louis D. Higson, Fred Hipskind and Charles Lyons. It is customary to change exalted rulers the first of April annually. For a number of years the Elks occupied the building which is now the home of the Knights of Pythias, but in 1907 Lodge No. 471 bought the Doctor Smith property, corner of Cass and Market streets, for which $12,000 was paid. This the Elks have since transformed into one of the most complete, comfortable and beautiful lodge homes in the city. The lodge is free of debt, has a membership of 300 and fully realizes the social and fraternal objects of its charter. Louis Wolf is the present exalted ruler, and Fred Walter, John A. Bruner and V. A. Mattern are the trustees.

Knights of Pythias

Wabash Lodge No. 140, Knights of Pythias, was organized May 27, 1886, with officers as follows: James E. McHenry, c. c.; Will Yarnelle, v. c.; A. L. Rohbock, p. c.; Abe Leedy, prel.; Henry C. Pettit, mat. a.; L. L. Daugherty, k. of r. and s.; Will Caul, m. of f.; Fred Snavely, m. of e.; Will Alber, o. g.; August Hipskind, i. g.; Simon Cook, trustee. Present membership 290 and officers: Will McCarty, c. c.; Glen Baker, v. c.; Otto Hipskind, p. c.; F. M. Dye, prel.; Ben. McClure, m. at a.; J. G. Slegelmilch, k. of r. and s.; V. Freising, m. of f.; O. L. Talmage, m. of e.; Sam Burgess, i. g.; Martin Van Roe, o. g.; Elmer Burns, Will Urschel and M. G. Mitten, trustees.

Knights and Ladies of the Maccabees

The Knights of the Maccabees are represented by Wabash Tent No. 9, which was organized August 3, 1886, and has a membership of about one hundred and sixty. Present officers: Com., L. H. Miller; lieut. com., August Sommers, and r. k., B. F. Johnson.

The Ladies of the Maccabees (Wabash Hive No. 30) were organized August 21, 1895. Alice Johnson is the present commander. There are

two other organizations of Maccabees—South Wabash Tent No. 132 (Knights and Meredith Hive No. 90 [Ladies]).

The Foresters in Wabash

Among the strongest fraternal orders in Wabash is that of the Foresters of America, or, more fully, the Independent Order of Foresters of America. The local Court, Wabash No. 9, was organized in December, 1893, with the following officers: John P. Martin, chief ranger; James Wigginson, rec. sec.; Edward Ditten, fin. sec.; George Hale, s. w.; Philip Schlemmer, j. w. At the time of its formation the Court had a membership of twenty-five, which has since increased to 320. Present officers: Edward Daynent, c. r.; Carl H. Lower, v. c. r.; Dan Showalter, sec.; Dr. P. G. Moore, treas.; Joseph Hipskind, s. w.; Lewis Banister, j. w. Doctor Moore is also the high medical examiner of the order in Indiana.

Ben Hur (Wabash Court No. 23)

Although a comparatively young order, the Tribe of Ben Hur has made rapid progress in Wabash. The local body was organized March 9, 1895, but already has a membership of 400. Its present officers: Aurelia Dedrich, past chief; William Kirkwood, chief; Elizabeth Zimmer, judge; Ada Mills, teacher; Edna Derr, scribe; Susie Snyder, keeper of tribute.

Okoboji Tribe and Council (I. O. R. M.)

These bodies of Moose which were organized November 12, 1912, muster some 350 strong in Wabash. Their officers are as follows: C. P. Callahan, d.; O. J. Kellogg, p. d.; Alto McCarter, v. d.; Minor Coan, prel.; William H. Durr, sec.; Charles E. Bolte, treas.

The Eagles (Aerie No. 549)

The Fraternal Order of Eagles have a growing lodge in Wabash, known as Wabash Aerie No. 549. It was organized December 10, 1903, has a membership of over one hundred, and is officered as follows: L. E. Logan, p. w. p.; A. M. Follis, w. p.; Irwin Gardner, w. chap.; O. W. Keller, w. treas.; E. C. Roberts, w. sec.

Other Societies and Unions

Besides the bodies mentioned in the foregoing the secret and fraternal orders are represented by the Royal Arcanum, (Rock City Council No.

379, with about fifty members), Ancient Order of United Woodmen, Modern Woodmen of America, B'nai Brith and Royal Neighbors.

The labor unions, which are of considerable strength, include the various Brotherhoods of Railway Men, and organizations of carpenters, machinists and boiler makers, as well as a Central Labor Union.

In the matter of societies, as of churches, the city is provided with mediums to satisfy all tastes and interests.

CHAPTER XXI

CHESTER TOWNSHIP

The Eel River Valley—Stumbling Blocks for the Township—A Race for a Homestead—The Creeks and Their Names—First Settler—First Permanent Resident—James Abbott Joins Colonel Helvy—Elder George Abbott—The Ogans—Henry Strickler—The Harters—Joseph B. Harter—Some First Happenings—Liberty Mills Founded—First Settlers in the Bear Swamp Region—Chester Township Created—Later Settlement of the "Bear Swamp"—Pioneer vs. Wilderness—The "Mail Trace"—The Railroads Make North Manchester—First Preaching by Elder Fannin—Pioneer Church—Methodists Organize Classes—Schools of the Township.

It was several years after the transfer of the former Indian lands in the Eel River Valley to the Government, and their survey into sections, that settlers commenced to cast their eyes into what is now Chester Township in their search for homes. It is true that capitalists and speculators entered large tracts at the Government price of $1.25 per acre, and some times held them unimproved for years, to the great inconvenience and scorn of those who desired to become residents and real developers of the country.

The Eel River Valley

The land in the vicinity of Eel River is undulating, gradually developing into gently sloping hillocks to the northward. Between the rolling ground on either side of the river stretches a broad band of rich alluvial soil, specially adapted to corn raising. Toward the central portion of the township and extending well into the southern part is an area of gently rolling land diversified by patches of low prairie, while still further south the level lowlands are more pronounced. In fact, a large tract in that section of the township was returned by the early surveyors as "swamp land" and for many years was avoided by home-

seekers as undesirable. That tract was designated by pioneers as the Bear Swamp, and was afterward transformed into a beautiful and fertile region mostly by settlers of German blood and habits.

Stumbling Blocks for the Township

But the fact that the obviously desirable lands of the Eel River region were in the earlier years largely tied up by speculators and that it was a long time before this other fertile block of lands in Chester Township came to be recognized as valuable, proved real stumbling blocks in the progress of this part of the county.

In order to prevent the lands from falling into the hands of speculators, the early settlers resorted to various pretexts. One of them was to attend a sale in a body, and when the land was offered run up the price to a figure higher than the speculator dare offer, whether they had any intention of buying or not. In case the bona fide settler outbid the speculator, the land was put up the following day. The game would be repeated until the speculator became discouraged and withdrew. This may not have been strictly legitimate, but was generally excused as a step necessary for self-preservation.

A Race for a Homestead

Sometimes eligible tracts remained without an owner, parties often fearing to purchase land they had not seen, and in this way some pieces escaped attention. An incident may be related to show how these were sometimes entered. James Ridgely passing through the southeast part of the township discovered that part of section 30, town 29, range 8, was good land and had never been entered. While looking at the tract, another party put in an appearance with designs upon it also, and it then became a question as to which of them could get to the land office at Fort Wayne first. The stranger was afoot, but setting his pocket compass took a bee-line for his destination. Mr. Ridgely, being mounted, struck down to the towpath of the canal, a more circuitous route, but was fortunate enough to reach the land office at Fort Wayne about half an hour in advance of his competitor. He afterward returned to Montgomery County, Ohio, whence he set out for his near home in the forests of Chester Township, where he arrived in September, 1841, bringing with him about a year's supply of provisions. He found the little hut he had previously built used as a sort of stable for the Indians' ponies. During the winter following he cleared up a patch of ground from which he raised a small crop of corn. The tops of the fallen trees served

as "browse" for the cattle and horses, and were about all they had to live on until grass came in the spring. Mr. Ridgely was a typical settler, but he was by no means the first to arrive in Chester Township, as the progress of this story will show.

The Creeks and Their Names

The township is so thoroughly watered that it has always been considered an ideal country for the raising of horses. Both Indians and white renegades made the region quite notorious in both the good and bad sense of the word, and one of its streams (Pony Creek) perpetuates the fact. It is a matter of record that with the coming of the first incursion of settlers in and near Bear Swamp both they and the Miamis managed to run these pony thieves out of the country, their headquarters being in the southwestern portion of the township between Bear Grass and Pony creeks. What Pony, or Ogan's Creek does for the southern portions of the township, Simonton Creek accomplishes for the northern —waters the soil well and makes of the adjacent lands, green and luxuriant pastures.

First Settler

The pioneer settlers within the limits of the present township located very near what is now North Manchester in the valley of the Eel River. In December, 1833, a man by the name of Brewer built himself a shack near the site of the present town, and remained in that locality during the winter. It is said that in the following spring he moved to the more lively town of Wabash, where he kept a boarding house for workmen employed on the Wabash & Erie Canal. As he died shortly afterward, little is known of him.

First Permanent Resident

But in March, 1834, there came a man of another type to the North Manchester locality—Col. Richard Helvy, who located on the bank of Eel River, about a mile northeast of the present town. He was a native of Virginia, but moved to Indianapolis at an early day, and about 1831 opened a farm at La Gro, Wabash County. The colonel was thus engaged until he ventured into the solitudes of the Eel River Valley at the time and the place mentioned. There he cleared a farm of more than a hundred acres—the first in the township—from which he raised the pioneer crop of corn in these parts.

James Abbott Joins Colonel Helvy

In September, 1834, Colonel Helvy was joined by James Abbott, who located on the same stream a short distance above the present site of Liberty Mills. But although they were several miles apart, they were neighbors in those days. Mr. Abbott was a native of South Carolina, but at the age of eight years was bound out to a slaveholder in North Carolina with whom he remained until he was eighteen years of age. He then ran away from his master and escaped into Tennessee, where he was married in 1799 to Catharine Tillman. In 1805 he moved to Preble County, Ohio, where he purchased and improved a farm and reared ten children. Mr. Abbott served under General Wayne in the War of 1812 and his father was a soldier of the Revolutionary war. From his family, including his own children and grandchildren, no less than thirty soldiers were furnished to the Union army during the progress of the Civil war; which altogether speaks well for the patriotic blood of the Abbott family.

The family remained in Preble County, Ohio, until they located near the future Town of Liberty Mills in 1834. At that time James Abbott entered 160 acres of land on the present site of Liberty Mills and added enough at a later date, to make 400 acres lying in Wabash and Kosciusco counties. He sold the land where Liberty Mills is now located to John Comstock, donating the mill site upon condition that the latter should erect and operate a gristmill there. Prior to this, he had offered the same site to Alexander McBride, who failed to comply with the stipulation.

Elder George Abbott

George Abbott, one of the sons of James, came to Wabash County with his parents when he was a youth of seventeen, and preached to a Christian congregation at Liberty Mills for thirty or forty years. Like his father he was a deacon in the church, and is said to have been instrumental in adding between two thousand and three thousand members to the Disciples of Christ during the many years of his service. In August, 1839, he married Miss Nancy Barrett, then the only white girl in Chester Township. She was a Kentucky girl, her father, Jesse, dying when she was quite young and the widow marrying Col. Richard Helvy.

The elder Abbott (James) died in 1867, at the age of ninety-one years, having sold his farm a few years before and made his home with his son George at North Manchester.

The Ogans

Before the close of 1834, the Abbotts and the Helvys were joined by John and Peter Ogan. The former located on the south side of Eel River, not far from the present Town of North Manchester and erected a rude corn mill on the bank of the creek which still bears his name. Peter Ogan settled within the present corporate limits of North Manchester. He erected a flouring and sawmill on the bank of Eel River and was engaged in various other enterprises during the period of his residence in the community. As stated, the stream along whose banks the Ogans established their mills still bears the family name for several miles above North Manchester; below it is called Pony Creek.

John Simonton

Early in 1835, John Simonton pushed his way up Eel River in a boat that contained himself, his family and household goods, disembarked and settled on a large farm on the south shore not far from the mouth of the creek which bears his name. The locality is about midway between the sites of North Manchester and Liberty Mills, as we now know them. Mr. Simonton was long and favorably identified with the township.

Henry Strickler

Henry Strickler came in February, 1836, and located on the south bank of the Eel River about a mile below North Manchester, where he cleared and improved a large farm, residing thereon until the time of his death. He was of sturdy Pennsylvania Dutch stock and his father was a Methodist preacher and a weaver. Upon coming to Wabash County Henry Strickler entered 320 acres of land at the location mentioned and hired a man from La Gro to assist him in the building of a cabin. In 1836 he moved upon his purchase and commenced to clear away the forest growths. This tract, a short distance west of North Manchester, became a comfortable and attractive homestead, whereon was reared a large family of sons and daughters. Two of the former were in the Union army. Both parents died on the old homestead, steadfast members of the Methodist Church, Mr. Strickler being given the main credit for the erection of the First M. E. Church of North Manchester.

The Harters

In September, 1836, Joseph Harter came from Montgomery County, Ohio, and, with his family, located within the present corporate limits

of North Manchester. The family consisted of nine children, and several of the sons, as well as the father, were continuously identified with the milling and business interests of that place.

In the year of the arrival of the Harters, Peter Ogan had a portion of his land platted as the Town of North Manchester. As he put up the price of the lots to $10 apiece, the sales were at first rather slow. Joseph Harter and his oldest son, Eli, at once commenced to take an active part in the development of the new town. The father purchased at different times twenty-eight quarter sections of land lying along the Eel River at and near North Manchester. In 1838 he built a sawmill and in 1839 a gristmill, the latter being upon the site of the present Eisenberger Mills. The father was a prominent citizen and a promoter of milling and business interests until his death in 1861.

Eli Harter, the son mentioned, arrived soon after his father, in the fall of 1836, and erected the second house in town. At a later period, Jacob and Joseph B., younger sons, became identified with North Manchester and continued thus until a comparatively recent date. At first, until 1850, they were together in the drygoods business, and were afterward associated in the drug business. Jacob died in 1909, but Joseph B. is living, in his eighty-eighth year. The latter retired from the drug business in 1907. He was the veteran druggist of that region and perhaps the oldest notary public, having served in that capacity for more than forty-eight years.

Joseph B. Harter

Mr. Harter was born near Hagerstown, Maryland, May 3, 1827, the son of Joseph and Elizabeth (Brower) Harter. His mother was a Virginian and it was from the Old Dominion that the Harter family migrated to Montgomery County, Ohio, in 1804. It has thus been resident in "the territory northwest of the Ohio" for 110 years. Joseph B. was but nine years of age when his parents took the long overland trip from Ohio to Indiana, but still remembers the exciting journey through forests and over streams until they reached the city of Indianapolis and later, Logansport. They met Indians a-plenty, but no bears, and long after the family had settled at North Manchester the Pottawatomies and the Miamis were frequent visitors to the Harter mills and houses. Three quarters of a century have passed before the eyes and mind of Mr. Harter, and during that long period he has seen North Manchester and Wabash County grown from nothing to a fine city and county; a New World has risen both before him and around him, and he still takes an interest in it all. He is one of the advisory editors of this work, and, in view of his record, it is well that he should be numbered on the staff.

Some First Happenings

In April, 1835, a little over a year after their arrival, Colonel Helvy and his wife were blessed with their daughter, Sarah, the first native of Chester Township. In due time she married DeWitt West, of North Manchester, and both husband and wife resided there for many years.

Before the conclusion of his first month's stay, Mr. Brewer mourned the death of a young daughter, hers being the first death in Chester Township.

The first marriage was celebrated in 1838 by George Hapner and Elizabeth Simonton, daughter of John Simonton.

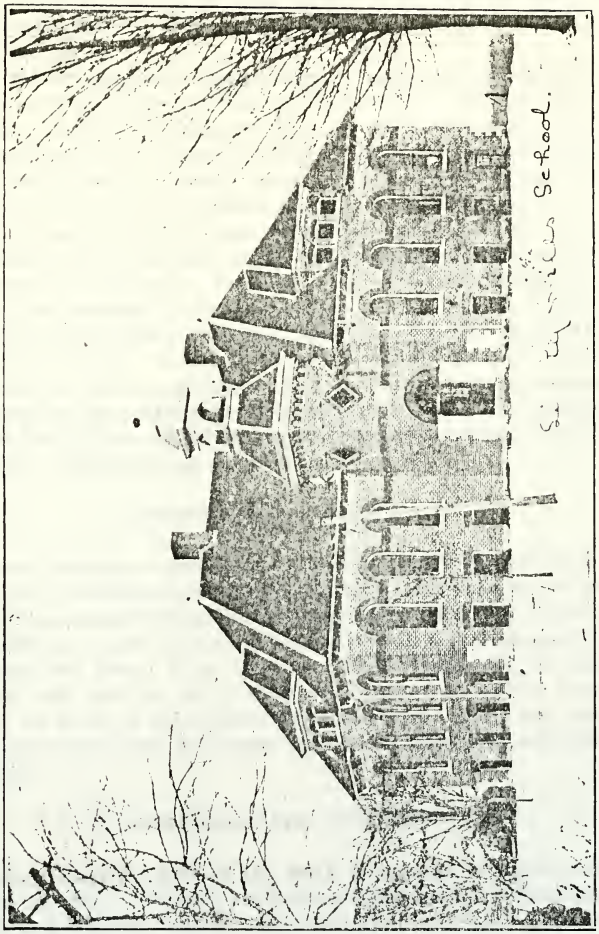
In August, 1839, George Abbott and Nancy Barrett were united by John W. Stephens, the first justice of the peace of the township, at Mr. Stephens' house. Mr. Abbott was about eighteen when he came to the township with his father, and Miss Barrett about the same age when she accompanied her step-father, Colonel Helvy. For some time, they were the only young man and young woman, respectively, in the locality, and were naturally often "thrown into each other's society." This propinquity, with a mutual attraction and willingness, could have but the one result. And Mr. and Mrs. George Abbott "lived happily ever afterward" in North Manchester.

Liberty Mills Founded

At the same time that North Manchester was being born through the efforts of Messrs. Ogan, Harter and others, the Town of Liberty Mills, two miles further up the river, was being created. The story has already reached the point where James Abbott had sold the land upon which it was afterward platted to Alex McBride upon the condition that he erect a gristmill upon the property. Mr. McBride failed to "make good," but in June, 1836, there came a man for whom the township and the county had been waiting, John Comstock, with his brave wife and six children. He assumed all the McBride obligations, building not only a gristmill, but a sawmill, a woolenmill, a distillery and a high-grade flourmill. In 1837 Mr. Comstock laid out the Town of Liberty Mills and, as we have fully described elsewhere, became in many ways the broadest, strongest and most helpful citizen in Wabash County. He put Liberty Mills fairly on the map and wrote himself into a large chapter of the county's history.

First Settlers in the Bear Swamp Region

Among the early settlers locating in the Bear Swamp and vicinity prior to 1836 were Caleb Antrim and George Dillon. In October, 1837,


School.

came Jesse Jenks; also Fleming and James Ayers and their widowed mother; Thomas Gilmore, at the same time, settled on section 18. Soon thereafter came Michael Burke, who located about one mile east of the Jenks settlement, and in 1838 Payton Daniels located about two miles south of that locality.

In 1838 Allen Halderman located upon a tract of land adjoining the Town of North Manchester on the east, and Abraham R. Switzer became a resident of North Manchester the same year and established the first cabinet shop in town. Gabriel Swihart located on a farm two miles north of town in 1839. He served one term in the Indiana Legislature, was otherwise prominent as a citizen and died in Kosciusco County.

Settlement in the southern and southeastern portions of the township began at a later date than in the sections farther north along the Eel River and its tributaries. Progress in the portions of the township mentioned was retarded by the land speculators, to whom the editor's respects have already been paid; the consequence was that until after the unsold Government land had all been taken up, these properties failed to find purchasers. Among the first who located in these portions of the township was Andrew Freshour, who came about 1841; shortly afterward, Mr. Hoffman settled near him. In 1845 Peter Wright located on the farm which he so long occupied on section 27.

Chester Township Created

The year 1836 seems to have been an important one for Chester Township. In fact, it was not created until that year, eight miles square being set off from the north of La Gro Township under the name of Chester, in May, 1836; it was not until some years afterward that it attained its present area and form. As we have seen, North Manchester was also platted in 1836, and the lands which were platted as Liberty Mills came into the hands of John Comstock the same year. From that time on for several years North Manchester and Liberty Mills were industrial competitors.

Later Settlement of the "Bear Swamp"

The Bear Swamp region of the south commenced to settle quite rapidly in the '50s. Previously, such settlers had located as Jonathan Hamilton and Stephen Jenks in 1840, and Alfred and Enos Hornady in 1841. The Hornadys took up lands on sections 19 and 25. Samuel Ridgely came about two years later, and Cornelius Wilson about 1849. Then came a greater immigration to the region.

In 1850-51 Nathan Hiland, Henry Howenstein, Hiram Filson, Enoch Harter and Lewis Harter, arrived; in 1854, Jacob Scheerer, Frederick Rickert, John Burkhart, Frederick Walter and Xavier Sell; and in 1855 Justus Gemmer and other good industrious Germans.

Pioneer vs. Wilderness

"Thus, within a period of little more than twenty years, the settlement which began along the banks of Eel River had become diffused over sixty-six square miles of territory, and in every quarter of the township was heard the ring of the pioneer's ax mingled with the sounds of the giant trees as they fell to give place to the cleared fields that everywhere blossomed in the heart of the wilderness. Game of all descriptions still ran wild in the forests, and venison was the most popular meat on the daily bill of fare. So plentiful were the deer at that time that the problem of meat was not a serious one to a good marksman.

"Wolves made night hideous by their howls to such an extent that the settlers were often robbed of their much-needed rest. A war of extermination was decided upon, and at first carried on singly. But afterward concerted action was taken, and the settlers for miles around would join in a wolf hunt. They would surround a swamp or other known rendezvous of the marauders, sending in men and hounds to 'beat the bush' and scare the game from its lair. It was pretty sure to run within range of a trusty rifle in the hands of a deadly foe, and by frequent repetitions of this sport the settlers were ultimately rid of their disagreeable neighbors, and their sheep and pigs slept undisturbed. At one of these hunts, in 1849, seven wolves were killed in one afternoon."

The "Mail Trace"

After North Manchester and Liberty Mills had been located and the two settlements commenced to vie with each other in the founding of mills and business houses, the fame of the Eel River country in that part of the county began to draw a steady stream of new comers. The necessity for decent highways of travel thus became apparent. If we except the Indian trails leading from Eel River to Logansport and Fort Wayne, there were no roads penetrating that region from the Valley of the Wabash prior to the late '30s.

Largely through the exertions of Mr. Comstock, in 1838 and 1839, a road for a mail route was opened through the woods from the big

"canal town," La Gro, to Liberty Mills and North Manchester. A party from La Gro worked north, and others from the northern towns worked southward, and so the road, crude though it was, came to be. The principal object in opening it was to make a highway for the transportation of mail from La Gro to Liberty Mills. It was long called the Mail Trace, although it was generally used by travelers cutting across from the Wabash to the Eel River Valley.

Afterward, in 1850, this gave place to a plank road which took substantially the same course, and still later a railroad was projected up the Eel Valley in such a way as to make North Manchester and to kill Liberty Mills as a thriving town.

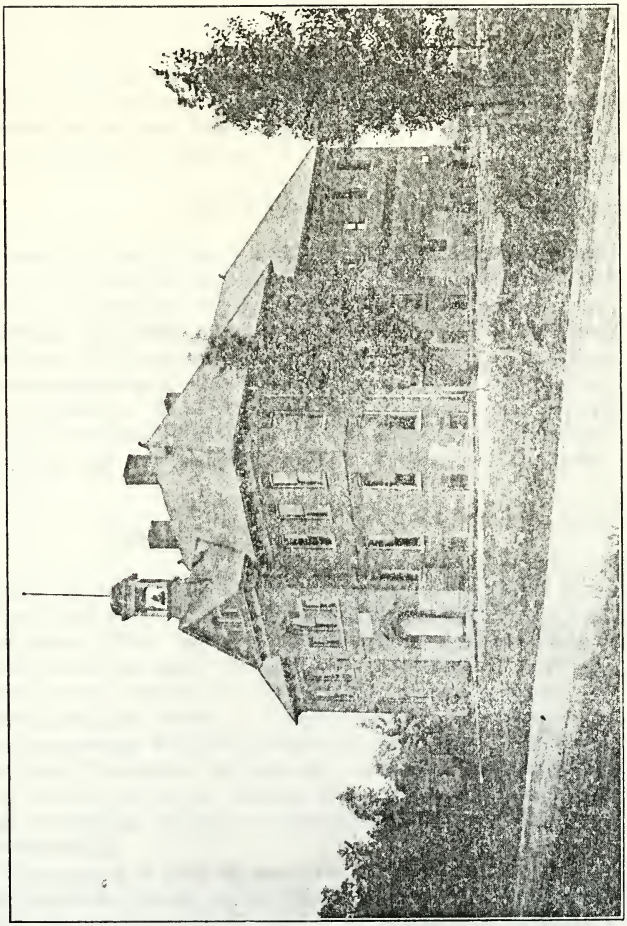
The Railroads Make North Manchester

Chester Township first agitated a railroad during 1850, the year of the completion of the plank road between La Gro and Liberty Mills; and the railway project gave North Manchester a broader outlook than she had heretofore enjoyed. It was proposed to place that town in direct communication with Detroit, and for a time it looked as if the hopes of the citizens were to be realized. A large amount of grading was done, but suddenly the company failed and the proposed railroad evaporated.

Twenty years passed and in 1871, when it became evident that North Manchester was to have two railroads, the town revived and all kinds of enterprises blossomed within its limits. In the year named the Detroit, Eel River & Illinois was completed to Manchester, making its terminal connection at Logansport late in 1872; and the Cincinnati, Wabash & Michigan Railroad was completed at about the same time, with its southern terminus at Wabash. Up to that time, surrounding towns had drawn from Manchester a large amount of trade which would have been hers, provided she had enjoyed sufficient transportation facilities to handle it. With the coming of these railroads the progress of the place was rapid and unimpeded, and for many years she has been considered one of the most enterprising and flourishing towns in Northern Indiana. The growth and present status of North Manchester will be described in detail in another chapter.

First Preaching by Elder Fannin

From the best available testimony the church antedated the school by several years in Chester Township. In the fall of 1835, Elder Bryant Fannin made his appearance at the cabin of Peter Ogan, just south of North Manchester, and announced that he was searching for a home-



CHESTER TOWNSHIP SCHOOL

stead. He was a preacher of the Christian Church, as was James Abbott who had settled at Liberty Mills. As Elder Fannin remained over Sunday, he was induced to conduct religious exercises at the Ogan cabin, the families of Colonel Helvy, Mr. Abbott, and Peter and John Ogan assembling to participate in them. Upon that occasion the leader of the little class preached the first sermon in Chester Township.

Shortly after Elder Fannin located as a permanent resident (about 1841), he and his neighbor, Joseph Spencer, organized a society of the Disciples of Christ in the house of the former.

Pioneer Church

This pioneer Christian society had an original membership of not more than a dozen, meeting twice a month in the Fannin cabin, and subsequently in a schoolhouse south of North Manchester, known as the Walters School. At a still later date the schoolhouse at New Madison, on the northwest quarter of section 22, was adopted as the meeting place, and thus continued until the close of the Civil war. About 1866 the congregation purchased a lot in the village of New Madison, or Servia, upon which a substantial brick church was erected and made permanent headquarters of the first religious body to be organized in Chester Township.

Methodists Organize Classes

About the time that Elder Fannin formed his class at North Manchester, Rev. Ancil Beach formed a small class of Methodists both at that place and Liberty Mills; they were embraced in the Rochester Mission and assigned to him as regular appointments. In 1843 the Liberty Mills Circuit was formed, with Rev. C. Wesley Miller, minister in charge. In the following year Rev. Warren A. Griffith was sent to that circuit. As there was no parsonage within his jurisdiction at this time, he moved his family to North Manchester and proceeded to arrange for the erection of one, as well as of a church. During the year Mr. Griffith succeeded in having a parsonage and five new meeting houses erected within the limits of the circuit.

At the conference of 1845 the name was changed from Liberty Mills to North Manchester Circuit, and Rev. George Guild was sent as minister in charge. He was succeeded by Rev. D. F. Stright, Rev. John Hill and Rev. Eventus Doud. At the conference of 1850, North Manchester Circuit was divided, Akron Circuit being formed from the western portion of it. "During this year," it is stated, "Methodism took its first

permanent stand in North Manchester;" where, for the present, we shall leave it.

Schools of the Township

As early as the winter of 1838-39, a subscription school was conducted by Miss Harriet Tullis in a cabin on lot 39, Liberty Mills, and about the same time Thomas Keeler taught the first school in North Manchester, a building having been erected for that purpose two squares north of the site of the present American House. This schoolhouse also served as a church for several religious denominations until their houses of worship were erected.

At Liberty Mills the schools were taught in different houses each winter until 1841, when a schoolhouse was erected on lot 51. This was a frame building erected by the citizens, whose labor was contributed free of charge, and the salary of the teacher was raised in the usual way, through subscriptions paid by those whose children were accommodated.

In the southern part of the township the first school was taught by Mr. McGuire about 1848, in a log cabin fifteen feet square. Two years later the citizens erected a hewed-log schoolhouse on the Hoffman farm which was used for some time.

During the years 1851 and 1852, the public funds began to be distributed according to the provisions made by the revised constitution of the state, and district schools were established throughout the township. Since that time their history has been one of constant improvement, although the progress of the early years was slow, as will be learned by reference to the chapter on educational matters.

CHAPTER XXII

NORTH MANCHESTER

Increase in Area and Population—Beauchamp, Thorn and Frame, First Merchants—George W. Lawrence—The American House—The Grimes House—Other Pioneer Merchants—Material Interests in the Early '80s—Present-Day Industries—The Water Supply—City Hall and Public Library—The Public Schools—Manchester College—The Banks—Lawrence National Bank—Indiana State and Union Trust Banks—Early Newspapers—North Manchester Journal—North Manchester News—Early Christian Churches—North Manchester Christian Church—First Church of the Brethren—The Methodist Church—Zion Evangelical Lutheran Church—United Brethren Church—Societies—Masonic Bodies—The I. O. O. F.—Amusements, Recreations, Etc.

The original plat of North Manchester was laid out by Peter Ogan and William Neff in 1836, although it was not filed until the following year. The main site lies high and dry on the north side of Eel River, about thirty feet above the level of the stream, the plateau being slightly undulating and easily drained. The town is regularly laid off, its streets are wide and well kept, and its stores, banks, public buildings and residences indicate thrift, good taste and progress. Its Carnegie Library, its city hall, schoolhouses and churches are all worthy the second municipality in the county, and a brisk center of trade, as well as the higher activities of life.

Increase in Area and Population

From time to time various additions were made to the original plat, such as Shively's, Harter's, Willis's, Halderman's, Hymer's, Haney's, Shively & Metzger's, and J. B. & J. Harter's, until the town covered a section, or a square mile of land. This expansion of territory was made necessary by the increase of population, especially after the com-

ing of the railroads in 1871-72. In 1870, it is estimated that there were not to exceed 450 within the limits of the town site. By 1874 the growth had been so rapid that the population had reached fully 1,200, and North Manchester became an incorporated town. In 1876 there were 1,600 people in town.

Beauchamp, Thorn and Frame, First Merchants

Probably the first store in town was opened by Asa Beauchamp in 1838, his limited stock of goods being displayed in a log house on the northeast corner of Main and Walnut streets. William Thorn and Mahlon C. Frame established a drygoods and grocery store on the opposite corner during the following year. The latter developed into a large general establishment. Within a few years its trade extended over a wide circuit, the proprietors not only selling their goods to the townspeople for cash, but exchanging them for country produce and furs.

Beauchamp, the original merchant, continued at the old stand for a few years, after which he traded his store for a tract of land near town. Morris Place, the purchaser, finally moved to Jay County, Indiana.

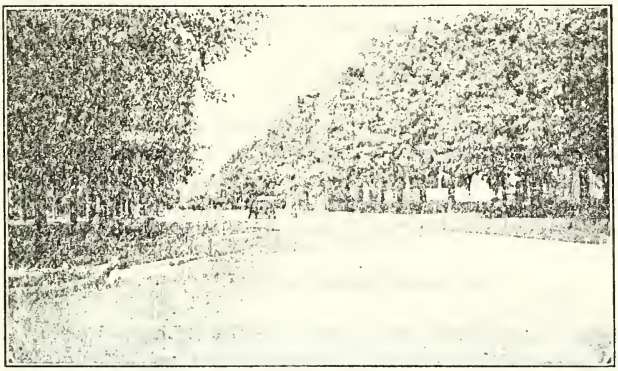
George W. Lawrence

Thorn and Frame continued to flourish for a number of years, the former finally conducting it alone and in association with various partners for a long period. In 1851 George W. Lawrence became connected with the business as a clerk, buying the business in 1858 and commencing a business career which, within the coming two decades, placed him at the head of North Manchester merchants. At first he associated himself with L. J. Noftzer, then the firm was Lawrence & Whisler and later G. W. Lawrence & Company. In the early '80s the business was occupying two large stores on Main Street.

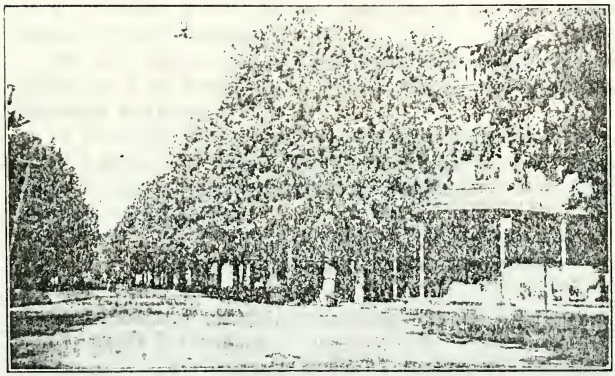
The first drug store was established by John Aughinbaugh, about 1850, on the American House corner, where he also conducted a tavern. Later, he separated the two lines of business.

The American House

The old American House, northeast corner of Main and Walnut streets, was perhaps the leading landmark of the early times. It was a two-story frame building erected by Asa Beauchamp, the pioneer merchant, in 1841. After he had conducted it for several years it was



View on Mill Street, North Manchester



Second Street, North Manchester

bought by Col. Richard Helvy, who had moved into town from his farm. If one is to judge from a rapid-fire change of proprietors, the usual business of the American House was not encouraging. In January, 1883, while Jesse C. Hoover was proprietor, it was destroyed by fire, a New American House having arisen from its ashes.

The Grimes House

The first Grimes House was built by Henry Lentz in 1848, but it was not originally known by that name. In 1881 Rufus R. Grimes was owner and conductor of the American House, purchased the old hotel and added to it a fair-sized brick structure, calling the united establishment the Grimes House. This was opened to the public May 2, 1882.

Other Pioneer Merchants

The Harters (J. & J. B.) were a close second to John Aughinbaugh, as druggists, and they continued in the field longer than any other firm in that line.

In 1856 John W. Williams established a drug store in the building afterward occupied by the Bonewitz meat market. In the early '60s he moved to the old Aughinbaugh stand, in 1870 erected a building on Main Street and two years later associated himself with his son, J. B. Williams. J. W. Williams & Son was for years one of the well known business houses of North Manchester.

The first distinct boot and shoe house was established in the spring of 1863 by J. F. Eichholtz and John F. Kinney, under the firm name of Eichholtz & Kinney.

In the early '80s, about ten years after North Manchester had enjoyed railroad connections, the city had quite an array of established business houses, industries and professional men. It is interesting, at this time, to recall them:

Material Interests in the Early '80s

Dry goods and general merchandise: G. W. Lawrence & Company and D. Smith & Company.

Drugs: J. W. Williams & Son, J. & J. B. Harter, Sala & Barsh, John W. Ulrey and G. W. Eckman.

Groceries: Daniel Lutz, Leonard & Leonard, Henry Mills, J. M. Jennings, T. Wheeler, W. L. Brookover & Brother and D. S. Miller.

Boots and shoes: John L. Cowgill and J. F. Eichholtz.

Hardware: L. J. Noftzer & Company and D. Frame & Son.

Clothing: Abersohn & Wiener and Jacob Oppenheim.

Jewelry: Lavey & Son and J. C. Milliron.

Physicians: H. & C. H. Winton, M. O. Lower, P. Shaffer, A. Goshorn, D. Ginther, E. Ohmart and A. Simons.

Attorneys: B. F. Clemens, I. E. Gingerich and J. M. Burdge.

Dentists: A. Miller and E. E. Quivey.

Bookstore: E. A. Ebbinghouse.

Cabinet organs: Ginther & Winton.

Furniture: Stewart & Ellwood and J. H. Straw.

Photographer: J. J. Martin.

Merchant tailor: A. J. Sellers.

Millinery: Mrs E. T. Allen, Kaufman & Spencer and N. J. Ridgley.

Agricultural implements: Bash & Hager, Samuel Hamilton and A. W. Bowman.

Grain dealers: C. Wood & Company.

Dealers in buggies: A. B. Miller.

Butter, eggs and poultry: Beyer Brothers.

Lumber dealers: Krisher & Reed.

Coal dealer: S. P. Young.

Flour and feed stores: Strauss & Shock and C. T. Banks & Company.

Meat markets: Keesey & Sandoz, Kelsey & Company and Summerland Brothers.

Hides and pelts: A. Schoolcraft.

Restaurants: Sheller & Weber, Lewis Russell, Slusser & Mowrer and E. Stover.

Flour dealer: M. Harter.

Marble works: J. P. Noftzger.

Undertaker: Jacob Misener.

Barbers: Lewis Russell and R. Edgington.

Livery and feed stables: C. D. Johnson, M. Quinn and E. A. Willis.

Harness and saddles: J. H. Butterbaugh, Levi Reed and M. Haney.

Boot and shoe makers: George Gresso and P. B. Speed.

Gunsmith: Thomas J. Miller.

Blacksmiths: Whitlow & Enyeart, David Myers, S. P. Young, William Baker and Asa Weeks.

Wagon makers: William Stadler and S. P. Young.

Saloons: David Hamilton, M. Quinn, W. H. Strayer and F. Green.

Present-Day Industries

Both the general and special stores of North Manchester are now large and well stocked. A good and widespread agricultural district

is tributary to it, which, coupled to its ready transportation and banking facilities, makes it the center of a flourishing and growing trade. North Manchester is also headquarters for quite an elevator business, the H. Kinzie Elevator Company and the Acme Grain Company having large interests there, as well as at Liberty Mills. The North Manchester Milling Company operates a modern plant. Ulrey, Tyler & Company are leading lumber dealers, the wagon factory of J. A. Browne & Company is a large establishment, and among other plants worthy of special mention are the Peabody Manufacturing Company, S. S. Cox Show Case Company, Fred Horne's machine shop and the sawmill operated by J. W. Straus, as well as the creamery of Silas Holloway.

J. A. Browne & Company furnish the power for the electric plant which supplies North Manchester with light.

The Water Supply

The city water works which furnish both fire protection and a fine supply for drinking and other domestic purposes were commenced in 1895. The system now embraces about twelve miles of pipes. The supply is drawn from half a dozen wells, the water is pumped into a standpipe in the northwestern part of town, and thence distributed by direct pressure. The daily consumption is from three hundred thousand to three hundred and fifty thousand gallons, and the water is cool and palatable.

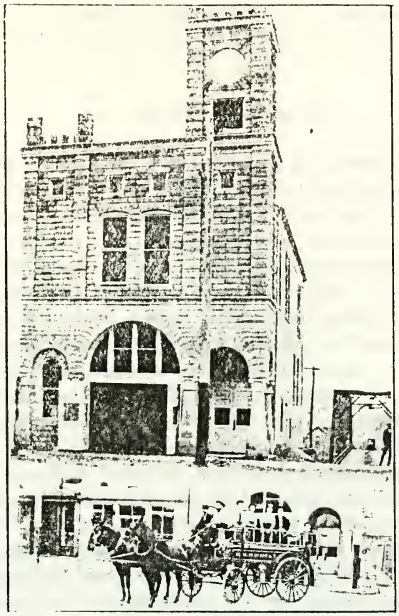
City Hall and Public Library

The city hall is a little gem. It was erected in 1901 on Main Street, the engine house being on the ground floor and the municipal offices and council chamber above.

A block west of the city hall is the new public library, a pretty and striking building housing 2,300 volumes and standing for much of the best intelligence of the place. The movement for a library originated with the Woman's Club in the fall of 1908, and the first collection was accommodated in the town hall. From first to last Mrs. I. E. Gingerick has been a leader in this fine work. The first library board commenced its service in June, 1909, and the new building now occupied was dedicated in April, 1912. It was made possible by a $10,000 gift from Mr. Carnegie, after the city council had voted $1,000 for its support and a lot had been donated for its site.

The Public Schools

The North Manchester public schools are a credit to the county, as conducted by A. L. Ulrey, their superintendent. Prior to 1874, all the public schools had been under the jurisdiction of the township trustee. In that year, however, some of the leading citizens of the place inaugurated a movement to have the town incorporated, one of the rea-



North Manchester City Hall

sons therefor being that the corporation might issue bonds to erect a schoolhouse within its limits. In November, 1874, the measure for incorporation was carried by popular vote, and bonds to the amount of $10,000 were issued by the first town board for the erection of a union school. With the money thus realized the erection of what is now known as the high school building was commenced in the summer of 1875, and completed at a cost of $15,000.

The grammar and primary grades were taught therein until 1881,

when the high school department was added. Henry Gunder and Samuel T. Allen had been superintendents of the school up to that time, when W. D. Farley became superintendent and W. H. Shaffer principal of the high school.

The old high school building has been remodeled to meet present-day requirements, and its grounds occupy the square bounded by Fifth, Walnut, Fourth and Market streets. Since its erection as a union school, three other public buildings have been added to the system—the Central, West Ward and North Ward houses. The teaching force comprises the superintendent, four assistants in the high school and twelve grade teachers.

Manchester College

As North Manchester is also the seat of Manchester College, it is an educational center of note throughout the Wabash Valley.

There is no institution in Wabash County which has raised that section of the state to a higher standard in the estimation of lovers of broad, moral and practical education than the Manchester College, its tasteful and substantial buildings being located on a beautiful campus of ten acres on the north edge of North Manchester. The main buildings nestle in an oak grove and are approached by a fine asphalt avenue which is continuous to the business section of the town.

While the immediate aim of the institution is to provide a college home for the children of the Church of the Brethren, under guarded moral and religious influences, yet members of all churches are warmly welcomed, as well as those who have made no Christian profession. Aside from intellectual qualifications, the test of admission is moral character, and that of continuance in the scholastic course. All students are required to attend daily chapel services during the school week, as well as one church and one Sunday school service on the Sabbath. Members of the Church of the Brethren are, of course, expected to identify themselves with their own denomination, but students who are members of other denominations attend the church of their choice.

The safe, substantial and progressive attitude which the Manchester College has always maintained toward the ever-broadening field of education cannot be told more clearly than by an historic resume. Its beginning was in Bumgardner Hall, now College Hall, which was erected upon the present campus in 1889. For six years that school was directed by representatives of the United Brethren Church, with Rev D. N. Howe, A. M., president. In 1895 the ten acres constituting the present grounds with Bumgardner Hall, were purchased by representatives of

the Church of the Brethren, Prof. E. S. Young being the new president. The next year the chapel building was erected, and two years later the Ladies' Home was added.

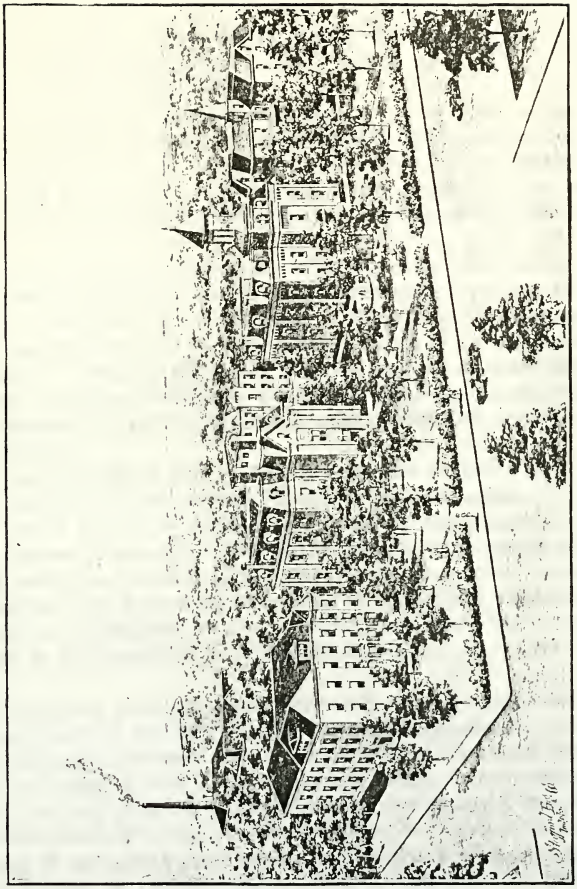
In their attempt to bring the institution up to its highest efficiency the trustees were obliged to place a debt upon the school. Through the sacrifices of the trustees and the personal effort of Elder I. D. Parker and others this debt was cancelled in 1902 and the school property, valued at $50,000, was deeded to the following state districts of the Church of the Brethren: Northern Indiana, Middle Indiana, Southern Ohio and Northwestern Ohio—Southern Indiana being added in October, 1906. The transfer of the property to the church was made in such a way that the institution can never be encumbered with debt.

In 1901, Prof. E. M. Crouch, A. M., became president and served until 1910. During this period valuable improvements were made, both in the capacity and convenience of the college buildings and in the enlarged scope of the curriculum. In 1905 the central heating plant was installed, and in the following year the Young Men's Hall was erected. The laboratories and library were greatly enlarged in 1908, and in the same year the model training school for teachers was established. That institution was accredited by the Indiana State Board of Education, June 21, 1907, for the training of teachers in Classes A and B, and fully accredited April 9, 1909.

Since 1902 Manchester College has been controlled by a board of six trustees, representing the state districts owning the school. The direct work of the college is carried on by an executive board. The president of this executive board is also president of the college. Each of these bodies has a secretary and treasurer, and the latter a field representative. Identified with the college organization is also the general educational board, appointed by the general conference of the church.

Succeeding Professor Crouch as president of the college was Prof. E. C. Bixler, who was followed in 1911 by Prof. Otho Winger, the present incumbent.

President Winger is an educator of broad and practical outlook, and his administration has greatly added to the general reputation of the college. It was largely through him that the gymnasium was added to the school buildings in 1911, and that its apparatus has been improved and well adapted to indoor exercises for both sexes. He is also an ardent advocate of vocational training and agriculture. The manual arts and domestic science are all being carefully developed in the school work. A new building is now being erected that will be devoted to the sciences and vocational subjects. The breadth, depth and solidity of the curriculum cannot be better indicated than by a general review of its departments.



BIRD'S EYE VIEW OF MANCHESTER COLLEGE

The academy course has been certified by the Indiana State Board of Education as being equal to the commissioned high school course of the public system of education, its graduates being admitted to normal school, college or university.

The Liberal Arts College carries with it the degree of A. B., and embraces a regular four years' course. This is now the most rapidly growing department of the school.

The normal school, as stated, has been fully accredited by the Indiana State Board of Education since April 9, 1909, and the training school established on the college grounds has won a high reputation. Only expert state normal graduates are placed in charge of the work. The Ohio State Board of Education has also recognized the work of this school.

The thousands interested in Bible study will learn with pleasure that Manchester College has a well organized department devoted to that subject. As stated by the management: "Courses are planned with a view to the direct study of the Bible, and not merely to study books about the Bible." It may be added that they are planned along the lines of the Bible work which has been so successfully prosecuted at the Bethany Bible School of Chicago, an institution under the direction of the Church of the Brethren.

The music course is four years, either in voice or piano.

The school of commerce and finance, or business college, embraces everything of theory and practice which may lay the groundwork of a broad business life, including courses in stenography, bookkeeping, advanced accounting, banking, commercial law and commercial geography.

There are also courses for instruction in agriculture, manual training and domestic science; in art, for either those who wish to teach it or apply it professionally; in expression and oratory and physical culture.

Of late years a summer school connected with the college has been well patronized, as well as the college extension department.

The foregoing summary gives a general idea of the varied activities of the institution guided, as to educational development, by President Winger and his twenty-seven associates on the faculty. One of the most active and best known of these is Prof. L. D. Ikenberry, secretary, professor of mathematics and science, and chairman of the faculty for several months in 1900-01. He is closely associated with President Winger in the direction of the school.

The college departments, broad and varied though they be, are looking forward to an increase in available funds for their extension and greater effectiveness. Both the trustees and the executive board there-

fore heartily unite in the following statement of their great need: "It is a well known fact that no institution of higher learning receives sufficient funds from the tuition fees of its students to pay the salaries of the teachers. In order to compete successfully with other institutions of learning there is need of financial help by way of endowments. The large universities and colleges are adding thousands and even hundreds of thousands of dollars every year to their already large amounts. It therefore should not seem unreasonable, or a wild dream, for the trustees to ask for one hundred thousand dollars endowment for Manchester College. When this amount is secured the efficiency of the college will be greatly increased. A good beginning has already been made. About twenty thousand dollars has been secured. With the friends of the institution fully awakened to this great need, it should not be difficult to secure the amount asked for."

Manchester College has made a good start in many other ways than in the direction of an adequate endowment fund. Its courses are standard, its faculty faithful and efficient, and last, but most speaking of all, the attendance of students is constantly increasing. There are now in the college department 99; in the normal, 102; in the academic, 69; and connected with such special courses as music, drawing, etc., 80. Having a total attendant of 350 and a valuation of property estimated at one hundred and twenty-five thousand dollars, Manchester College is one of the most important institutions of Wabash County, whether viewed from the standpoints of education or material development.

The Banks

North Manchester has three banks—the Union Trust, Lawrence National and Indiana State and Union Trust.

The first bank in North Manchester came in with the railroad, in December, 1871, when Jesse Arnold and John Arnold founded the Manchester Bank as a private institution. For many years it was considered the leading bank in the Eel River region and from it was evolved the First National Bank of North Manchester, which was chartered on the 17th of March, 1883. Its officers were: Jesse Arnold, president; James Arnold, vice president; John R. Wallace, cashier.

Lawrence National Bank

The year before the chartering of the First National, on the 15th of March, 1882, George W. Lawrence founded the Eel River Valley Bank, and on account of his high standing and wide acquaintance as a mer-

chant its business prospered from the first. In 1886 it became a national institution, with Mr. Lawrence as president, A. C. Mills, vice president, and H. Mills, cashier. Mr. Lawrence retained the presidency until 1894. The Lawrence National Bank has a capital of $50,000, deposits of $400,000 and surplus and undivided profits of $45,000. The present officers are: John M. Curtner, president; John W. Domer, vice president; George W. Shively, cashier.

Indiana State and Union Trust Banks

The Indiana State Bank was organized August 8, 1901, with a capital of $25,000 which has been doubled. Present deposits, $300,000; surplus, $30,000. From 1901-05, W. H. Shaffer served as president, S. S. Ulrey as vice president, and J. C. Gochenour as cashier. The present officers are: A. A. Ulrey, president; Calvin Ulrey, vice president; A. I. Urschel, cashier.

The Union Trust Bank was founded October 11, 1913, with David Ginther as president, but has fairly entered the field with a capital of $40,000, deposits of $45,000 and a surplus of $10,000.

The Telephone Company, which was established in 1897 and now operates 400 instruments, seems to be a family monopoly—Emanuel Staver, president and manager; Mary Staver, vice president; Bertha Staver, secretary and treasurer.

Early Newspapers

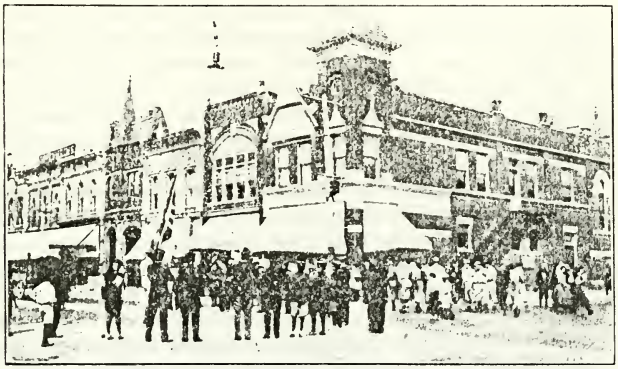
The first newspaper in North Manchester was published in 1865 by John J. Martin, who called it the Advertiser. Within two years he sold it to Joseph Singer, who changed the name to the Union Banner and issued it thus for eighteen months. It then reverted to Mr. Martin, who published it as the Exchange until 1869, when he sold to W. T. Cutshall. The latter published the paper as the Globe for awhile, and finally disposed of the establishment to M. E. Pleas, who founded the North Manchester Republican.

North Manchester Journal

Now, however, we are to record the founding of a newspaper which has endured to the present day—the North Manchester Journal, first issued in 1873 by a joint-stock company under the editorship of J. H. Keyes. In the following November it went under the management of A. G. Beauchamp and D. W. Krisher, but was subsequently sold by the

company to Matthews & Kist, who had already bought the Republican. Within the year Mr. Matthews sold his interest to N. W. Beauchamp, and at a somewhat later date Mr. Kist disposed of his interest to William T. Cutshall. Eventually Mr. Cutshall sold to Mr. Beauchamp, who thus became sole proprietor. In 1877 G. H. Edgworth, of Iowa, purchased an interest in the Journal and became associate editor, but about a year thereafter sold his interest to Mr. Beauchamp, who remained sole editor and proprietor until 1882.

In January of the latter year Samuel V. Hopkins bought the establishment and conducted it until his death in 1900. His son Lloyd succeeded him, and in 1902 a consolidation was effected with the Tribune under the firm name of Hopkins & Billings (William E.). Lloyd Hopkins



Business Corner, North Manchester

died in March, 1913, when Ada Hopkins, sister of the deceased, assumed an interest in the Journal as an heir of the estate. The partnership with Mr. Billings was dissolved and in December, 1913, the Journal Publishing Company was incorporated to conduct the newspaper and printing business. Of that corporation Miss Hopkins is president and Rex L. Hidy is secretary and treasurer.

North Manchester News

The North Manchester News, of which William E. Billings is editor and proprietor, was founded in 1876 by William T. Cutshall, who remained editor and proprietor of it for many years. From 1904 until its

suspension in 1912, it was under the successive management of J. C. Martin, Archie Gunn, Homer Clark and H. J. Bartoo. In May, 1913, the News was revived by Mr. Billings, who had retired from the Journal the preceding month.

Early Christian Churches

The Christian Church shares with the Methodist the honor of first obtaining a foothold in North Manchester, and it has maintained its standing as a consistent and progressive organization, being now altogether the leading religious body in the community. It has split into old, conservative and progressive branches, the first named representing the pioneers of the denomination, who located their societies at New Madison (Servia), Pleasant Grove and Antioch.

The Pleasant Grove congregation was organized in 1844, under Elder Joseph Roberts at the house of Isaac Robbins, whose home continued to be its meeting place for a number of years. Finally the members of the society united with the citizens to erect a log house which was used for a schoolhouse during the secular days and for religious services on the Sabbath. Then a tract of land was donated by John Simonton and Joshua Simpson for a cemetery, and the privilege extended to any denomination to use a portion of it as the site for a church provided any house of worship erected thereon should be used by all other denominations for funeral services. The conditions were accepted by the Pleasant Grove congregation, which in 1858 erected a substantial frame church about three miles east of North Manchester.

The Antioch Christian Church was organized in 1861 by Elder George Abbott, who occupied the pulpit for about four years. In 1866 a lot was donated in Section 14, three and a half miles southeast of North Manchester.

North Manchester Christian Church

The conservative branch of the Christian Church in North Manchester dates from 1882. It has developed into a society of some 500 members, who worship in a large and handsome brick edifice erected in 1907. The pulpit is occupied by Rev. D. M. Adams.

First Church of the Brethren

The First Church of the Brethren, as the progressives are known, is in charge of Rev. B. H. Flora, has a membership of 400 and occupies a

house of worship, commodious and elegant, which was dedicated in March, 1913. Its successive pastors have been: Rev. W. W. Summers, Rev. W. C. Perry, Rev. J. M. Ritzgers, Rev. D. C. Christner, Rev. G. W. Rench, Rev. J. M. Fox, Rev. R. R. Teeter, Rev. B. H. Flora, Rev. W. H. Miller, Rev. I. B. Wright, Rev. L. O. Hubbard, Rev. E. D. Burnworth, Rev. George Ronk, Rev. J. L. Kimmel and Rev. B. H. Flora.

The Methodist Church

The M. E. Church of North Manchester, which has been in charge of Dr. J. M. Haines since 1912, is one of the strongest religious organizations of the locality. The early history of the denomination in this section has been given, up to the time of the division of the North Manchester Circuit in 1850, when the Akron Circuit was formed from the western portion of it. "During this year," says a chronicler of the society, "Methodism took its first permanent stand in North Manchester. When Rev. Elrod came to the circuit, Henry Strickler was, I believe, the only male member belonging to the North Manchester class. Brother Strickler united with the church the second year of Rev. Beach's administration (1843), and the church here owes Brother Strickler a debt of gratitude for his zeal and his untiring labor for the advancement of the church and its interests. For several years his time, energy and money were freely given to advance the Redeemer's kingdom. He spent nearly an entire summer, and involved himself financially, in building the meeting-house and parsonage in Manchester. These were the church's dark days. The next year, under Brother Elrod's administration, his most sanguine expectations were realized; Methodism took a new start and has been steadily advancing ever since."

Rev. Enos P. Church was pastor in 1860, 1861 and 1873-76. When he was returned to the charge in 1873 he wrote: "One of the objects most familiar to us was the old church, the same in which the society worshiped in the early settling of the county. But the trustees had taken preliminary steps toward building a new house of worship, and on the 21st of June, 1873, the ground was broken for the foundation." After the work had so far advanced that the building was inclosed, operations were suspended for several months, but early in the spring of 1874 work was resumed and by August 1, 1874, the church was completed at a cost of $7,000. It was dedicated on Sunday, August 16, 1874, by Rev. Thomas H. Pearne, D. D., of Cincinnati. The increasing membership made it necessary to enlarge and remodel the building in 1884-85, and the result was the massive, convenient and tasteful edifice now occupied. The parsonage adjoining is comfortable and modern.

Zion Evangelical Lutheran Church

Zion Evangelical Lutheran Church was founded in 1846 by Rev. J. B. Oliver, of Dayton, Ohio, who came to North Manchester for that purpose. The charter members were Rudolph Bickel and family, Reuben Smith and wife, John Shaubert, Sr., and wife, John Shaubert, Jr., Daniel Shaubert and Messrs. Wagoner and Frederick. The organization took place on the 28th of May, 1846, and in the summer of the following year a little frame church was completed on Main Street west of Market. It was dedicated in the autumn of that year by Rev. A. H. Myers, assisted by Rev. Hugh Wells, both of Indianapolis. In 1882 the congregation began the erection of the present church edifice, a large two-story brick structure, which was completed in 1884 at a cost of $10,000. It was dedicated on March 30th of that year; in the meantime the congregation had held their meetings in Hamilton's Opera House, as the old church building had been moved across the street and been occupied for business purposes.

At the time of the completion of the new church in 1884, the society had increased to a membership of 120, which has since reached 250. The successive pastors of Zion Evangelical Lutheran Church have been as follows: Rev. J. B. Oliver, 1846-49; Rev. F. Templin, 1849-52; Rev. Hugh Wells, 1852-60; Rev. S. P. Nellis, 1860-62; Rev. G. W. Wilson, 1862-71; Rev. Hugh Wells, 1871-1881; Rev. E. D. Smith, 1881-86; Rev. C. W. Maggart, 1887-88; Rev. W. J. Funkey, 1888-90; Rev. D. A. Kuhn, 1891-96; Rev. C. W. Anchutz, 1896-98; Rev. D. F. Thomas, 1898-1902 (church remodeled during this pastorate); Rev. Lloyd C. Douglas, 1903-05; Rev. W. W. Kennerly, 1905-06; Rev. Charles R. Bowers, 1907-12; Rev. W. C. Dunlap, 1912.

United Brethren Church

The United Brethren organized as early as 1844 and still have a small society and a modest house of worship. The present pastor is Rev. O. B. Wells. In the year mentioned about a dozen of the United Brethren met in the barn of Col. Richard Helvy and organized a church. About 1855, after a series of strengthening revivals, the society erected a house of worship on Second Street, the site for which had been donated by Mahlon Frame. The church building was dedicated by Bishop Glossbrenner assisted by Rev. H. M. Hickee, who was the pastor in charge at the time. Among the earlier pastors of the society may also be mentioned Revs. J. France, B. S. Clevenger, P. Wells, F. Thomas, G. Crouse, S. K. Wells, E. Johnson, B. Fannin, S. Barcus, E. Seithman, J. R. Brown, J. Hippensteel, William Simons and J. Morrison.

Societies

North Manchester is well represented by the secret, benevolent and patriotic societies. All the old and standard orders have lodges, such as the Masons and Odd Fellows, and the same may be said of those which also stand high, but are of more recent origin—the Knights of Pythias, Knights and Ladies of Maccabees, Grand Army of the Republic with the Women's Relief Corps, Order of Moose, etc.

Masonic Bodies

The Masons and the Odd Fellows organized about the same time at North Manchester—in December, 1849. On the 28th of that month, Deming Lodge No. 88, F. & A. M., was organized under a dispensation granted by Elizur Deming, grand master. The charter members were: Isaac J. Garwood, Jacob Simonton, Robert Harper, Henry Lantz, James Wilson, Henry Eichholtz, L. J. Groninger and Curtis Pauling. The early meetings of the lodge were held in the room over the Lantz & Davis store. In 1857 a third story was added to the cabinet shop of T. I. Siling (afterward the Keller House), and there for the first time the order occupied a room of its own. For a period of fifteen years the lodge met at that place, and in 1872 commodious quarters were provided for the different Masonic bodies in the L. J. Noftzer hardware building. Perhaps the most prominent of the early Masons were C. V. N. Lent and Jacob Harter, either one or the other holding the chair of worshipful master of the lodge for nearly twenty years from 1857.

Chester Chapter No. 47, R. A. M., was instituted under dispensation granted by Harvey G. Hazelrigg, grand high priest, on the 17th of March, 1869. The charter members were: C. V. N. Lent, I. B. Hymer, C. W. Edwards, James Collins, Nicholas Powell, S. S. Lavey, E. G. Sackett, E. S. Ross, A. D. Myers and A. L. Tyer. Mr. Lent was elected high priest. The Chapter was organized in the hall of Deming Lodge, where its meetings are still held.

The I. O. O. F.

The first Odd Fellow's organization at North Manchester was Meshekunnoghquoh Lodge No. 75, which was formed in December, 1849. For awhile its meetings were held in a building afterward owned by Lewis Russell on Main Street. But the majority of its members resided at or near Liberty Mills, and within a year headquarters were moved to that place. In 1850 the lodge, assisted by a few Masons, united with the

Methodist congregation of Liberty Mills in the erection of a building to serve jointly as a church and a lodge room—the latter being in the upper story. The Masons, however, did not organize, and shortly afterward their Grand Lodge issued an order prohibiting the joint occupation of lodge rooms with other societies. So the Odd Fellows became the sole possessors of the hall. Meshekunnoghquoh Lodge, of Liberty Mills, is still in existence—notwithstanding its name.

North Manchester Lodge No. 264, I. O. O. F., was organized in November, 1866, under a charter signed by T. B. McCarty, grand master, and E. H. Barry, grand secretary. Its charter members were: A. C. Barnhart, J. F. Kinney, D. C. West, Isaac Garwood, S. A. Argerbright, J. Sheets, Wesley Bussard, Daniel Lutz, David J. Rupley and Reuben Abbott. Mr. Kinney was the first noble grand. In January, 1868, the lodge room was moved from the Haney Building to the second story of the Heeter Building on the north side of Main Street. In 1875 the order added a third story to the Straw brick store on the south side of Main Street, where it provided handsome and complete rooms for its lodge and encampment.

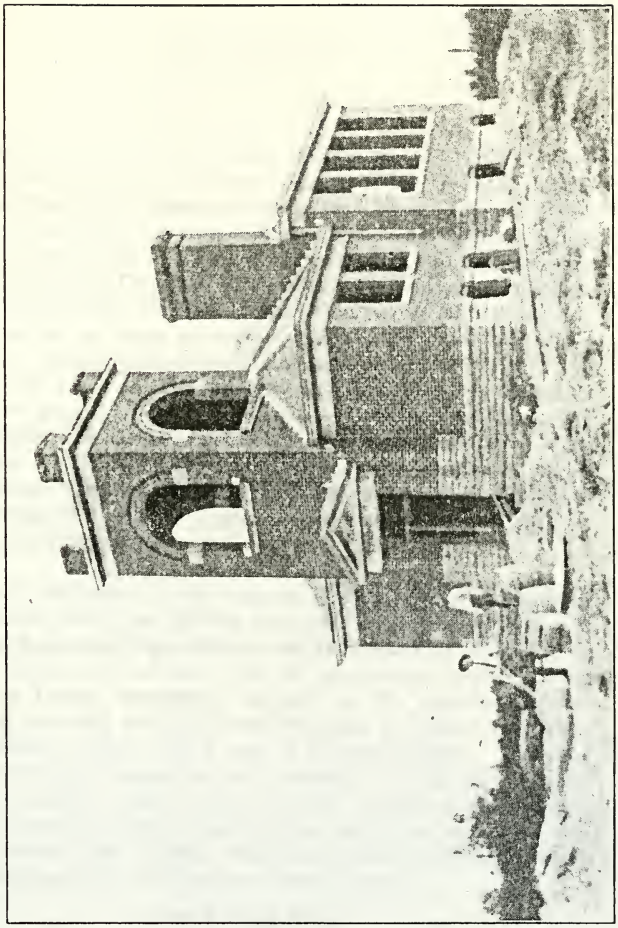
Oakwood Encampment No. 97, I. O. O. F., was instituted July 7, 1869, in the hall of North Manchester Lodge No. 264. Its charter members were: M. S. Marshall, H. Winton, J. F. Eichholtz, J. W. Williams, J. F. Kinney and William Peak. The first officers were: M. S. Marshall, c. p.; J. F. Eichholtz, h. p.; William Peak, s. w.; S. P. Young, j. w.; H. Winton, scribe; J. F. Kinney, treasurer.

Amusements, Recreations, Etc.

North Manchester has always had the forethought to provide her people with good amusements, and in that regard has largely depended on home talent. It has had a band for a great many years. In 1876 the North Manchester Cornet Band was organized from a selected membership of two other similar organizations. Prof. A. B. McFann was long a musical director at North Manchester.

During the summer and fall of 1880 David Hamilton erected an opera house on Main Street, which has been the scene of numerous creditable theatricals and musical entertainments, and within later years a number of very creditable "movies" have been put in operation.

Such recreations, with lodge meetings, gatherings under the auspices of the Woman's Club, and the continuous resort of a large portion of the community to the accommodations of the Public Library, leave nothing to be desired for those of conservative and superior tastes.



La Gro Township District School Building

CHAPTER XXIII

LA GRO TOWNSHIP

The Wabash River—The Salamonie and Its Mills—Creeks in the Township—Natural Features—First Land Entries—Lewis Rogers, First Real Settler—The Famous Ferry—Rogers Hotel Rivals Burr's Wabash Inn—Young Sayre, the "Crook"—Levi Bean and the Hurleys—Josiah L. Wines—The Minnick Brothers—Six Young Men Come—A. A. Peabody—The Freshour Family—Samuel Wiley and Daniel Ballinger—Enoch and John Russell—Settlers at and Near Hopewell—Thomas Fitzgibbon—William T. Ross—Pioneer Politicians—The Irish Settlement—Rise and Fall of Towns— La Gro Platted—Utica and Belden—Majenica and New Holland—Dora and Urbana—Lincolnville—Churches at Lincolnville and Elsewhere—La Gro Town or Village—Corporation and Schools—At the Height of Its Prosperity—John and George Todd—La Gro of the Present—The M. E. Church—St. Patrick's Catholic Church—The Presbyterian Church—Social and Literary.

As the reader knows, La Gro was one of the two original townships into which the county was divided soon after its creation in 1835. In 1836 it was first carved, eight miles square of its northern sections going to form Chester and the same area of its southern territory being erected into Liberty Township. In 1846 La Gro regretted its generosity and recovered two miles from the north of Liberty, and subsequently favored Chester with a mile of its own territory. The other changes which have brought La Gro Township to its present irregular shape have resulted in donating about thirteen sections of land to Noble Township, leaving it with an area of about eighty-five sections—which is a little less than that of Noble. That is the La Gro Township to which the following descriptive and historical matter applies.

The Wabash River

The chief streams in La Gro Township are the Wabash and its branch, the Salamonie River, and it is mainly to them that the region owes its

early settlement and the most interesting features of its pioneer history. The Wabash River enters the township and the county nearly midway of the length of the township and flows in a general southwesterly direction to the City of Wabash, about a mile and a half beyond its western limits. The course of the stream is quite regular, having no extensive bends, one of the largest being just south of La Gro and west of the mouth of the Salmanonie.

The Wabash is a comparatively large stream in La Gro Township, with high, bluffy and sometimes rocky banks. Heavy freshets sometimes occur and the main portion of La Gro being on comparatively level ground the town has been a great sufferer from these overflows upon several occasions. The town was the most seriously under water during the ice jams and floods of 1883 and 1913. The only machinery in La Gro Township ever propelled by the Wabash proper was Lynn's mill, near old Belden postoffice, where the stream enters the county from Huntington.

The Salamonie and Its Mills

Salamonie River, however, which enters from the southeast at what was formerly New Holland postoffice, has a considerable volume of water and as its channel is more confined than that of the Wabash, its derived power has been considerable. The banks of the Salamonie are high and often rise into bluffs. Mills have been built upon its margin, those of Robert English and J. L. Wines being the most important of early times. Considerably later, but, at that, three or four decades ago, were the saw and grist mills at Dora, about a mile northwest of New Holland, and the mills on the south side of the Wabash opposite the town of La Gro.

Creeks in the Township

La Gro Creek, the principal northern branch of the Wabash, rises in section 12, northeastern part of the township, runs in a generally southwest direction, and enters the parent stream about midway of the town. It is several miles in length, and is very useful as a water-supplier and fertilizer. Its upper course is through comparatively level land, but as it passes onward the surface becomes rolling and even bluffy, and within a mile of its mouth its banks are quite high and perpendicular, the adjacent lands being rough and hilly. The channel of the stream is a little east of old Hopewell Church, and it encircles the bluffs and high land upon which the old La Gro Cemetery is situated.

Enyart Creek heads in section 12, some four miles southwest of the

headwaters of La Gro Creek, takes a course south-by-west, and enters the Wabash two and a half miles west of the mouth of the latter.

Besides Salamonie River, Burr and Ross creeks come in from the south. The chief tributary of the Salamonie is Rush or Deer Creek, which enters the township from the south through section 32 and joins the former at its big bend just west of New Holland. Rush Creek is a strong, rapid and very crooked stream, with high banks and a rocky channel.

Natural Features

Above New Holland on the west of the creek and south of the pike are found deposits of gravel and sand, which have been largely utilized in road-building. Limestone is also plentiful in the vicinity of the stream, which, in its day, has furnished power to several mills at and near New Holland.

The surface of South La Gro, away from the streams, is rolling and beautiful. On the Salamonie, as on Rush Creek, it is very rough, with steep hills and banks, but the soil is uniformly good, consisting of a clay loam which inclines occasionally to sandy.

Originally the surface was heavily timbered. White and burr oak, ash, elm, hickory, beech, sugar, linn, walnut and poplar were abundant, but the old wooded tracts have been largely cleared without being replaced by second growths.

There is a considerable amount of bottom land on Wabash River, but its bluffs, as well as those of La Gro Creek, are somewhat high and broken, and for some miles back the face of the country is rolling and somewhat rugged. Further north, the surface is level, and not unfrequently low and marshy.

Aside from the period when the Wabash & Erie Canal was being constructed through the township, the citizens of La Gro Township have chiefly depended upon the products of the soil for their sustenance and comforts. Its crops are usually good, consisting largely of corn, wheat and oats, and forage grasses such as timothy and clover hay. As a live stock country it has made considerable progress, cattle, horses and hogs being raised with profit. The poultry interests are also becoming noticeable.

First Land Entries

Speaking in general terms, the first land entries and the first settlements in La Gro Township were made in a strip of country lying about a mile and a half either side of the Wabash River and along the Upper

Salamonie to its mouth. Different parts of sections 1, 2, 6, 12, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34 and 35 were entered in the period 1827-33 by Jeremiah Cox, Austin W. Morris, J. L. Wines, Israel T. Canby, W. Daniels, Samuel Hanna, Lewis Rogers, John Hurley, Robert Hurley, Samuel Wiley, A. N. Grover, Levi Bean, John Spray, John Townsend, Jacob Shappell and Edward B. Walker.

In 1827 three entries were made covering 174.47 acres; 1830, nine entries, 946.32 acres; 1832, two entries, 173.80 acres; 1833, ten entries, 1,842.28 acres, or nearly three sections. Most of these entries were for settlement or improvement. Jeremiah Cox, who made the first three entries in 1827, was a well known miller of Wayne and Randolph counties. They embraced about two hundred acres, east and north of the mouth of the Salamonie River, for a mile up that stream and half a mile up the Wabash, his idea being to secure favorable mill sites.

The three entries of J. L. Wines, made in 1830, gave him about three quarters of a mile on both sides of the Salamonie River in sections 1 and 12 just below Dora.

Messrs. Daniels and Canby, the same year, made entries about two miles northwest of La Gro, and Morris entered his land on the north side of the Wabash near the mouth of Enyart Creek.

Hanna's parcel of land, entered in 1832, was about three miles below the town of La Gro on the north side of the Wabash, and Roger's land on the south side, not quite a mile below the mouth of La Gro Creek.

The banner year for entries was in 1833. John Hurley selected a quarter of section 11 south of the Salamonie and half a mile distant, and Robert Hurley had an adjoining quarter in section 2. Samuel Wiley's tract, entered the same year, was in section 33, a mile and a half west of La Gro. Spray, Townsend and Bean made selections "several miles from nowhere."

Messrs. Spray and Townsend chose tracts up La Gro Creek in the neighborhood of what afterward became Hopewell Church, the former selecting a parcel in section 14 and Mr. Townsend all of section 23. They were three miles from most of the entries along the Salamonie. Levi Bean ventured several miles to the east, his entry of 200 acres being about a mile west of Belden, or the eastern township limits.

Walker's entry, the last one made in 1833 (October 12) was the southwest quarter of section 27, northwest of the town of La Gro and La Gro Creek.

Lewis Rogers, First Real Settler

Now as to the actual settlers—the weight of evidence is in favor of according the honor of first "permanent citizen" of the township to Lewis

Rogers, who, in 1831, lived for several months in the brick house built by the United States Government for Chief Les Gros (La Gro) within the present corporate limits of the Town of La Gro.

Shortly thereafter Robert McClure, brother of Samuel, obtained a lease from Gen. John Tipton of certain lands lying on the north side of the Wabash, opposite the mouth of the Salamonie, and built a cabin there. During the year he disposed of his lease to Mr. Rogers, who commenced to operate a ferry which had been started, not long before, by Joseph and Champion Helvy, discontinued as an unprofitable venture and moved to Huntington.

The Famous Ferry

But Mr. Rogers was not of their opinion. The ferry was in line with the old Indian trail, which had become a favorite horse-back route from Grant and Delaware counties, and other settled regions of the south, to Northern Indiana and the lake region at Michigan City. The mouth of the Salamonie, which was the southern landing place of the ferry, had always been a popular rendezvous for both Indians and white men. There was a ford across the Wabash lower down, but it was difficult and not without danger when the water was high.

Therefore Rogers' ferry, which he commenced to operate regularly and as frequently as he had customers, proved a great public convenience. When work commenced on the Wabash & Erie Canal in 1834, and the Town of La Gro on the northern banks of the Wabash sprung up in a day, Rogers' ferry was more than ever an indispensable institution. The ferry was, in fact, maintained at that point until the bridge was built across the Wabash about 1857.

Rogers' Hotel Rivals Burr's Wabash Inn

Lewis Rogers also opened a tavern in two large double cabins, and had stabling accommodations for horses. As to lodging in the '30s, forty or fifty are said to have slept at his hotel in a single night. As many as could pack themselves on the floors of his cabins considered themselves well accommodated; it was far better than lying out in the woods. As to horse lodging, after the stables were filled the remainder of the animals were tied to near-by fences and trees, or anywhere else they could be fed. The State Road from La Gro to Marion was surveyed in 1833 and opened two years later, which added to the business both of Mr. Rogers' hotel and ferry. His inn was a rival which gave David Burr and the Paradise Springs Hotel a hard tussle for the patronage of both man and beast.

It is even claimed by La Gro champions that the Rogers Hotel caught more travel than the Burr Inn, and that the combined receipts of the hostelry and ferry would amount to $50 during a single morning.

The famous ferry was a rude scow made by Mr. Rogers himself, and was propelled across the stream by a rope stretched from tree to tree on either bank. The boat itself was tied to a huge elm on the bank of the Wabash. A spring burst from the foot of the bluff on the east side of La Gro Creek, in the east part of town, and was a welcome sight in the early times, both to horses and men.

Of the three Helvy brothers, Richard came to La Gro soon after Rogers and occupied the old chief's brick dwelling. He was an Indian trader on a small scale, and about 1834 moved his store to North Manchester.

Young Sayre, the "Crook"

In March, 1832, a young man named Daniel Sayre came to La Gro in search of a location and was put to work by Mr. Rogers, in connection with the growing business of hotel and ferry. In time Mr. Sayre became prominent both at La Gro and Wabash, being long postmaster of the city named. An interesting account of the coming and settlement of the young man was thus written in the early '80s, when Mr. Sayre was postmaster of Wabash City: "Daniel Sayre was an early comer into the Wabash region, whose settlement therein was determined by chance rather than by intention. He was a lad, who like many another in those days, had set out on foot to 'spy out the land,' having a little (and only a little) Ohio money and none besides. Some rogue, on seeing his Ohio money, had told him that that kind of paper would not do in Indiana, and had kindly given him in exchange for his last $5 bill, another all right, cheap and new, but, alas! counterfeit.

"When Daniel, poor lad! innocently offered his shining and beautiful note to Mr. Lewis Rogers in payment for his bill for supper, lodging and breakfast (62½ cents), the landlord cruelly pronounced it bogus, with an intimation, moreover, that men who carried that sort of stuff were already too 'plenty in these woods.' Our young traveler explained how he came by it and declared it to be all he had, good or bad, offering, however, to 'work out his bill,' which was done instanter.

"Daniel quartered a large, knotty black walnut so vigorously and so rapidly, so promptly and so nicely, that the mollified landlord hired the lad at once, and kept him at good wages for two years. Out of these wages Daniel saved enough to enter land, first purchasing 107 acres of canal land and afterward 154 acres of the same, on usual terms. The

price of the former piece was $3.50 per acre, one-quarter down and the balance in seventeen years with interest at 6 per cent paid annually in advance, which was certainly reasonable enough. The second tract was $2.50 per acre, upon the same condition.

"In the spring of 1834, Mr. Sayre, then about nineteen years old, went upon his land, building a cabin, girdling and clearing and fencing twelve acres, and cutting and piling (eighteen inches and under) eighteen acres more; and letting the whole to a renter for two years to finish the clearing. He married Mary N. Grover in 1836, and they have had nine children. Seven of them grew up; one son died in the army, and six have been married and are still living.

"Mr. Sayre first resided upon the clearing above described, two and a half miles above Wabash, changing his location after a few years to a farm near Hopewell Church, northeast of La Gro. After many years he moved to the town of La Gro and spent two years there, coming then to Wabash, where he has since resided, except two years spent at La Gro. Mr. Sayre has for some time been postmaster of Wabash, having been closely identified with the business and prosperity of Wabash County for more than fifty-one years."

Levi Bean and the Hurleys

Levi Bean was the first white man to settle in North La Gro Township at a distance from the Wabash River. It has been noted how in 1833 he made entries in section 30, about a mile west of Belden, and it is stated that he moved to his land during that year. He was a citizen of Fayette County, but at once became prominent in his new home, being chosen a member of the first board of county commissioners in 1835.

John and Robert Hurley, who entered lands in sections 11 and 2, south of the Salamonie River on what afterward became the Marion Road, settled thereon about 1833 and were the pioneers in the southern part of the township.

Josiah L. Wines

The only settler to dispute priority with them would be Josiah L. Wines, who had also made claims in those sections in 1830, and it is not known positively whether he located on any of his tracts in 1832 or 1833.

The Minnick Brothers

Michael Minnick, who selected mill sites at Dora in 1834, wrote long afterward in regard to Wines: "We (his brother John and himself) stayed two days (December 12 and 13, 1834) at Leonard Wines' cabin,

who had located one and a half miles below Dora on the east side of the river and was putting in his dam for a mill." The Minnick brothers had come on foot from Clark County, Ohio, after having entered land at Fort Wayne for a mill site above the Wines location. They leveled their site December 13th, stayed that night at Mr. Wines' dwelling and set out the next day for home. In 1836 they built cabins at Dora in which to reside with their families.

Six Young Men Come

The year 1834 witnessed not a few arrivals in La Gro Township, many young men having been drawn thither by the promise of work on the new canal, with good wages which they planned to invest in lands. In April of that year six active, strong young men walked from Indianapolis to La Gro, with that object in view; they were John Russell, Samuel Layser, Michael Hushaw, Thomas Nelson and Adam Nelson. At first they secured employment in erecting shanties for the laborers and afterward obtained work on the ditch itself.

A. A. Peabody

In the fall of 1834 Augustus A. Peabody came, accompanied by Samuel Abbott, then a youth in his sixteenth year; he was an orphan and Mr. Peabody was his guardian. Both became well known in the affairs of the community. Mr. Peabody's family joined him in the following spring.

The Freshour Family

Andrew Freshour arrived in the La Gro region looking for land, in the winter of 1834-35. On account of a heavy snow which covered the country he was obliged to take a tract on "trust" lying three miles north of La Gro. Fortunately, the land proved to be as good as if he had had the opportunity to carefully select it. The Freshour family consisted of the parents and an infant (Calvin), and in the fall of 1835 they passed Mr. Peabody's cabin afoot, on their way to their new home. Andrew Freshour is described as "a first rate citizen and a great acquisition to a new county."

Samuel Wiley and Daniel Ballinger

Samuel Wiley and Daniel Ballinger settled about a mile below La Gro in the early spring of 1835. In June of that year, Mr. Ballinger commenced to serve as one of the first two associate judges of the Circuit

Court for the newly organized county. He became quite prominent in public affairs and was a leader in everything good which concerned the township and county.

Mr. Wiley, with his family of nine sons and three daughters, settled a short distance west of La Gro. The entire dozen were married and reared families.

Enoch and John Russell

After working on the canal through the summer of 1834, John Russell returned to Indianapolis and induced his father, Enoch, to accompany him to La Gro. In December of that year they rode through the wilderness on horseback, and in January, 1835, entered three eighties in section 13, not far from what became Hopewell Chapel or Church. On March 12, 1835, John Russell married Elizabeth Ballinger, daughter of Judge Daniel Ballinger. He obtained his license at Huntington and his marriage at the home of the bride's parents in La Gro is generally pronounced the first ceremony of the kind in the township.

Settlers at and Near Hopewell

East of Hopewell meeting house John Nelson had settled in 1834, and John Reed and James Payne in 1835. John Barrett located north of the Russell place in 1835, and in that year a number of German families also settled in the vicinity, viz.:—Those of John Young, John Bitzer, Samuel Harter, John Harter, Samuel Boon and John Boon.

Thomas Fitzgibbon

Among the best known contractors on the canal was Thomas Fitzgibbon, who came in 1834 and while continuing his work in connection therewith entered a section of land south of the Wabash and southwest of La Gro. Portions of this tract he afterward improved, dying upon his estate in 1865.

William T. Ross

William T. Ross was one of the first settlers of South La Gro, building a cabin for his mother and himself in August, 1835. At that time there were not more than half a dozen houses between La Gro and Marion.

Pioneer Politicians

In 1835, when the county was created and divided into townships, the following officers were appointed from La Gro Township, which then was

the eastern half of the county; several of them will be recognized as residents of the township as we know it today: Robert Hurley and James Wiley, constables; A. H. Keller and J. Galahan, overseers; A. H. Keller, inspector of elections; William B. Caldwell and John Harter, fence viewers; James Darrow, supervisor of District No. 1; Daniel Ballinger, supervisior of Distriet No. 2.

At the first sitting of the Board of County Commissioners, La Gro Township was ordered to elect two justices of the peace and for that purpose an election was directed to be held at the house of Jacob Shappell, on Monday, July 8, 1835.

But even before Wabash County was organized and its territory was attached to Huntington County for civil and political purposes, the old Indian village of La Gro was the scene of an election. In 1832, when the Helvys and Lewis Rogers were trying to get settled at that point, the presidential election was held at which Andrew Jackson and Henry Clay were candidates. The twenty-six votes there cast, of which Jackson received a majority of two, represented the electors of La Gro precinct, which then embraced Huntington County and nearly all of the present Wabash County.

The first incumbents of offices among the citizens of La Gro Township, as it now is, were as follows: Daniel Ballinger, associate judge; J. Leonard Wines, sheriff; Levi Bean, county commissioner; William Moody, justice of the peace.

The first grand jurors from La Gro Township were Sylvanus McLane and Benedict W. Lowry; the first petit jurors, John Harter and Robert Hurley.

Of the foregoing, perhaps Mr. Wines became the most prominent, for, in addition to operating a successful sawmill on the Salamonie about two miles above La Gro, he was influential in several public capacities. After serving acceptably as sheriff he was sent to the State Legislature, being one of the first representatives from Wabash County.

The Irish Settlement

Soon after the commencement of work on the canal a number of Irish families gathered on a tract of land near Andrew Freshour's farm, about three miles north of La Gro, and there, within the succeeding two or three years was formed quite a settlement. Among the best known of these Irish settlers were John Eagan, John Coughlan, John Dalton, John Shanahan and Michael Shanahan. Further southwest and nearer the Wabash, such sons of the Isle as Timothy Kinneark and Patrick Kinneark

were attached both to the work of the canal and the soil of La Gro Township as farmers.

In fact, the village was long the center of a large, industrious and (at times) rather lively, not to say turbulent, colony of Irishmen. Before the canal was completed to Wabash in 1837, there had been several skirmishes at and near La Gro by contending factions, which culminated in an encounter so decisive as to be ever afterward noted in local history as the Irish War. Several hundred arrests were made, all the details of which trouble will be found printed in the general account elsewhere given of the Wabash & Erie Canal.

Rise and Fall of Towns

Several towns have risen and fallen in La Gro Township; some of them have entirely disappeared; others declined into mere postoffices and were finally absorbed by the Rural Routes, and several are still thriving.

La Gro Platted

The original plat of the town of La Gro is not dated, but it is thought to have been made in the spring of 1834, as it is known that lots were sold at that time. It was then in Grant County. The plat was not recorded at Wabash until March 6, 1838.

Utica and Belden

Utica, on the north bank of the Wabash River just within the township and the county lines, was surveyed March 1, 1837. Although it made no headway as a village, a grain warehouse was built at that point and some business was transacted for a number of years during the early period of canal activities. As stated, the plat was surveyed in March, 1837. It lay north of the canal for ten blocks, and six blocks back into the country—sixty town blocks in all! But aside from the little grain warehouse, there was virtually nothing to cover that magnificent expanse, and in June, 1853, the town plat of Utica was vacated by the County Commissioners.

A portion of the original site of Utica was afterward included in the hamlet of Belden, which was laid out by Elijah Hackleman, May 13, 1856. Its original proprietor was Archibald M. Kennedy. By the late '70s there were a sawmill, a gristmill, a blacksmith shop, a store, a grain house, a schoolhouse and a few dwellings. A postoffice was established in

1878. Belden has never been more than such a little hamlet as is described. Its postoffice has been absorbed by the Rural Mail Routes.

Majenica and New Holland

Majenica was platted October 16, 1842, but was promptly squelched by New Holland which, on the 23d of the following month, was laid out, across the Salamonie River at the mouth of Deer Creek. Although the former was named after an Indian chief who once lived near its site, north of the river, euphony and romance had no saving virtues, and after a short struggle Majenica succumbed to the greater enterprise and vigor of New Holland, across the river.

The proprietor of New Holland was Martin McFarland. George Jennings opened a store and John Wilson, a blacksmith shop. New Holland soon secured a postoffice, a frame schoolhouse was built in 1844, and Hiram Pickering established a little tannery in 1845. The tannery, variously improved, stood the stress of half a century, and was the one really permanent industry of New Holland. Kindley's original sawmill changed hands twenty or more times in forty years, according to a local scribe, but the tannery went right along under Pickering's faithful proprietorship and unvarying industry. New Holland, for years, was really quite a promising place, but now is but a very quiet hamlet.

Dora and Urbana

Dora was laid out as a town by John Minnick as proprietor, and is located on section 18 on the western banks of the Salamonie River. The plat was recorded December 13, 1850. Mr. Minnick had already built and put in operation two mills—a sawmill in 1843 and a gristmill in 1845. The first store was opened by Stephen Minnick about the time the town was laid out, and a postoffice was established also. The town grew both in business and industrial matters, and by the early '80s had about twenty-five dwellings, two churches and perhaps one hundred and twenty-five people. A good township schoolhouse was built in 1875. The hamlet has since been on the decline.

Urbana, which lies partly in La Gro and partly in Paw Paw Township, was surveyed March 5, 1854, and a sketch of it will be found in the history of the latter, to which it seems most closely related.

Lincolnville

In the late '40s that fertile section of the township west of Deer Creek and drained by its little tributary known as Buck Creek, commenced to be

settled by a fine class of industrious and law-abiding farmers, tradesmen and craftsmen. About 1848 Christian Swaffer bought an acre of ground in that locality and set up a wagon shop which he run for several years. Job Holloway, who came in 1854, was the village blacksmith for thirty or forty years. He and his brother, Israel, had a monopoly on the smithy and wagon-shop industries. Several large general stores located, a postoffice was established in 1865, a shingle factory and planing mill followed, a large brick township schoolhouse was completed in 1876, and by the time that was completed the community at the four corners of sections 25, 36, 30 and 31, had three churches.

The settlement had been known as Lincolnville since the establishment of the postoffice in 1865, and in 1876-77 the southwestern and the southeastern portions of the site were platted. The platted portions were in sections 31 and 36.

Lincolnville covers a generous plat of ground, whether it is platted or unplatted in a legal sense, and retains its old appearance of being more a collection of pretty little farms and gardens than a town.

Churches at Lincolnville and Elsewhere

At or near Lincolnville are several churches, the Methodist Society having about eighty members with Rev. A. D. Burkett, of Mount Etna, as its pastor.

There is also an organization of the same denomination at Hopewell (old Hopewell Church) four miles northeast of La Gro. It has fifty members and is under the charge of Rev. E. C. Farmer, of Bippus.

The Methodist Church at Lincolnville was formed in 1868, the first meetings being held in the schoolhouse and elsewhere. The society completed a house of worship in 1878.

The Hopewell Church was one of the first to be organized in the county, a Methodist class having been organized in that neighborhood in 1843. This region was long the center of famous revivals and is greatly endeared to Methodists throughout the Wabash Valley.

The Friends were formerly quite strong at and near Lincolnville. As early as 1840 they commenced to meet in log cabins about a mile northeast of the present hamlet. As Lincolnville developed the membership of their society became strong enough to warrant a regular Friends meeting house. They also maintained a cemetery, in connection with their old house of worship, which was opened for burial in 1842.

La Gro Town or Village

As originally laid out in 1834 the town of La Gro lay wholly north of the Wabash & Erie Canal, with its southern base resting on that water-

way, which here is very near the river. The streets east and west were Washington, Main, Webster and Jefferson; north and south, Davis, Dover, Spencer, Canal, Clinton, Tipton, George and Harriet. They are parallel to the canal east and west. La Gro Creek crosses the eastern part of the town.

The first addition to the original town (Brady's) was surveyed May 25, 1840, and lay north of the canal and west of the first plat. In 1843 that addition was extended to the westward, and in 1848 South La Gro, south of the Wabash River, was laid out by Robert and Michael English.

This was the most ambitious addition to the town, the new plat embracing nearly two hundred lots on both sides of the road southward from the bridge across the Wabash. That highway was given the name of Main Street, which was a continuation of the Davis Street of the original town. The ideas of the Messrs. English as to the growth of the town southward were as large as the real estate men interested in the North Town. The plat of South La Gro comprised the water power and the saw and grist mills built, owned and operated by the English brothers, who therefore had several reasons to expect that their addition would grow rapidly. But their hopes were not realized, the settlement of the town having been almost confined to the portions north of the river and canal. Even in that direction, it has fallen far short of the expectations of its proprietors, who finally extended their plats so that they included the grounds of all the cemeteries and the country far beyond them. The greater part of that area is now farm land.

Corporation and Schools

La Gro was incorporated as a town in June, 1859, the members of the first town council, elected on the 25th of that month, being as follows: E. W. Benjamin, First Ward; W. B. Barlow, Second Ward; William Murgotten, Third Ward. A. H. Mills was elected clerk and assessor, and Peter S. Murphy, marshal and treasurer. Mr. Murphy evidently did not favor the treasurership, as he failed to qualify in that capacity, and B. H. Lassell was appointed to the office.

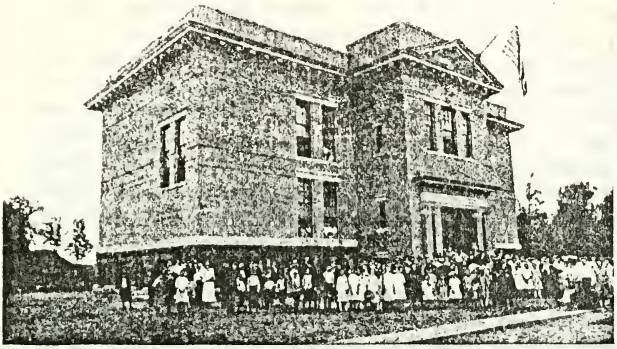
A school building was erected in the town at a very early day—in fact, about the time it was platted by Gen. John Tipton. Some years afterward a larger schoolhouse was erected, which, after the completion of the substantial Township Union School in 1881, was transformed into a residence. The present principal of the Union School is Hugh S. Jeffries.

The first school established outside the village of La Gro is thought to have been located one and a half miles north of Peabody's Creek and

was probably opened about 1839. One of its close contemporaries was a log cabin which stood a mile north of Hopewell Church. Jesse Springer was one of the earliest teachers in that neighborhood.

At the Height of Its Prosperity

From 1834 to 1837, while the canal was being built through La Gro Township, the town had a brisk local trade, and though houses, stores and everything else were crude, the place showed rapid growth. Then came a season of depression, while the canal was being completed at its Ohio end to Lake Erie. After that, for twenty years or more—that is,



La Gro High School

from 1841—the town of La Gro rivaled Wabash as a business and transportation center. The matter is well put, in this wise: "The amount of trade in grain and stock at Wabash and La Gro, especially the latter, was something marvelous. Grain was hauled from a vast region; from Goshen on the north to Anderson and Muncie, and even to Indianapolis and Richmond on the south. For, though the roads might be better southward, yet the price was better at the canal, there being a close and a certain connection with the Great East and the Atlantic seaboard; and hence it came to pass that during a period of perhaps twenty years or more a very large amount of trade was done at La Gro and Wabash, and a considerable portion of that time the advantage seemed to be largely with the town at the mouth of the Salamonie.

"La Gro was in several respects easier of access. Into La Gro it was 'all down hill', while the approaches to Wabash from the south were vexed by severe ascents. And, moreover, a plank road was constructed from La Gro in the direction of Marion, as also one from La Gro to North Manchester; and the amount of travel drawn to La Gro by these was truly marvelous. Several grain buyers established themselves there, and all the grain and stock and pork were brought to them that they could handle. During the busy and prosperous days of La Gro an immense trade was carried on. One hundred teams have been known to be on hand by sunrise, and the wagons would stand in a long train far out into the country, obliged to wait for hours and hours, and sometimes far into the night, before the turn of each would come to unload, thus enabling them to do their trading and go home."

In 1841 one of the English brothers erected a large warehouse, and Judge Comstock built another. John R. Murphy began business with Mr. English, but soon became an independent merchant, grain buyer and stock dealer. In 1842 Amos L. Stevenson came from Marion and for about fifteen years kept a store and hotel, bought grain, packed pork and dealt in live stock. Isaac Bedsaul engaged in the pork and grain trade for about a dozen years from 1844, and then moved to Council Bluffs, Iowa. These are some of the best known business men of La Gro's booming period, for as late of 1860 the town handled more grain and stock, and commanded more general trade, than Wabash itself; in fact, there were several years during which La Gro was the greatest grain center in the Upper Wabash Valley.

La Gro's bright days were over when the "through" railroads commenced to push through the Wabash Valley and more than take the place of the canal, the plank road and every other medium which had been bringing her trade and prosperity. Since then the town has dropped out of the race, and has been, on the whole, decreasing in population even for the past twenty years. The national census for 1890 gives the population at 549; that of 1900 at 456, and that of 1910, at 463.

John and George Todd

Among the best known of the merchants of La Gro, who witnessed both the rise and the decline of their home town, were John and George Todd, father and son, who were associated for several years as dealers in hardware and agricultural implements. The latter, now in his sixty-second year, sent the last freight down the Wabash Valley by way of the Wabash & Erie Canal and of late years has established a large business as a builder and contractor. His home is now in Wabash, whither

he moved in 1914, after having lived near or in the village of La Gro since his infancy. Both among the farmers and business men of La Gro Township no two men were better known or more thoroughly respected than John and George Todd. The editor of this work therefore feels that he is fortunate in numbering the latter as one of his associates.

John Todd, who died September 28, 1882, was born of Irish parents November 7, 1804. In 1811 the family moved from his birthplace in Pennsylvania to Ohio and thence, after two years, to Franklin County, Indiana. He married Elizabeth Lackey shortly before he had reached his twentieth birthday, and, in time, eight children were born to them. Soon after his marriage his father died, leaving him in care of the homestead where he remained until 1849, when he moved to Union County, Indiana. There his first wife died in 1850, and two years thereafter he married Miss Lee Dare, a native of Maryland, by whom he had two children. George was the elder of these, both sons.

In 1854 John Todd located in Wabash County, occupying his first farm east of La Gro village. He remained there for two years, when he moved into town and conducted a sawmill. His next move was to buy the large farm two miles northeast of La Gro, upon which he lived for eleven years. In this locality George reached manhood, was hardened by farm work and educated at the union school in the village.

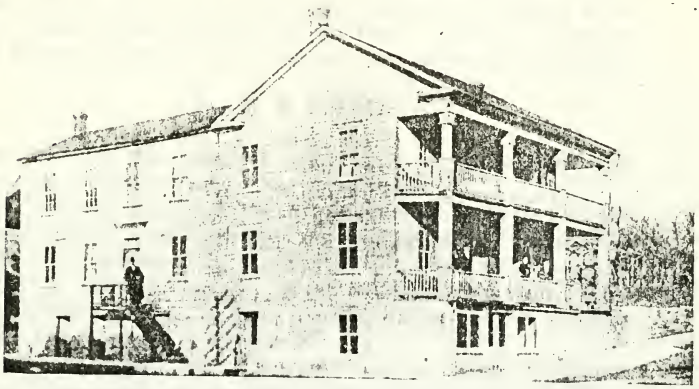
Father and son formed a business partnership in 1875, and for several years conducted a profitable business in hardware and agricultural implements. At the time of his death in 1882, John Todd was accounted one of the most prosperous citizens of the place, being the owner of a one-half interest in the La Gro Flour Mills and more than four hundred acres of valuable lands.

George Todd continued the lines of business thus laid down, continually improving and expanding all branches. He also became business manager of the large flour mills situated a short distance south of La Gro, known as the Todd & McClure Mills. The younger man dealt largely in grain, and, as stated, developed a large contracting business before he moved his headquarters to Wabash. From his early manhood he had taken a deep interest in the public affairs of the township, especially in the progress of its schools. Commencing with 1880, he served for a number of years as school trustee, and was otherwise honored. Mr. Todd is a man of family, having been married in 1875 to Miss Ada Tiller, an Indiana lady. Few were better known in La Gro than they, and their fine village residence was always the center of sociability and culture. One of their sons, also now located at Wabash, is among the younger and promising members of the Wabash County bar.

La Gro of the Present

The business houses of the present La Gro are scattered for a short distance along Main Street, and the houses of the townspeople are sprinkled over pretty rises beyond. There are two or three churches in sight and a small flourmill and grain elevator. It is hard to realize that this is the booming La Gro of the '40s and '50s.

The most interesting landmark of early times is the Western House, which has been conducted by the Egnew family since 1867. On Christmas day of that year it was opened by Andrew Egnew and his wife, and when the former died in 1890 the son, William, joined the widow



Old Western House, La Gro

in its management. The Western House is the hotel noted as having been erected by Amos L. Stevenson in 1842. Of course it has been repeatedly remodeled to conform to the changing conditions of the times. In March, 1914, a smoker to the members of the Commercial Club was given in the parlors of the hotel, to commemorate the installation of electric lights in the famous old hostelry. So that the story of the lighting of the Western House reads thus: Tallow candles, 1842; kerosene, 1868; gasoline, 1912; electricity, 1914.

The Morrow Grain Company and the La Gro Milling Company are the present-day evidences of the immense trade which centered in the town sixty years ago. It is now the center of a fair country trade, the finances of the townsmen and farmers being handled by the Citizens State Bank of La Gro. That institution was organized March 9, 1912,

and now has resources of $127,000. It has but recently occupied a fine new building. Present officers: Charles Hegel, president; Alex Fulton, vice president; D. W. Gillespie, cashier.

La Gro has also been honored with a newspaper since April 1, 1912, when the first number of the Press was issued by E. W. Gumert.

La Gro has never been prolific of newspapers. Its first journalistic attempt was in the autumn of 1849, when John Q. Howel commenced the publication of the Eagle, which fell to the ground in the following year. Then came a long pause, for it was not until July, 1874, that any representative of the press again appeared. At that time an old printer, Mr. Richards, issued the first number of the La Gro Express, which continued for three years as rather a spicy publication. Midway in its career, it had a weak rival in the La Gro Local. After the suspension of the Express in July, 1877, Mr. Richards founded the Laketon Herald.

The M. E. Church

The town has three religious bodies which are substantially supported—The Methodist, Catholic and Presbyterian.

The Methodist Episcopal Church was organized in La Gro by the Reverend McLain, a local preacher, in the year 1837. This was the first Methodist Episcopal Church organized in Wabash County, and consisted of the following members: E. W. Benjamin, class leader, Mary Benjamin, Frank Johnson, Margaret Johnson, William Cadwell, Madaline Cadwell, and B. Abraham, seven in all.

In the fall of 1837 Rev. I. Harrison was sent on the Logansport mission. This included all the country from Logansport to Huntington, and from fifteen to twenty miles north and south of the Wabash River. During this year, R. Adams and family, with some others, moved to La Gro. This greatly encouraged the little band. In 1850, during the pastorate of the Rev. W. S. Birch, the present church edifice was built. From this little beginning, other societies have sprung up. At the present time both the La Gro and Asbury churches are in one charge.

Of the many noble laymen who stood by the church in years gone by, may be mentioned the names of John Watkins, A. J. Robinson, John Young, Dr. J. Renner, R. H. Dare, M. Shaw, D. W. Wilson, E. N. Martin, and D. Eyestone. The following ministers have served the charge: C. W. Wilkinson, C. W. Church, L. W. Monson, N. H. Mott, A. J. Lewellen, J. B. Allman, L. M. Crider, A. C. Gerard, R. H. Smith, O. V. L. Harbour, J. D. Belt, A. S. Jones, W. W. Brown, A. E. Sarah, E. F. Gates, M. E. Murphy, B. S. Stookey, Karl H. Carlson, W. W. Wiant, and the present pastor, Harry A. P. Homer.

The present membership of the La Gro Church is 200 while the membership at Asbury is sixty-five. The people in La Gro expect to have a new church edifice, costing about twelve thousand dollars, in about a year.

Asbury Church, or Asbury Chapel as it was generally called in the earlier days, was built in the fall of 1859, but preaching in connection with the society had been progressing since about 1848. The first services were held in the schoolhouse near the Disciples Church, at the eastern edge of section 16, La Gro Township, with Rev. Morrow P. Armstrong in charge. The house of worship built in 1859 and still occupied is just over the line in Noble Township.

St. Patrick's Catholic Church

St. Patrick's Catholic Church of La Gro owes its founding to the gathering of a large number of Irish laborers and members of the faith at that point during the construction of the Wabash & Erie Canal. Several years before that period, Father Badin had stopped at La Gro and said mass, while on his way from Fort Wayne to Logansport. But the church was fairly founded when, in 1838, Thomas Fitzgibbon, one of the canal contractors, donated two lots for church purposes and a frame house of worship was erected. The list of resident pastors of St. Patrick's commences with the name of Rev. Patrick McDermott, who served the charge from 1846 to 1847. Then came Rev. Mich. C. O'Flannagan, 1847-1848 and Rev. John Ryan from 1848 to 1865. During the earlier portion of his pastorate an addition was made to the church building, and the La Gro charge was extended so as to cover Huntington, Wabash and Warsaw. A bell was also placed in the church tower, one of the first in the county. In November, 1857, the two acres in the southeastern part of town were laid out for cemetery purposes.

During the service of Rev. Matthew E. Campion, in 1868-73, the present brick church was built, in dimensions 50 by 114 feet. It was dedicated on March 17th of the latter year. At that time, when St. Patrick's was at the height of its prosperity, it embraced some three hundred families in its ministrations.

Rev. John Grogan served from 1873 to 1882 and Rev. M. F. Kelly was his successor for a number of years. In 1888 Rev. Anthony J. Kroeger assumed the charge and during his incumbency of two years the school was opened in the old frame church. He also established the church at Andrews.

Following Father Kroeger, the successive pastors of St. Patrick's have been Revs. Jeremiah Quinlan, 1890-91; Julius Becks, 1891-94; G. M.

Kelly, 1894-95; Michael Hanly, 1895-97; Peter J. Quinn, 1898-1907; William D. Sullivan, 1907-10; Joseph Mutch, 1910. Rev. Joseph Mutch has been pastor of St. Patrick's Church since July, 1910, and has within his jurisdiction 250 families.

The Presbyterian Church

The Presbyterians of La Gro organized February 5, 1849, and dedicated their first house of worship April 1, 1866. The neat church which the society now occupies was completed in 1911. The present membership of the Presbyterian Church is 150. It is under the pastorate of Rev. M. M. Lecount, whose predecessors from the first have been as follows: Revs. C. Galpin, John Fairchild, S. Sawyer, John A. Veale, W. J. Essick, E. B. Burroughs, E. B. Thompson, John J. Cook, F. M. Lynn, Andrew Luce, C. A. Kanouse, J. D. Schultz, C. D. Parker, L. H. Forde, C. K. Elliott, D. R. Burr, William Worrall and Frank H. Heydenburk.

Social and Literary

La Gro has the usual complement of societies, to satisfy the social and benevolent instincts of its men and women. The Masons have lately moved into their fine rooms in the new bank building; the Odd Fellows occupy comfortable quarters in their hall, erected in 1888. The Independent Order of Red Men, the Foresters of America and the Knights and Ladies of the Maccabees, all have growing lodges, and the ladies of literary tastes have a special medium of improvement and pleasure in their Century Club, organized in 1900.

CHAPTER XXIV

LIBERTY TOWNSHIP

Surface Features—William Grant, First Settler—Daniel Grant—Mahlon Pearson—First Native-Born White Child—Presley Prickett and Smith Grant—Elder Jesse D. Scott—The Garrisons, William R. Hale and David Russell—Elder Henry W. McPherson—Elder John L. Stone—First Religious Meeting and Organization—First Schools and Teachers—Marriage and Death—Liberty as Separate Township—Tax Payers Mostly Voters—America Platted—Rise and Fall of America—Ashland (La Fontaine P. O.) Laid Out—Additions to Original Town—La Fontaine Incorporated—The School System—Center of Rural Trade—Local Bank and Newspaper—The Christian Church—The M. E. Church—The Baptist Church.

Liberty Township embraces about forty-eight square miles in the southeastern corner of Wabash County, being substantially eight miles from east to west and six miles from north to south. It is, on the whole, a level and fertile region, depending for its drainage upon the headwaters of Treaty and Deer creeks, which flow northward into the Wabash and Salamonie, respectively, and upon the Mississinewa River and its branch, Grant Creek, which meander through its central and southwestern sections. Josina Creek has some of its headwaters in the southwestern corner of the township, after which it takes a loop through northern Grant County and joins the Mississinewa River in the southwestern corner of Liberty Township. It was near its mouth that the Indian village stood which was destroyed by Lieutenant Colonel Campbell in the War of 1812.

Surface Features

As intimated, much of the surface of Liberty Township is level or moderately rolling. Even in the vicinity of the streams, there is mostly an absence of the high bluffs and rocky banks which are so noticeable

in many parts of the county. The only large watercourse in the township is the Mississinewa River in the southwestern part of the township, and except near the mouth of Grant Creek the banks are level or beautifully sloping, with a gentle incline to the very stream itself. At this locality, where Grant Creek approaches within about a hundred feet of the river, is a narrow ridge called the Hogback. It is 100 feet high and makes a sheer descent to the bed of the Mississinewa.

Like much of Wabash County, the general surface of Liberty Township was heavily timbered, most of which has been removed and the strong and fertile soil which supported the forest growths is now cultivated to the grain crops and adapted to the raising of forage and livestock.

William Grant, First Settler

As has been briefly narrated in the sketch of the early settlement of the county, the Grant family represented the first permanent settlers in this section, making their homes on the creek which bears their name, on the eastern edge of the Big Indian Reserve, near the present Village of La Fontaine.

William Grant entered the northwest quarter of the northwest quarter of section 23, on the 16th of September, 1834, and sometime during that month is thought to have completed a log hut on the north bank of Grant Creek, the first house built in Liberty Township.

Daniel Grant

Daniel Grant, a second brother made entry of part of section 27, further south and nearer the present site of La Fontaine, in October, 1834, and may be called the second permanent settler.

Mahlon Pearson

Mahlon Pearson arrived in November to take possession of the eighty acres which he had entered in 1832—the east half of the northeast quarter of the same section (23) upon which Mr. Grant had located. His entry was the first of record in the township.

When Mr. Pearson came to take up his entry in section 23 he was in his thirty-eighth year, with a wife and five children. For years he had been "flat-boating" down the Tennessee, Ohio and Mississippi rivers, his home having long been in Eastern Tennessee where he had owned a farm of 160 acres. He was therefore well qualified to make progress in

the Wabash Valley, and was a strong accession to the township and the county. He lived to see six more sons and daughters added to his family, to prosper himself and enjoy the prosperity and good standing of several generations of descendants. His death occurred in 1876, in his eightieth year.

First Native-Born White Child

The Grants and Mr. Pearson were the only residents in what is now Liberty Township, in 1834, but the "settlers" therein had been increased by one—through the good offices of Mother Nature who had presented Mr. and Mrs. William Grant with a daughter—Malvina Grant, born a few days after the little cabin on the north bank of Grant Creek had been completed.

Presley Prickett and Smith Grant

It is probable that Presley Prickett located not long after the opening of 1835, as it is known that his son, Gabriel, was born in a camp near the Range Line Meeting House on Christmas day, 1834. At that time he may have been on his way toward the lands he had entered in April, 1833—the east half of the southwest quarter of section 31, township 26, range 8.

Smith Grant, the third of the brothers, occupied the southwest quarter of the northwest quarter of section 23, in June, 1835.

Elder Jesse D. Scott

A large number of arrivals is credited to that year. Jesse D. Scott, Baptist minister and subsequently elected associate judge, came in 1835. He was one of quite a colony from Fayette County. He was then in his thirty-second year and had worked for about a year on the canal. Mr. Scott took up land in section 23, near what was afterward the Town of America, and during the following twenty years was prominent as a preacher in the Baptist and Christian churches, as well as in material and public affairs. About 1841 he took a claim on the Indian Reserve west of La Fontaine and cleared and improved a farm there. Mr. Scott and his good wife raised a family of fourteen children, two of whom died as soldiers in the Union army. He himself passed away in 1864.

The Garrisons

The Garrisons, also of the 1835 colony, were even more prolific than the Scotts. Samuel Garrison lived on Killbuck Creek, three miles from

Anderson, and had six sons who all settled in Liberty Township in sections 23, 24, 25 and 26. Elihu Garrison's entries were the southeast quarter of the southeast quarter of section 23 and the southwest quarter of the southwest quarter of section 24, which included the site of America laid out two years afterward. Of these brothers Elihu and William Garrison were especially prominent in the founding and progress of America.

William R. Hale and David Russell

In October, 1835, about a year after he had made his entry, William R. Hale settled in fractional section 22, about a mile north of what was to be Ashland. He came in company with David Russell, already an old man, who had entered the east half of the southeast quarter of section 24, about two miles to the east and beyond America. They were of the Fayette County colony. Mr. Hale became a large land owner and a prominent member of the Disciples Church, being one of eight who formed the Boundary Line Church.

Elder Henry W. McPherson

In 1835 Henry W. McPherson also settled north of Hale's place on the Indian boundary line, his entry (October, 1834) having been in fractional section 15. At first Elder McPherson was the busy carpenter of the locality. In August, 1836, a year after his arrival, he joined with seven others to form the first Disciples Church in Liberty Township and in 1839 was elected an elder. For more than forty years he preached and worked, prospering both in grace and worldly possessions. When the school system went into operation he was made treasurer of the township board and no one did more useful and faithful work in behalf of the public schools. In 1876 he moved to Greene County, Missouri, to the universal regret of all with whom he had been in any way associated.

Elder John L. Stone

John L. Stone, another Christian preacher and Elder McPherson's brother-in-law, settled still further north along the Indian boundary of the Big Reserve. Some years afterward he became somewhat prominent in politics, and during the Civil war was elected a member of the lower house of the State Legislature.

First Religious Meeting and Organization

Having introduced a few of the leading first settlers of Liberty Township, it is logical to note some "first things" connected with the communities commencing to cluster around the headwaters of Grant Creek.

The first religious meeting held in Liberty Township was at the cabin of William Grant by Elder Daniel Jackson, the widely known preacher of the Disciples of Christ, who was living west of the Town of Wabash. These services were held in 1835. On the 4th of August, 1836, eight members of that denomination organized the noted Boundary Church. The organization was effected at the house of William Grant by Elder Jackson and Elder Jefferson Matlock, in what is now La Fontaine, and consisted of the following: Henry W. McPherson and wife, Lucas Morgan and wife, William R. Hale and wife, William Grant and Rebecca Grant, wife of Daniel Grant. The meetings were at first held in Mr. Grant's house and afterward in the schoolhouse that stood on the site of the church finally built for the society, a mile and a half north of La Fontaine, at the east side of the old Indian boundary line and nearly at the geographical center of the township.

First Schools and Teachers

Although a room in William Grant's double log house is said to have been used as a gathering place for a few children, who were taught the rudiments of learning some time in 1837, perhaps the first regular house dedicated to education was that mentioned as the meeting place of the Disciples. It was built largely by the supporters of the church, and the first teacher to hold forth was James L. Dicken, afterward a practicing physician. Nathaniel McKimmey was also a teacher, as well as Miss Nancy McKimmey and David I. Jackson.

Mrs. Jonathan Scott, whose mother was a daughter of Mahlon Pearson, claimed that the first school was taught in a cabin built by Ferree, north of America on the old state road, in 1836-37, by George W. Smith, and that she was one of the pupils. She added that the first schoolhouse was built at America in 1837, and that she attended it in the summer of that year. Mr. Smith was its teacher also, and the Grant children were among his pupils.

Marriage and Death

The first marriage performed in the township was that of Henry Hummell to Maria Grant, daughter of William Grant, in August, 1835.

The first man to die in Liberty Township was Charles Scott, father of Rev. Jesse D. Scott and grandfather of Mahlon Pearson. He died at America in 1839, aged seventy-five.

Liberty as Separate Township

After the year 1835 the settlers no longer felt very lonesome; in fact, the accessions of population became so frequent that the citizens, who had been relying on the civil and judicial authorities of La Gro Township, asked for a separate organization. At the March term of the board of county commissioners for 1836, Liberty Township was laid off from the south end of La Gro with an area of sixty-four square miles, or eight miles square. At that time its northern boundary was a mile north of Lincolnville and a mile south of New Holland. Some years afterward two northern tiers of eight sections each were cut off and returned to La Gro.

When the township was set off, an election was ordered at the house of William Grant on the first Monday of April, 1836, for the selection of one justice of the peace. William R. Hall was appointed inspector of elections and William Garrison was chosen justice.

Tax Payers Mostly Voters

At that time there were nineteen voters in the township and the following were listed as tax payers: Daniel Grant, Jeremiah Garrison, William Grant, Elihu Garrison, Moses Herrell, William R. Hale, Henry Kiser, John W. McDaniel, William Martin, Thomas Moore, John Mannier, Henry W. McPherson, Lucas Morgan, John Norman, Presley Prickett, John Prickett, Mahlon Pearson, David Russell, Charles R. Scott and Jesse D. Scott. It would therefore appear that of the twenty tax payers, nineteen were voters. Evidently there were few "stay-at-homes" in those days.

America Platted

The town plat of America was recorded October 16, 1837, Jesse D. Scott and Elihu Garrison being its proprietors. It was located on section 23 on the Marion & La Gro road. Both of the proprietors were pioneers of the White Water Valley, and were political rivals in county politics. Each especially wanted to be an associate judge, but Elder Scott, the democrat, was the successful candidate. Mr. Garrison, the

whig, had been a soldier in the Black Hawk war of 1832 and was for years a straight forward, businesslike citizen.

William Garrison, another brother, built the first house at America, completing it October 10th, six days before the town plat was recorded.

Being on the direct route along which much of the grain trade of North-Central Indiana passed for years to the Wabash and Erie Canal, the proprietors and citizens of America had great expectations for the future of their town. And for more than two decades their hopes seemed to be founded on solid ground. General stores, sawmills, blacksmith shops, hotels, wagon shops, groceries, drug stores, churches and schools, with the usual frills of lawyers and doctors and other professionals, gave America quite a standing even before 1850.

Rise and Fall of America

In 1850 the old Marion and La Gro road, which had already meant so much to the prosperity of the town, was laid with planks, which further emphasized America's prominence as compared with Daniel Grant's upstart (Ashland), a mile to the southwest. From 1850 to 1860 America reflected the even greater glory of La Gro, and Ashland was in almost total eclipse.

When, in the late '60s, it became evident that Ashland was to get railroad connection through the Cincinnati, Wabash & Michigan, America's sun commenced to set. The line was completed to Ashland in 1873, and in 1881 even the postoffice was discontinued at America.

Ashland (La Fontaine P. O.) Laid Out

Daniel Grant laid out the original Town of Ashland, recording the plat January 14, 1845. It was located in section 27, on the state road from Marion to Wabash, chiefly on the north side of Grant Creek and on the west side of the boundary line of the Big Miami Reserve. The site embraced twenty-eight lots, No. 2 being designated as set apart for the Church of Christ on Grant's Creek.

The postoffice at that point was called La Fontaine, after the Miami chief who became head of the tribe at the death of Richardville in 1841. The first house on the town site was erected by Jacob L. Sailors. In 1846 A. G. Wells opened both a store and an ashery, which marked the commencement of business at La Fontaine. A cabinet shop, a blacksmith's shop and a hotel followed within about a year, the last named being the enterprise of George Moore. B. F. Lines established himself at La Fontaine in 1848 and was for years among its leading merchants.

Additions to Original Town

James Jackson also appeared among the solid business men and citizens in 1850. He had been the first postmaster of La Fontaine, and at different times operated a sawmill, conducted a store and invested largely in real estate. In 1854, with John P. McKelvey, he made the first addition to the original town. Hiram Kendall made one the same year, A. Parker in 1870, John M. Logan in 1878 and George T. Vandegrift in 1874. The last named includes the only considerable portion of the town which is not west of the old Indian boundary.

La Fontaine Incorporated

As has been stated, the completion of the Cincinnati, Wabash & Michigan (predecessor of the Big Four) to La Fontaine was an assurance of a life of more or less strength. In 1880, seven years afterward, the town was incorporated, the board of trustees under the first election having been Judson Dispennett (president), Jerome H. Scott and William S. Poston. John W. Moore was chosen clerk and assessor, and William Lindsey, marshal. The town was divided into three districts or wards. At first there was an almost equal division of sentiment as to the advisability of incorporation, and in May, 1883, it was put to popular vote, the affirmative decision being carried by a vote of 49 to 45.

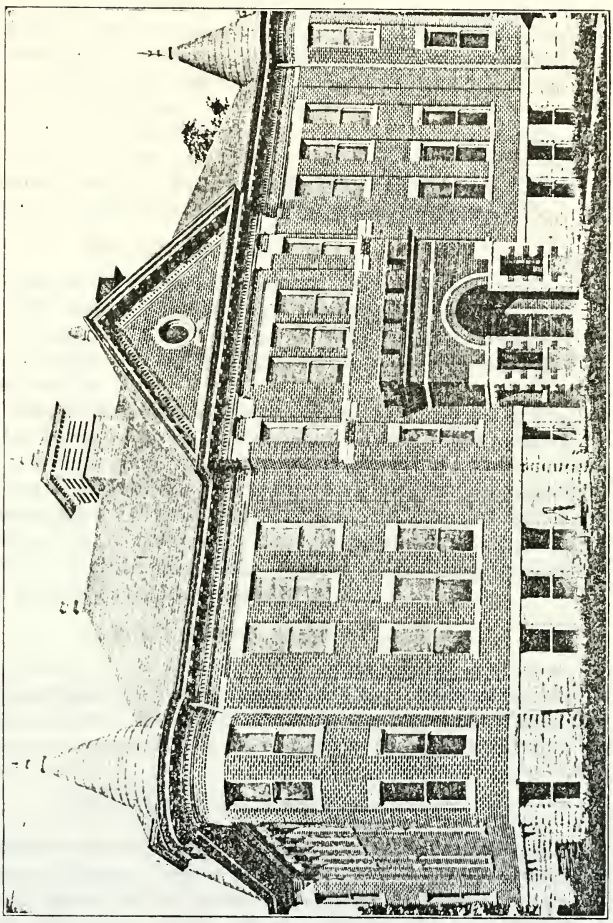
The School System

About that time the village also assumed independent control of school matters, under the trusteeship of G. T. Vandegrift, D. E. McNiel and J. L. Dicken. Under the new arrangement, the La Fontaine school was created the high school of Liberty Township.

The Liberty Township graded school, as it is now known, occupies a fine building, which was erected in 1908 at a cost of $22,000. There are about fifty pupils in the high school department and 180 in the grammar grades. In proportion to its population and wealth, no township has better educational facilities than Liberty Township. Jacob Sailors, a representative of the pioneer family by that name, is school trustee.

Center of Rural Trade

La Fontaine has always been the center of a substantial agricultural district and has especially controlled a good grain trade. One of its



La Fontaine Public School

largest and best flour mills was that built by O. P. Logan in 1882 and long operated by him. At the present time its standing as a farming center is attested by several implement depots which do a good business. There is also a large lumber yard in the place, and the power house of the Northern Indiana Traction Company, which was completed in 1905, gives constant employment to a number of people who reside in La Fontaine.

The La Fontaine Telephone Company, organized in 1902, has been of great service to business men, farmers and residents of the village and surrounding country. It has about seven hundred and fifty patrons and is under the management of L. B. Morris, who is also secretary.

Local Bank and Newspaper

The La Fontaine Bank was established in 1893, with the following officers: Jehu Bannister, president; J. W. Harper, vice president, and J. G. Harper, cashier. It has a capital of $16,000 and a surplus of $16,500. T. H. Miller is president, James S. Crow, vice president, and A. P. Harper, cashier.

The La Fontaine Review was founded by W. G. Middleton in January, 1894, but in September of the following year was moved to North Manchester, as a more promising newspaper field.

The first number of the present Herald, of La Fontaine, was issued by H. R. Daniel, April 24, 1896. S. B. Lee afterward assumed control, and J. S. Dillon was its editor and proprietor from 1906 to 1912. In March of the latter year, Mr. Dillon disposed of the paper to Mrs. Vivian Neal, now its editor and proprietor.

The Christian Church

The early history of the Christian Church has already been given, the present organization at La Fontaine being the successor of the old Boundary Line Church. The local society was formally effected about 1880 and now has a membership of some 300 under the pastorate of Rev. F. G. Myrick.

The Methodist Episcopal Church

The Methodists were the second religionists to become established in the La Fontaine region. Their first society was known as Bruner's Class, and was formed in 1839 at the house of Henry Bruner, a short distance southeast of the present village. Besides him were George Bruner, William Garrison, Elihu Garrison, Abram Bush and a Mr. Trotter, with their wives, as well as Mr. Briggs, his wife and two daughters. The class was organized by Rev. J. H. Hull. For ten years the

services were held at Mr. Bruner's house, but in 1845 the class was moved to America with Rev. O. P. Boyden as pastor. There services were conducted for nine years in the log schoolhouse. In 1854 the class was moved to Ashland, or La Fontaine. During this period the membership of the society varied, being the largest at America where at one time it reached seventy-five. Rev. H. Woolpert was the first Methodist minister to live at La Fontaine, moving thither in 1856. Four years later, during the pastorate of Rev. A. M. Kerwood, an edifice was built which served as a home for the class until 1903, when the present structure was dedicated during the pastorate of Rev. J. L. Hutchins. Besides those already mentioned in connection with the progress of the church, the following are among its best known pastors: Revs. J. H. Ford, W. K. Collins, L. Beers, N. E. Tinkham, I. J. Smith, J. W. Cain, L. B. Monson, W. H. Mott, B. Sawyer, W. D. Brown, N. D. Shackleford, J. M. Baker, J. W. Tillman, A. J. Casey, J. L. Hutchins, W. E. Murray, H. W. Miller, O. B. Morris and C. G. Yeomans. Mr. Yeomans has been pastor since 1911 and ministers to a membership of more than one hundred and eighty.

In the early day, the La Fontaine class was on the Marion Circuit. The conference of 1853 made America the head of the charge. From 1854-75 La Fontaine was the head of the circuit. The conference of 1875-76 placed La Fontaine with South Wabash. In 1877 La Fontaine was again put on the Marion Circuit, but in the following year was made the head of a circuit with a parsonage in the village. Thus it has remained. The number of preaching places have diminished until there are only two—La Fontaine and Jalapa, five miles apart.

The Baptist Church

The old Antioch Baptist Church originated about four miles west of La Fontaine in a log meeting house which was erected in 1840. Its original members were: Hiram Kendall, Benjamin F. Lines, Thomas Lines, Reuben Sailors, John Bannister, Jehu Bannister, Samuel Stephens and their wives. In 1855 this society was consolidated with the one at America, and a church was afterward erected on the east side of the La Fontaine & Wabash pike, a short distance north of the village. In 1884 the house of worship now occupied was completed within the corporation limits. Among the best known early preachers of the Antioch Baptist Church were: Elders Thomas Lines, Jesse D. Scott, John Sparks, John Buckles, Abraham Buckles and Freeman T. Taylor. Rev. J. Harvey Daily, of Greenfield, Indiana, is the present pastor in charge of the La Fontaine Baptist Church, which has a membership of about seventy.

CHAPTER XXV

PAW PAW TOWNSHIP

Eel River and Its Tributaries—The Pioneer, John Anderson—First Twin Industries—Jacob and Willis Bryan—First School—First Regular Church—The Jack Family—Joseph and Samuel L. Gamble—Albert N. Cox—Union of Gambles and Jacks—Stockdale, the First Settlement—Roann Laid Out—The Present Town—Roann's Fine School—Churches—Urbana—Church of the Evangelical Association—How the Township Came to Be.

Paw Paw is the smallest township in Wabash County, having an area of forty square miles which consists of five tiers of sections, each eight sections from east to west. It assumed its present form in June, 1873, and it is that political and civil portion of Wabash County to which the following chapter applies.

Eel River and Its Tributaries

Eel River and its smaller branches drain the northwestern and northern sections of the township, while Paw Paw Creek and its tributaries water the central and southern portions. Bear Grass Creek, the largest northern tributary of Eel River, is noted for its numerous living springs, and abundantly drains much of the northern area of the township.

Squirrel Creek, a small northern branch of Eel River, rises in Pleasant Township, takes a sharp twist into Miami County, and reenters Wabash County through the northwest corner of Paw Paw Township, where it unites with the parent stream.

Paw Paw Creek itself is a branch of Eel River, but does not join the latter until it leaves the township and enters Miami County.

The Pioneer, John Anderson

The first settlers in Paw Paw Township located along Eel River and Squirrel Creek, at and near Stockdale and Roann. In the spring

of 1835 John Anderson, an Ohio man who lived for some time near Logansport before he came to Wabash County, journeyed along the north shores of Eel River and, with his wife, two sons and two daughters, settled in a little shack which they threw together on Squirrel Creek about a mile above what became, a few years afterward, the village of Stockdale.

About this time a young man from Ohio, Cornelius Halderman, came through that region on a tour of exploration, and said long afterward: "There was not a house from Anderson's to Manchester. A man by the name of Helvy had settled east of Manchester. I stopped there and made my way from that (Helvy's) cabin through the woods to Mr. Anderson's, in April, 1835, being then a strapping youth of twenty years. I bought some Whitley County land on the same trip, traveling on horseback."

First Twin Industries

From all accounts Mr. Anderson did not even hew the logs which went into his first rude family shelter, but he was not long in getting together a crude sawmill upon the banks of Squirrel Creek, as well as a "corn cracker;" and the two usually went together in these primitive times and regions. The date of the erection of these first twin industries of Paw Paw Township is given as about 1836.

Both soon gave place to the more finished plants of Thomas Goudy, who erected what might with justice be called a gristmill on Eel River on the site of the future Stockdale. Anderson's sawmill, however, endured for some years.

Jacob and Willis Bryan

But the next permanent settler after John Anderson was Jacob Bryan, his wife, three sons and a daughter—most of the latter mature. They came into the Eel River region in September, 1835, and permanently settled in Paw Paw Township in March, 1836. Mr. Bryan was a native of North Carolina, who had moved to Indiana in his '30s. The year before coming to Paw Paw Township and settling near Stockdale, the family had lived on a leased tract of land across Eel River from Stockdale (Squirrel Village), but in Miami County. In the winter of 1836 Mr. Bryan and his three grown sons commenced to build a cabin about a mile away in Paw Paw Township, west of Roann. They made a hewed log house, and the family moved into it on the last day of March, 1836. In speaking of this period, Willis Bryan, one of the sons—one of a dozen Bryan children, who in time became prominent residents of Roann and

the township—said: "We began to clear land on the first day of April in the green woods, and got in six acres by the 20th of May. The clearing was done by cutting 'eighteen inches and under' and piling and burning; and no team was used. The whole thing was done by handspikes. The neighbors helped and we helped them back. The neighbors were Robert Ralston and John Ellison, and there were eight men of us, which made quite a gang at a 'log rolling.' We had no whiskey, which was quite a wonder in those days, but there was none used in our gatherings from the very beginning. There were Indians in the country, but they did not help us much, for they did not know how.

"We had a good crop that year, and the next year we got ten acres more cleared. Father sold his oxen in the spring of 1836; one horse ran away and the other, an old mare, we kept up. Our first year's crop we let stay in the cabin loft, hauling it or bringing it, however, as we needed it. When we wished a grist of corn meal, sometimes one of us boys would go on horseback, get a sackful, ride two or three miles to a corn-cracker mill there was in that region, get our grist ground and go home again. In 1837 our bread stuff gave out and we had none for about two weeks, and the corn had not come to 'roasting ears' yet. For meat, we had venison in abundance, although we never hunted. For a mere trifle, an Indian would bring us all we wanted; and to their honor be it said that though they had to have their 'quarter' beforehand, the venison was sure to come according to promise." Jacob Bryan died in 1852 in his sixty-ninth year.

First School

The first school taught in Paw Paw Township is said to have been conducted by Mr. Bryan in one of the rooms of his double house. It lasted five weeks during the winter of 1836-37. The school is reported to have had ten pupils, four of whom were from the Bryan family. The others were from the Beckner and Ralston families, whose fathers (Joseph Beckner and Robert Ralston) located about the same time as Mr. Bryan —Beckner on the present site of Roann and Ralston below Stockdale.

First Regular Church

The first religious meeting held in Paw Paw Township was a prayer meeting at the house of Jacob Bryan, conducted in 1837. Mr. Bryan was a zealous Baptist.

There was preaching in the same year at the same place by Jesse D. Scott, then lately settled in Liberty Township near America. Soon after-

ward he formed a Baptist society, the leading members of which were Jacob Bryan, Sr., and wife, Moses Martindale and wife, Peter Woolpert and wife, and Benjamin Griffith and wife. The meetings were held at Messrs. Bryan's and Martindale's dwellings alternately, once a month at each. At this time Mr. Martindale lived at Chili, Miami County. The society was kept alive while these two men lived, perhaps until 1860, when the organization disbanded.

The Jack Family

The Jack family came from Decatur County, Indiana, about the same time that the Bryans migrated from Miami County. James Jack, the father, was accompanied by his wife and numerous children, the emigrants making their appearance in the Wabash Valley as occupants of one of those huge "Pennsylvania wagons." The family settled just southeast of Roann, where Mr. Jack bought 285 acres of land and entered 160 acres more. He lived on his homestead there until his death in 1879, at the age of eighty-four years. He had been an honest, industrious God-fearing farmer all his life, and was the father of nine children. Of his five sons, Andrew Jack became a Presbyterian minister, serving both as a missionary to Africa and preaching at Shiloh, north of Roann and in the West. Five of the Jack children reached maturity and married, all honoring the family name by their probity and useful lives.

Joseph and Samuel L. Gamble

Joseph Gamble was a Virginian, who settled with his family, in 1836, south of Roann. His son, Samuel L. Gamble, then a lad of fifteen, became a county commissioner and otherwise prominent in the township, and his reminiscences of early times are precise and valuable.

The first wheat that the elder Gamble raised in Wabash County was hauled to Michigan City, by this son Samuel. That market was seventy-five miles distant, and the price received was 60 cents a bushel.

The youth attended school in a little log cabin, built about 1839 and situated a mile south of Roann. This was one of the first schools in the township and was taught by Ward McCleese.

Albert N. Cox

Albert N. Cox located southeast of Roann about the time that the Gambles came into the country. He was a strong Presbyterian and the

first meeting house of that denomination in the township was erected on his land. Soon after coming to his new home, his wife presented him with a daughter, Sarah, the first native child.

Union of Gambles and Jacks

The first marriage was of John Gamble, a son of Joseph, to Margaret Bryan, daughter of Jacob, on January 11, 1839; thus were the pioneer families of Joseph and Jacob united.

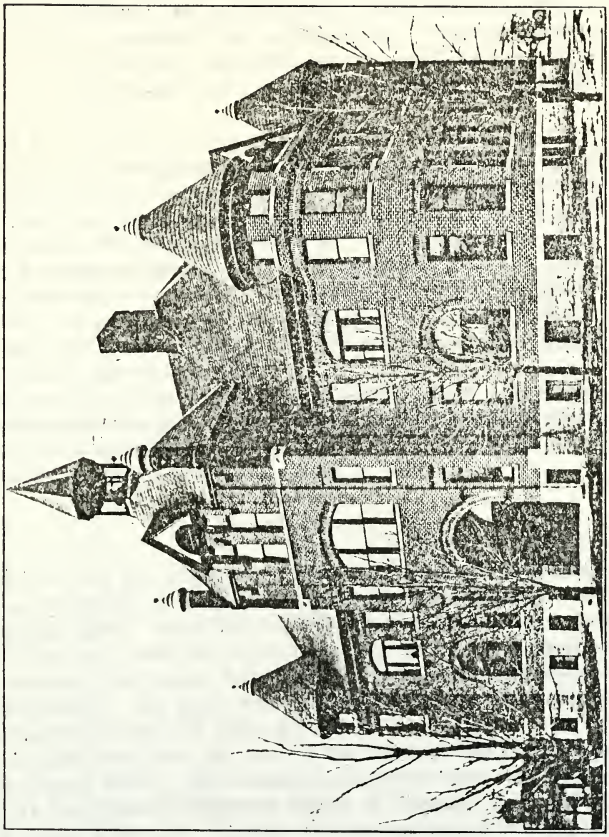
It is said that the first brick house was built by James Jack about 1840. It was a long, one-story building, and stood on the family place for four of five decades. Mr. Jack burned his own brick. The first regular brick kiln was burned not long afterward by Jacob Bryan, the supply being intended chiefly for chimneys.

Stockdale, the First Settlement

Stockdale, on the boundary line between Wabash and Miami counties, was the first settlement in Paw Paw Township laid out as a town. The date of its plat is October 26, 1839, but it was undoubtedly surveyed some time before that, Thomas Goudy, its proprietor, having both a grist and a sawmill in operation at that point. Mr. Goudy had also erected a dwelling for his family upon the town site. A resident of Roann, writing nearly forty-five years afterward, says: "That (grist) mill was a good one, and for that day really a wonderful establishment, having four run of buhrs and doing work that might have done credit to an older settled region. The original structure was undermined by being washed in a great flood and was repaired; but, after long use, becoming decayed, the present mill was built by Baker & Rancke in 1857, remaining until now. The establishment has always been a good, serviceable mill, and it still holds the reputation of thorough, substantial, reliable work. The sawmill went down perhaps twenty-five years ago."

For about ten years the mills and a few houses were about all of Stockdale, but in 1848 John Jones opened a store, and Thomas McKibben, and John McCrae followed him as merchants. Blacksmith and wagon shops were afterward established, other business houses came in, and in 1853 a postoffice was established. The gristmill continued to grind, through good and bad times, even after the Detroit, Eel River & Illinois Railroad was completed to Logansport in 1871, passing Stockdale by in favor of the newer Town of Roann, a mile to the southeast.

Stockdale now is little more than a memory, and might well resume its old Indian name, Squirrel Village.



ROANN PUBLIC SCHOOL

Roann Laid Out

The original plat of Roann was laid out by Joseph Beckner, proprietor, being surveyed by Elijah Hackleman, June 16 and 17, 1853, and recorded September 14th of that year. Its location was in the northwest quarter of section 1, south of Eel River. After the Detroit, Eel River & Illinois Railroad reached the place in 1871, additions were made by S. H. Butterbaugh and Cornelius Haldermann in the northeast quarter of section 2.

In 1853 Mr. Beckner, who not only owned the town site but much land in the vicinity, sold his estate to Mr. Halderman, who had moved to the locality in 1854. Several years before the town had been projected, although not surveyed, but no business had been attempted until the advent of Mr. Halderman. In 1854, the year he bought the Beckner estate, he opened a store at Roann and established a sawmill there. The mill continued to be a busy institution of the village for nearly twenty years. A postoffice was created in 1860, with John F. Baker as postmaster, but Roann's struggle for existence did not seem assured until the railroad reached it in 1871.

By the early '80s the place had reached the standing of a brisk little village of 600 people and over a hundred dwellings, with several churches and a neat brick schoolhouse. To be more precise, the population of Roann was 582 in 1890, 631 in 1900 and 447 in 1910.

The Present Town

Within the past few years, there have been signs of considerable progress in the affairs of Roann, and its population will now exceed the last named figure. It has the trade of a good country district and has a well organized bank, several creditable stores, a grain elevator, a sawmill, a cement post factory and a large yard for the supply of coal, lumber and cement. The grain, fuel and building material interests at Roann are controlled by T. J. Lewis & Brother.

The elevator dates from the year of the railroad (1871) and was erected by David Smith. The successive proprietors have been Gidley & Smith, D. Van Buskirk, Shillinger Lukens & Company, A. T. Gidley and T. J. Lewis & Brother. The first elevator was burned in 1884, the present building being erected immediately after by Shillinger Lukens & Company. The elevator came into the hands of the Lewis Brothers in 1900 and they became proprietors of the sawmill (which does more planing than sawing) in 1902.

The cement post factory was established about six years ago, and

is operated by William S. Coble, who manufactures building blocks as well as posts.

The flour mill near Stockdale is operated by James M. Deck, a resident of Roann.

The Exchange Bank of Roann was established in 1882. It has a capital of $15,000 and a surplus of $7,000, with D. Van Buskirk as president and Dow Van Buskirk cashier.

Roann's Fine School

The township school at Roann is a large brick building, two stories and basement, and is a credit to the citizens and supporters of the system. The main structure was erected in 1900 on the site of the schoolhouse destroyed by fire. In September, 1914, a large addition was completed at a cost of $13,000, making the school building as a whole one of the most complete and modern in the county. There are about sixty pupils in the high school department and 175 in the grammar grades. The superintendent, J. Elmer Landis, and principal, Laura E. Lynn, are assisted by seven teachers. J. M. Wagoner is the township trustee.

The local press is represented by the Roann Clarion, which is now controlled by the Wabash Plain Dealer. It has been established for many years.

Churches

The Methodists, Universalists and United Brethren have churches at Roann. The M. E. Church was formed some time before 1873, probably about the time that the railroad reached town, when everything, including the organization of religious bodies, was encouraged. The meeting house was built during the year named, and among the earlier pastors were Hosea Woolpert, J. J. Cooper, L. W. Munson, C. U. Wade and David McElwee. Rev. L. G. Jacobs is the present pastor of a flourishing church which numbers about two hundred and seventy members.

The United Brethren have had organizations at and near Roann since 1859. Their first house of worship in the village was erected about 1864, at which services were maintained until 1878. The society was afterward revived.

There are now both conservative and progressive societies at Roann, the former being under the pastorate of Rev. George Swihart and the latter under Rev. H. H. Wolford. The progressive wing, which is by far the stronger, was founded in February, 1881, and the building in which the 160 members of that society now worship was completed in

1891. Its pastors have been Revs. J. H. Swihart, W. W. Summers, J. W. Fitzgerald, W. C. Perry, J. M. Bowman, L. W. Ditch, L. S. Bauman, W. H. Miller, L. O. Hubbard, E. D. Burnworth and W. T. Lytle.

Although the Universalists have no pastor at present, they maintain an organization on the basis of a small endowment fund. They are also the owners of a building which was erected and dedicated in 1875. The original organization was formed in Miami County, just across the line, some years previously, and was transferred to Roann at a meeting held in July, 1875. Among the pastors of the church have been Revs. J. W. Eldridge, T. E. Ballard, John H. Blackford, William Tucker and Nathaniel Crary.

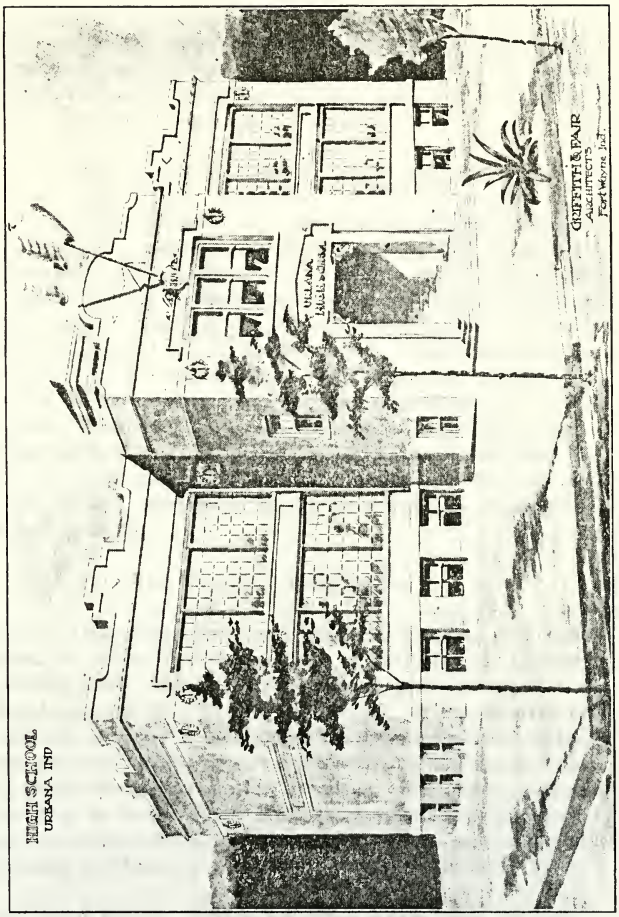
Urbana

The town plat of Urbana is located partly in Paw Paw and partly in La Gro Township, in sections 12 and 1, of the former and 6 and 7, of the latter. It was laid out by James M. Wright, William Richards and Samuel Willman, proprietors; was surveyed by James L. Knight, March 5, 1854, and recorded on the 13th by William Steele, recorder of Wabash County. From 1872 to 1882 additions were made in La Gro Township by George Schultz and Daniel L. Speicher.

At the establishment of the town, Quick & Company built a sawmill and a Mr. Van Dyne opened a shoe shop. Within a couple of years appeared a blacksmith shop, a wagon shop and two stores, but the settlement wavered between life and death until the Cincinnati, Wabash & Michigan touched it in 1874. It then concluded to live and, although it has never been a flourishing village, as a rural town it has drawn its share of trade from the surrounding country.

When the railroad was completed in 1874, Charles Miller built a depot for the Urbana people. He had been a shoemaker, had built a store and a warehouse, and at various times (sometimes simultaneously) was merchant, grain shipper and postmaster. In the early '80s the town had saw and grist mills, two resident physicians, two meeting houses (Evangelical and United Brethren), perhaps thirty dwellings and one hundred and fifty people.

Urbana is still small, although its buildings cover considerable ground scattered over portions of the sections named in Paw Paw and La Gro townships. Much of its trade is conducted through the Bank of Urbana, with a capital of $10,000, and it is greatly facilitated by the operations of the Urbana Independent Telephone Company. This organization was incorporated in September, 1904, is managed by J. L. Ulrey and has over two hundred and ninety patrons.



URBANA JOINT SCHOOLS

The Elgin Creamery Company has a plant at Urbana, of which Fred Maurer is president, and there are other conclusive evidences of a growing rural trade.

There are many industrious and thrifty Germans in this portion of the township, and two prosperous religious organizations at Urbana are devoted to their spiritual welfare. Of these the Church of the Evangelical Association is under the pastorate of Rev. A. A. Knepper and the Reformed Lutheran Church, under Rev. William Koch.

Church of the Evangelical Association

In 1876 the first organization of the Church of the Evangelical Association was effected in a schoolhouse at Urbana, and in 1877 the society built its first house of worship one mile and a quarter east of town. For years this appointment was attached to the work of the Wabash Church; but in 1891 the present church building was erected at Urbana. The following pastors have served the church for periods ranging from one to four years: Rev. C. C. Baumgartner, Rev. J. K. Troyer, Rev. G. Schmoll, Rev. E. R. Troyer, Rev. J. Berger, Rev. G. Schmoll, Rev. C. C. Beyer, Rev. John Hoffman, Rev. G. Roederer, Rev. James Wales, Rev. William Wildermuth, Rev. J. M. Dustman, Rev. August Geist, Rev. F. Rausch, Rev. M. L. Schneider, Rev. F. L. Snyder and Rev. A. A. Knepper. The present membership of the Church of the Evangelical Association (1914) is 214.

How the Township Came to Be

In December, 1856, about three years after the founding of Roann, Elihu Garrison, of Liberty Township, and one of the fathers of America, headed a petition to the board of county commissioners asking that a new township be created from Pleasant and Noble. It was deferred to a meeting called for January 5, 1857, and in the meantime several remonstrances were prepared against the proposed action, as well as any legislation which should change the existing townships. Four other petitions were also ready to be hurled at the reassembled commissioners, proposing as many brand-new townships. The result was the stampeding of the board against anything for or against, including Paw Paw Township.

Thus the infant slept in embryo for fifteen years, when, in June, 1872, Cornelius Halderman, of Roann, presented to the board three petitions, numerously signed, looking toward that end. Action was deferred until September, when a strong remonstrance appeared; but in Decem-

ber, 1872, Paw Paw Township was created by taking three miles in width from the south side of Pleasant Township and three miles from the north side of Noble, making the new body six miles, north and south, and eight miles, east and west. It appears that this decision was especially unsatisfactory to the inhabitants of the southern portion of the new township, and such an agitation was continued that in June, 1873, the southernmost tier of eight sections was restored to Noble, leaving Paw Paw with the forty square miles it still possesses. It was afterward suggested that Paw Paw be distributed to Pleasant and Noble, as though it never had been created; but nothing came of that proposition, or of others having designs upon the township's present form or entity.

CHAPTER XXVI

PLEASANT TOWNSHIP

Beautiful Lakes and Rivers—Topography and Soil—Pleasant Township of Today—Jesse Moyer, First Settler—Typical Pioneer Trip—Members of the First Colony—Samuel Thurston and Family—The First Election at Thurston's—The First Church—Robert Schuler Buys the Moyer Place—Founding of the Shiloh Church—The Gambles and Early Methodism—Laketon Platted—Laketon and Ijamsville Joined—Laketon of the Present—The State Bank—The Churches—New Harrisburg—Rose Hill—Railroads and Towns.

Pleasant Township, comprising fifty-six square miles in the northwestern part of Wabash County, does not belie its name. It is a country of varied surface, of beautiful streams and numerous pretty lakes, and of fertile soil and comfortable homesteads. The sportsman, the lover of out-of-doors and the home-builder, are equally pleased with the outlook.

Beautiful Lakes and Rivers

Eel River and its tributaries are chiefly responsible for the pleasant outlook of the country. That stream enters from the eastern border of the township and flows generally in a southwesterly direction, through the southeast central and southern sections into Paw Paw Township toward Roann. On its way, it passes Laketon and South Laketon, and receives Otter, Silver and Squirrel creeks from the north. These, with several smaller tributaries from that direction, bind together various chains of little lakes.

This feature is most pronounced in the watercourse west of Laketon, which embraces Long, Round and Mud lakes in a sort of triangle. Long Lake, nearly a mile long and one-third as wide, is the largest compact body of water in Pleasant Township. South of its west end is Round Lake, considerably smaller and lying directly west of Laketon, while

Mud Lake to the west of Long is not much more than a fair sized pond. But they are all sunny and offer good fishing grounds, while the surrounding country is justly attractive to the hunter and tourist generally.

Silver Creek, the largest of the Eel River branches, rises in an unnamed lake in section 26, in the northwestern part of the township, and flows southeasterly through Flat Lake and other expansions of its bed into the main stream, about a mile north of the southern line of the township, between sections 16 and 21.

The largest lakes outside of the Laketon region are along the course of Squirrel Creek in the western part of the township. The source of that stream is Flora Lake in section 11. Half a mile to the south, lying mostly in section 14, is Lukens Lake, through which it flows southwest into Miami County, doubling back into Pleasant Township and emptying into the Eel River just east of Stockdale in Paw Paw Township.

Lukens Lake is nearly midway between Stockdale and the old postoffice of New Harrisburg, Pleasant Township. It is a little smaller than Long Lake, and received its name from the fact that in early times most of the land upon its shores was owned by Matthias Lukens, one of the leading and wealthy pioneers of the township.

In the early times Squirrel Creek was utilized considerably as a water-power stream, some of the first settlers in that portion of the county coming up its valley from the Eel River and building cabins and mills on its banks. It derives its name from the Indian Village founded by the Indian chief, Captain Squirrel, adjoining the site of Stockdale. Squirrel, in the Indian tongue, is Nieonza, which was the name of a postoffice established, many years ago, on the banks of the creek about a mile southwest of Lukens Lake and just over the boundary line in Miami County.

Topography and Soil

The northwest part of Pleasant Township is very hilly, the northern sections being less hilly and considerably rolling. In early times the timber in these regions was large and abundant, consisting of black walnut, poplar, hickory, ash, oak and sugar maple. The shores of most of the lakes in the western part of the township, such as Lukens and Twin, have rough and hilly banks, while further east they are low and sandy. The country south of Eel River is generally level, but not so low as to prevent easy drainage. The valley was heavy timber land. Toward the north are the prairies, the barrens and "bastard barrens."

The barrens are tracts of land originally covered with an open growth of oak and hickory, which grew to a height of fifty or sixty feet. The

"bastard barrens" were much like the simple barrens, except that a greater variety of timber could be found on them of a somewhat smaller growth.

The soil throughout the township is considered rich and strong. In the bottoms of the streams it is a sandy loam; in other places, clay predominates. The barrens and bastard barrens, though more high and rolling than the "bottoms," produce good crops of grain. In fact, the bastard barrens are thought by many farmers to embrace the best lands in the township, except the Eel River bottoms, for the general production of cereals and grasses.

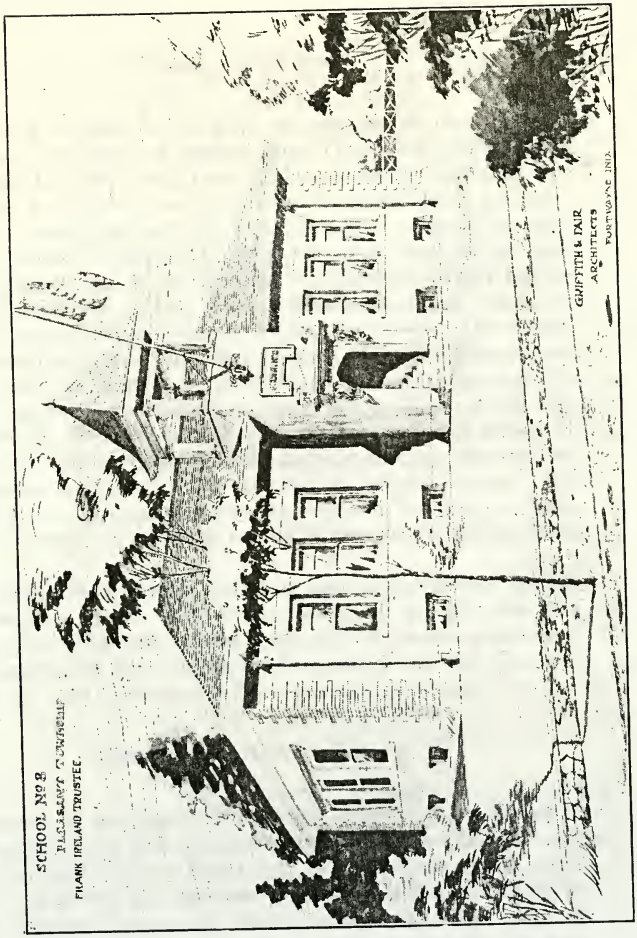
Pleasant Township of Today

As a political and civil body, Pleasant Township was created in May, 1836, by striking off from the north of Noble Township nine tiers of sections (eight sections in a tier). This division would include Stockdale, but exclude Roann. It was not until 1873 that Paw Paw Township was created and the two southern tiers were taken from Pleasant, thus reducing it to its present territory—seven miles north and south, and eight miles, east and west.

The reader must keep these facts in mind, in order to reconcile apparently conflicting statements as to the first settlers of the two townships. For instance, both Pleasant and Paw Paw townships often claim John Anderson as their pioneer settler. Undoubtedly he was the first white resident in the Pleasant Township of 1836, but is displaced by another when the Pleasant Township of 1873, or of the present, is considered.

Jesse Moyer, First Settler

The local historians have reached an agreement that the first settler within the limits of Pleasant Township of today was Jesse Moyer, one of a party which in 1835, came through from Wayne County, Ohio, its members locating either in Miami or Wabash counties, near the boundary line. The story of that journey and especially the circumstances which determined Mr. Moyer's choice of a location in Pleasant Township are thus told by Matthias Lukens, then a youth and an enthusiastic member of the colony: "I came through from Wayne County, Ohio, with a company of movers going to the Wabash Valley, in the spring of 1835. There were two families, with only two wagons—one ox team and one team of horses. The families were these: Matthias Moyer's, seven in all; Jesse Moyer's (brothers), five in family; as also



School No. 8, Pleasant Township

Jacob Gill, a widower with no children, and myself, who was a boy eighteen years old, and came with them and stayed. Father (Abraham Lukens) came two years later.

Typical Pioneer Trip

"In passing through the Black Swamp, that awful place, where so many horses were killed and wagons broken, and where there were so many taverns to take in the weary and sometimes discouraged emigrants (there being thirty-two of them in thirty-one miles) our teams got completely stalled and the wagons were swamped. Some of the goods were taken from the wagons and left at one of the taverns, and they floundered through with the rest and with themselves until they reached the head of the rapids. Here Matthias Moyer was taken sick at the house of his brother-in-law, Amarah Wilson, and we stayed there until he became able to travel. Only Jesse Moyer and Jacob Gill went back with the wagons and brought the goods which had been left behind, the distance being some twenty-five or thirty miles. These goods thus brought forward were loaded upon some pirogues and sent onward to Fort Wayne, and the company of emigrants resumed their westward way to the residence of Colonel John Anderson in Wabash County. The Moyers had been well acquainted with Mr. Anderson before he left Ohio, and they were gladly welcomed by him in his new home in the Eel River Valley.

"To pass over the distance of thirty-one miles across the Black Swamp consumed ten days and the whole journey consumed from May 4 to July 25, 1835. After arriving at Colonel Anderson's the teams, with two of the men, returned to Fort Wayne for the goods which had been conveyed from the head of the rapids of the Maumee to that place."

Members of the First Colony

The outcome of the migration was that Matthias Moyer settled in Miami County not far from Niconza meeting house, and Jesse Moyer, his brother, located with his family near Squirrel Creek in the northeastern part of section 23. Matthias Lukens was a distant relative of the latter, Abraham Lukens, his father, having married a cousin of Jesse Moyer's. The elder Mr. Lukens came to the locality with his family in 1837, but it was Matthias who became the owner of the large tracts of land south and east of the lake which bears his name.

Samuel Thurston and Family

In August, 1835, the month after Jesse Moyer located just north of what was afterward Shiloh Church, Samuel Thurston, wife and two young sons, reached the Wabash Valley from Delaware County, Ohio, in company with a family of neighbors. They had come through in an ox wagon in the usual way. Mr. Thurston had made no prospecting trip, and knew neither the country nor its people. His first intention had been to settle at Wabash, but he did not like the prospects there and so pushed on toward the north, thinking to find his way to Turkey Prairie. As they camped on the banks of Silver Creek, at an old Indian stopping place, the country seemed so pleasant that the wife said "This is a fine place for a home—let's stop here." And so they did, Mr. Thurston entering an "eighty" in section 7, three miles west of Laketon. This tract became the family homestead, where five other children were born and where both parents died—the father in 1847 and the mother in 1861. Mr. Thurston was a faithful Methodist and a popular citizen and as his house was near the center of the township, it was long a favorite gathering place for those concerned both in religious and political matters. He was the second permanent settler in Pleasant Township and a good, useful pioneer, his wife and children also honoring the family name.

The First Election at Thurston's

The first election in Pleasant Township was ordered to be held on the second Saturday in July, 1836, at the house of Samuel Thurston, to elect a justice of the peace. Soon afterward the county commissioners appointed the following officers: Samuel Thurston, constable; John Ferree and Jesse Moyer, overseers of the poor; Cornelius Ferree, inspector of elections; Richard Adams and James Larew, fence viewers.

According to this account of the first election, told by an old settler, there were but five legal voters present: "In the fall of 1836 the importance of the presidential election about to take place so impressed the minds of the few settlers that they met and organized Pleasant Township, in order to secure the privilege of holding an election within their own limits. The voting was done at the house of Samuel Thurston, and there were but five legal voters present, those being all on hand who had been in the State a year—just enough to form their board and no more. Their names were: Jesse Moyer, John Anderson, Joe Dennis, John Ferree and Jacob Gill. There were three Whigs and two Democrats; but as the Democrats did not know the names of their electors, only

three ballots were cast, and two of the five legal voters, the judges of election, carried the returns to Wabash."

The First Church

The first regularly organized church in Pleasant Township seems to have been organized by the German Baptists, their meeting house being about three miles northeast of Laketon in the northeast corner of section 2. That locality is some two miles west of North Manchester, from which place the bulk of the membership was drawn. The society, which was formed in 1836, was called the North Manchester Church, and for a long time its meetings were held in dwellings and barns; the larger gatherings took place in the latter. Among the early members who threw open their houses and barns were Joseph Harter, Eli Harter, Israel Harter, Adam Ohmart, Isaac Ullery, Jacob Metzgar, Daniel Cripe, Daniel Swank, Henry Heeter and Nicholas Frantz. The meeting house was built about 1858. This society became very strong, and in the early '80s was split into two congregations, the separatists building a church on the line between Pleasant and Chester townships.

Robert Schuler Buys the Moyer Place

In 1837 Robert Schuler, with his wife and family, came from Pennsylvania and while going up the valley of Squirrel Creek met Jesse Moyer and his family in their cabin north of that stream. The location pleased them so well that they bought the place and at once occupied it. At that time, Daniel Schuler, the eldest son of the family, was in his twenty-first year.

Nine years afterward (in 1846) Mr. Schuler married Miss Mary A. Sowers, and they became the parents of ten children. By a second marriage Mr. Schuler had three children. For thirty-five years he was a ruling elder in the Shiloh Church. Considering all, the Schuler family is as well known as any in the township.

Founding of the Shiloh Church

Shiloh Presbyterian Church was one of the first religious organizations to be perfected in the township. It was founded on October 25, 1840, at the house of Robert Schuler, in the northeast quarter of section 23 just north of Squirrel Creek. The officiating clergyman was Rev. Asa Johnson, of Peru, and the first members of the society were Robert and Elizabeth Schuler, John and Matthew Miller, A. D. Seward, Hannah

Johnson and Jacob Rantz. Robert Schuler, who was considered the founder of the Shiloh Church, was ordained an elder in March, 1841, and died in 1848. James Jack, who was chosen in 1843, passed away the same year. His son, Rev. Andrew D. Jack, served Shiloh Church for two terms. The congregation at one time reached a membership of about one hundred.

The Gambles and Early Methodism

The pioneer Methodists largely centered their activities around the Gamble family and their farm in sections 19 and 30, northwestern part of the township. Thomas Gamble, his wife and several children located in section 19 during the year 1838, coming from Kosciusko County, Indiana. The father died after about ten years' residence in Pleasant Township, the widowed mother surviving him at least thirty-five years. The Gamble estate was a large one, and for many years the widow retained nearly two hundred acres of it, lying in the southwestern part of section 19 and the northwestern quarter of section 30.

When the family first came to the original claim in section 19 during the month of March, 1838, a snow storm covered the ground to a depth of a foot, and while the older members were building a cabin, the younger ones lay under a brush heap. At that time there was only one house between their cabin and Warsaw, fourteen miles north, and Mr. Gamble had to go to Elkhart Prairie, some forty miles, for breadstuffs until they could raise some grain. As he was obliged to go with a yoke of oxen, the family were in serious straits before he returned. But that was the expected in pioneer life. Toward the south, it was three or four miles to Samuel Thurston's and farther yet to Mr. Luken's.

But within the next two or three years a number of settlers located in the northern and northwestern portions of the township and Rev. Ansel Beach, the Methodist missionary, commenced to preach in the little schoolhouse several miles south. Protracted meetings were also held in Mr. Gamble's barn, as well as several camp meetings in the vicinity, at "Tucker's Camp Ground." Finally, about 1842, the Methodists of the neighborhood erected a hewed-log meeting house, which stood about half a mile east of the Gamble farm, at the cross roads where sections 19, 20, 29 and 30 meet. The Tucker Camp Ground was some distance southwest.

The old log meeting house of the Pleasant M. E. Church stood until 1874, when a small frame building was erected for the holding of religious services. Mrs. Thomas Gamble continued steadfast in the support of its activities until her death at a venerable age, and her children and grandchildren have followed in her footsteps.

Laketon Platted

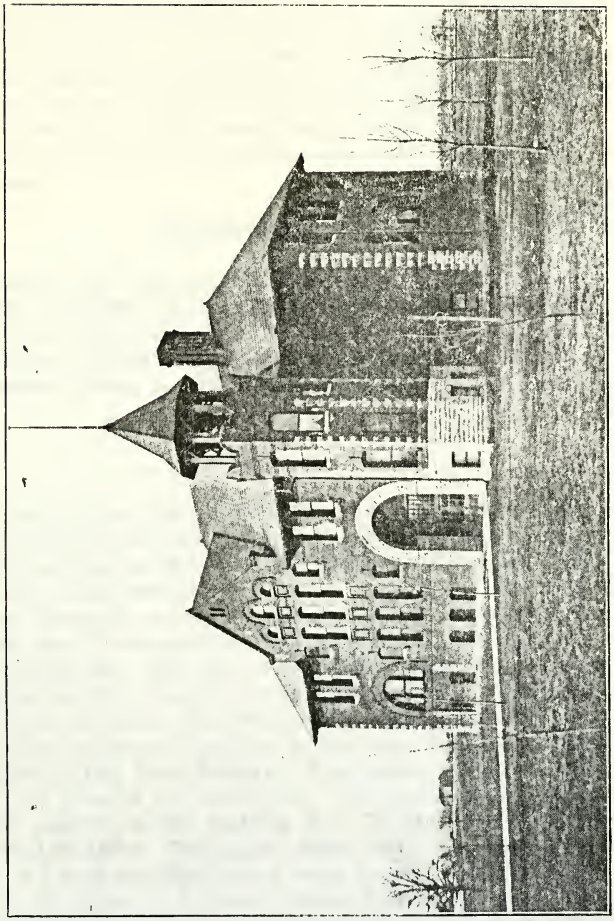
On September 8, 1836, Laketon was platted by Hugh Hanna, Isaac Thomas and J. D. Cassatt. This was the first town laid out away from the Wabash River, and it was the ambition of its proprietors to make it a rival of North Manchester as a trading center in the Eel River Valley. There were ninety lots lying near the river on the north side, and the streets were Pottawatomie, Spring, Main, Mill and Tamarack, north and south, and Eel, Wabash, Lake and Wayne east and west. Additions were afterward made by S. P. Petrie and I. R. Mendenhall.

The site of the old Laketon is a level and beautiful tract, with Round Lake at the west and Long Lake at the northwest. A mile west, on Silver Creek, James Cox established a grist mill, or corn cracker, about the time the town was platted. William Johnson and Ira Burr were the first merchants of the place, and within a few years a blacksmith shop was built and several dwellings appeared, while along in the '80s it had a number of stores, a schoolhouse (District No. 12), and a newspaper. The last-named, the Laketon Herald, was established in 1883 by Charles A. Richards, then a veteran printer who had been "at the case" for over sixty years.

Soon after the completion of the Detroit, Eel River & Illinois Railroad, in 1873, Daniel Van Buskirk laid out South Laketon, south of the river, as an addition to the original town, a mile to the north. In 1874 Mr. Van Buskirk established a large general store, and in the same year Philip & Thomas Ijam set a sawmill in operation. Not long afterward they gave their family name to the postoffice established at the new addition, which was long known as Ijamsville or South Laketon and is now designated by the former name.

Laketon and Ijamsville Joined

Mr. Van Buskirk, however, continued to be perhaps the strongest moving force at South Laketon, operating at times a sawmill, a blacksmith shop and a tile factory. Among the other early industries was the brickyard of F. H. Williamson, established in 1880, and the shingle factory of George W. Harter, started in 1881. For many years the Ohmart family has been a strong factor in the progress of Laketon—Abram, Jacob and J. E. Ohmart, the last named being a present-day resident of the place. In 1883 the Chicago & Atlantic Railroad was completed through Pleasant Township, running between Ijamsville and Laketon.



LAKETON PUBLIC SCHOOL

Laketon of the Present

But Laketon, as a whole, is still but a rural town. It has a flour mill, a depot of the Standard Oil Works, a bank, three general stores, a hardware store, two drug stores and perhaps half a dozen other business houses. The villagers are accommodated by a good union school, housed in a large two story and basement building erected in 1897. The superintendent of schools is E. E. Roby and principal, Aaron Miller, and they are assisted by six teachers in the Laketon school and two at the Ijamsville building.

The State Bank

The Laketon State Bank was organized August 31, 1912. It has a capital stock of $25,000; deposits of over $69,000; loans, $75,000 and cash and money in other banks, $14,775. The bank owns its own building at the corner of Lake and Main streets, and its officers are: Jacob Miller, president; Quincy A. Earl, vice president, and George F. Ogden, cashier.

The Churches

The United Brethren Church at Laketon is one of the oldest in the township. Preaching and worship by this body of Christians began about 1853, the clergyman officiating being Reverend Mr. Heischer. The meetings were at first held in a vacant store house, kindly offered for the purpose. Among the earliest members of the society were David Warner and wife, Jacob Warner and wife, William Sholty and wife and Jacob Lautzenhizer and wife. Rev. John Frantz held a series of revivals in the earlier period of the church's history which materially added to its membership and influence. The first house of worship specially dedicated to Divine services was completed by the United Brethren in 1857 and dedicated by Rev. Jacob Rinehart. The building still stands, and is used by the township as a public hall. The trustees of the church during the erection of that building were William Sholty, David Warner and Levi Miller. The present church edifice was completed in 1904, and is a brick structure erected under the trusteeship of H. E. Wyland, V. W. Fites, M. T. Sholty, Daniel Wertenberger and J. E. Thomas. Among the pastors who have served this church may be mentioned Revs. Ambrose Penland, Presley Wells, S. W. Wells, Noah Surface, D. M. B. Patton, J. Morrison, Z. W. Webster, J. N. Martin, William Simons, A. M. Cummins, J. A. Farmer, J. M. Baker, R. J. Parrett, J. S.

Miller, G. Z. Mattox, J. E. Grimes, D. Robinson, T. A. Stangle, C. A. Sickafoose, I. S. Cleaver, J. W. Bonnell, J. A. Kek, J. A. Farmer, Noah McCoy, S. M. Hill, N. E. Tillman, C. J. Miner and J. N. Martin (the present incumbent).

The Wesleyan Methodist Church at Laketon was founded in 1897, and a house of worship was erected in 1903. The society has a membership of forty-five and is under the pastorate of Rev. H. G. Brown.

New Harrisburg

The two old postoffices of New Harrisburg and Rose Hill should be briefly mentioned. The former, which fifteen or twenty years ago was called a "village," lay among the hills of Pleasant Township, mostly in the southwest quarter of section 35, and wandered over into Miami County. George Gearhart had laid it out as early as April, 1856. William Carpenter built a small frame dwelling and a store on the Wabash County side in 1858, and within the next quarter of a century there are records in the history of New Harrisburg of the establishment of three more stores, a blacksmith and a wagon shop, several physicians and some mills. In 1876 the postoffice at Niconza, Miami County, three miles south, was moved to the village, and in April, 1883, the Chicago & Atlantic Railroad just grazed its southern edge and allowed it the privilege of a depot. At that time it had a Methodist church (built in 1873), about twenty-five dwellings and perhaps a hundred people. This was the high tide of its life.

Rose Hill

Rose Hill, the postoffice on the north line of Pleasant Township, was established when the Cincinnati, Wabash & Michigan Railroad was built through the township and the county, in 1872. As it is about six miles from Laketon, eight miles from New Harrisburg and five miles from North Manchester, its location was considered good for a growing center of trade. But all such calculations and predictions went for naught.

Railroads and Towns

The general status of the railroads which traverse Pleasant Township, as well as their relation to the towns within its limits, in 1884, is thus described by a local authority of those times: "The Detroit, Eel River & Illinois Railroad was projected about 1854, and considerable work was done upon the route, but at that time it proved a

failure. Many years afterward the project was renewed, and this time the enterprise was accomplished, being completed in 1871. It enters Pleasant Township in section 21, passes through sections 22, 15, 14, 11, 12 and 1, town 29, range 6. Its track is in the valley of Eel River, and upon the south side of the stream. South Laketon (Ijamsville P. O.) is the only village upon its route in this township. The length of tracks of this railroad in Pleasant is five miles, running in a direction nearly from northeast to southwest, its course through Paw Paw and Pleasant being in a straight line for eight miles from a point southwest of Roann to about half a mile east of Ijamsville, and in a slightly varying course two miles more straight to the east line of Pleasant, passing thence into Chester Township and to North Manchester.

"This railway is now combined in the system called the Wabash, or more fully, the Wabash, St. Louis & Pacific."

The Cincinnati, Wabash & Michigan Railroad passed from south to north, through Wabash and North Manchester, where it deflected to the northwest and cut through the northeast corner of Pleasant Township, which it left at Rose Hill, which was never more than a postoffice and a by-station.

The 1884 account continues: "The Chicago & Atlantic Railroad is a late enterprise, only completed in April, 1883. It passes through the township in a northwesterly direction, crossing the Eel River Railroad about half a mile east of South Laketon, passing between Laketon and Ijamsville about half a mile from each place and spanning Eel River itself near the latter. It crosses Silver Creek upon a high and extensive trestlework, and the track leaves the township near and south of the little town of New Harrisburg upon section 35, having entered it on section 13. The length in the township is about nine miles, crossing as it does its entire extent from east to west. This new road is of great advantage to Pleasant Township, since it passes near all three of its towns, offering the direct means of increase and development of traffic to them all, and thus to the township at large.

"The route promises, in fact, to be an important thoroughfare between the East and West, possibly the most so of any road in the county. It will be of considerable advantage, especially to the towns of Laketon and New Harrisburg, which before its advent were floundering helplessly and hopelessly in their distance from railroad facilities, and will in like manner be of great service to the country dwellers in their respective regions."

CHAPTER XXVII

WALTZ TOWNSHIP

General Description—Drawbacks to Settlement—The Richardville Tracts—Two "First" Settlers—Located in 1839-46—David Ridenour—Enoch Jackson and the Weesners—Land Entries of 1847—Accounting for Waltz's Area—Creation of the Township—Twin Springs, or Springfield—Mount Vernon—Somerset—Sugar Grove M. E. Church—The Presbyterian Church—Mount Pleasant M. E. Church and Cemetery—German Baptists of the Township—Pleasant Grove Wesleyan Church.

Waltz Township embraces forty-eight sections in the southwest corner of Wabash County, being eight miles east and west and six miles north and south. It is drained and watered by the Mississinewa River and its tributaries, which traverse all but its northern sections; in these rise the headwaters of Mill Creek, which flows northward and empties into the Wabash below Wabash City. Ten Mile Creek, the chief tributary of the Mississinewa within the limits of the township, rises in the northern edge of Grant County, takes a westerly course through the southeast portion of the township, and enters the river a little east of Somerset.

General Description

The Mississinewa extends in a very crooked channel through the southern portions of the township, flowing in a generally northwestern direction toward the Wabash River, which it joins at about the center of Miami County. Its current is strong and has furnished an abundance of water-power to the people of Waltz Township, who have established several fairly successful mills on its banks in the vicinity of Somerset and Mount Vernon. Mill Creek is so named not because of any industries which have been planted on its banks within Waltz Township, but because the Government built the old Indian mill on that stream not far from its mouth in Noble Township.

Waltz Township was of late development, and has never shown much progress from an urban standpoint. It is still almost purely a collection of rural communities and scattered farms, virtually the only attempts at condensed settlements having been made at Somerset and Mount Vernon, in the southeastern portion in the valley of the Mississinewa. The only invasion of its territory by the railroad was in 1872, when the Cincinnati, Wabash & Michigan cut off a few acres of its extreme northeast corner.

Drawbacks to Settlement

The chief reason for the tardy settlement of Waltz Township was that the lands within its limits were all included in the Big Miami Reserve and, although they were surveyed in 1839, the year before they were ceded by the Miamis to the United States, the Government did not issue patents, or titles to them until 1847-48. The consequence was that settlers were loth to take up homesteads, the tenure to which was so uncertain, and especially as the bulk of the Indians did not leave the country until 1847.

Besides the canal and other public lands in Waltz Township, were several individual reserves to various head men of the Miamis, some of which were disposed of soon after the treaty was officially proclaimed by President Tyler in 1841. The chief of these special reserves were the Richardville tract of 1,280 acres (sections 4 and 5); Reserve 25, about 640 acres, on the western border of the township south of the Mississinewa River; Reserve No. 26, 960 acres on the northern banks of the river, about a mile east of No. 25, and a part of the Me-shin-go-me-sia tract, comprising 1,680 acres north of the river and west of the eastern boundary of the township in sections 13, 14, 23, 24, 25 and 26.

The Richardville Tracts

Chief Richardville had a grant of seven sections altogether, under the 1840 treaty, to be located at his pleasure, and his estate on Cart Creek, which his heirs held for years, cut out a large number of settlers there.

One tract of the Richardville grants was a little northeast of Somerset and was known as the Twin Springs section, named because of the presence thereon of two constant springs of clear, cold water. Even before this selection was made by the heirs of the chief in about 1841, a Frenchman named Krutzan is said to have located at that locality, with his Indian wife, built a rude log house and entertained travelers, who

made of it a tavern on their way from Marion to Peru. It was about half way between these points. This historic tract afterward came into possession of Allen Hamilton, by virtue of a deed from the daughters of Richardville.

Two First Settlers

Moses Coppick, who built one of the first corn-crackers on Squirrel Creek, Paw Paw Township, is said to have been in the Mississinewa Valley and made a like improvement in the Somerset neighborhood, before any white settler located within the limits of Waltz. But Coppick was apparently like John Anderson—even more so—considerable of a wanderer, and liable to be "first" in more than one locality in a pioneer country.

The first settler to come and stay was Samuel Orcutt, who migrated from Grant County, probably as early as 1837 or 1838, and bought an Indian claim near Twin Springs at the upper edge of Somerset.

Located in 1839-46

Among the settlers of 1839 were Francis F. Cain, James T. Liston and William Shaw. There was quite an influx in 1840, occasioned by the treaty with the Miamis by which their lands were ceded, with certain reservations, for purposes of settlement. Those who located during that year in Waltz Township were: Levi Stanley, north of the river; Tobias Miller, north of the future town of Somerset; Tense Massey and his son, James, from Randolph County; Joab Price, Tense Massey's son-in-law; Benjamin Shaw; and John B. Eltzroth.

From 1841 to 1846 came the following: In 1841, David Leland, William Berry and David Ridenour; William Stewart, to the south side of the Mississinewa, in 1842; Daniel Hoover and John Wherrett, 1843; Enoch Jackson, from Wayne County, in 1845, locating in section 1; John Whiteneck, east of Mount Vernon, in 1846.

David Ridenour

David Ridenour, who became a settler in 1841, accompanied his father from Tuscarawas County, Ohio. He married in Wabash County and had twelve children, all of whom lived to be married. The family homestead, upon which he was reared, was just west of old Waltz postoffice on a branch of Mill Creek. The treaty with the Indians had been made, but the original owners of the soil hung on for several years after the

coming of the Ridenours. Neither had the land come actually into market for purchase; nor did not, until 1847. Like others who came early and waited for that happy time, they were "squatters." Afterward they entered their lands in a regular way and secured a clear title. David Ridenour became not only a large land owner, but invested in the sawmill near his place.

Enoch Jackson and the Weesners

As stated, Enoch Jackson came from Wayne County in 1845. He built a cabin in the woods in section 1, his claim being on both sides of a creek. At that time the Weesners had settled south of him—Johiel Weesner in section 18 and Nathan Weesner and Joseph Weesner in section 13.

Land Entries of 1847

In 1847, under the Preemption Act of the preceding fall, most of the early settlers of Waltz Township made regular entries of their lands. Among the number were: Jacob Milnor, June 30th, southeast quarter of section 13, on the east township line directly north of the Me-shingo-me-sia Reserve, still owned by the Milnors; Johiel Weesner, July 20th, southeast quarter of section 18; Elihu Weesner, July 20th, southwest quarter of section 18, north of Red Bridge and on the north line of Reservation No. 26; Nathan Weesner, July 20th, northwest quarter of section 13, near the northwest corner of Reservation 26; Andrew R. Starbuck, August 10th, southwest quarter of section 25, four miles west of Somerset; Nathan W. Hiatt, August 10th, southeast quarter of section 26, next west of Starbuck's; James Shackelford, September 24th, northeast quarter of section 20, a little north of Sugar Grove Cemetery; John R. Davis, October 2d, northwest quarter of section 20, next west of Shackelford's; and Tobias Miller, October 4th, southwest quarter of section 28, across the river from Somerset.

Accounting for Waltz's Area

The abstract of sales in Waltz Township, as taken from Land Office records, is as follows: 1840, 640 acres; 1841, 960; 1842, 880; 1843, 400; 1844, 1,745; 1845, 195; 1847, 8,018; 1848, 12,949; 1849, 232. Total, 26,179.01 acres. To that sum must be added the 4,560 acres embraced in reserves 25 and 26, the Richardville reservations and the Mesh-in-go-me-sia tract, which makes a total of 30,739 acres. That is nineteen more

acres than forty-eight square miles, the area of the township; which is fairly accurate and must be allowed as against the inaccuracies of both surveyors and statisticians.

Creation of the Township

In May, 1841, soon after the Miamis had ratified their treaty with the Government, the Board of Commissioners of Wabash County created Waltz Township with the following bounds: Commencing on the township line between towns 26 and 27 and where the range line between 6 and 7 crosses, and running south to the county line, thence west to the southwest corner of Wabash County, thence north six miles along the line of said county to where the township line between 26 and 27 intersects the county line between Miami and Wabash counties, thence east to the place of beginning. The township was named in honor of Lieut.-Col. Frederick Waltz, who was killed at the battle of the Mississinewa, December 18, 1812. He was a brave officer and a fine man, from every account we have of him.

Jesse Long was appointed inspector of elections and one was ordered to be held at the house of J. Eltzroth, on Tuesday, June 15, 1841, for the choice of a justice of the peace. The place for holding elections was afterward set at Lewis Oyler's, and at the June term of the board in 1845 to Alexander Jackson's, whose residence was across the river from the new town of Somerset.

Twin Springs, or Springfield

Twin Springs, or Springfield, as it was called during the first three or four years of its existence, was surveyed by David P. Alder for Stephen Steenberger, proprietor, in December, 1843. Its location was on Twin Springs section, selected for Richardville's estate, as one of seven granted him by the treaty of 1840-41, and comprised sixty-four lots on the south side of the Mississinewa River a short distance east of the mouth of Ten Mile Creek. Jacob D. Cassatt was wont to affirm that when he was a member of the Legislature from Wabash, in 1846 or 1847, a bill was introduced by him, which became a law, changing the name of the town from Twin Springs to Somerset.

At the time named, a few substantial forms of life had appeared at the place—a hotel by John Shackelford, two little stores kept by Derrick Lehmer and Daniel Hoover, John Wherrett's blacksmith shop, and a few dwellings.

Mount Vernon

About a mile further east, in the southwest corner of section 26, were also a few buildings standing upon the site of Mount Vernon (plat surveyed in July, 1847), about half a mile south of the river. Several years before Mr. Wherrett had started a blacksmith shop at that locality, but had decided that his prospects would be improved by locating at Twin Springs, or Somerset. By 1847 Peter King had started the grist mill on the other side of the river, east of the Mount Vernon Pike bridge, and several years afterward the mill on the south side of that stream, below the town, was erected. The former was quite an establishment for many years, but did nothing to enhance the growth of Mount Vernon.

Somerset

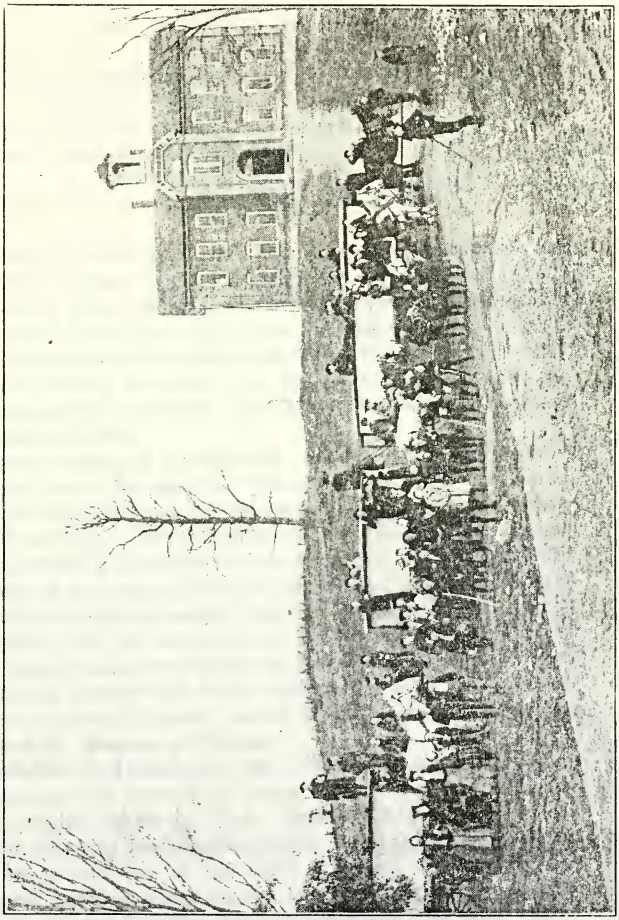
Somerset, on the other hand, became a fair settlement for an interior town. Besides several new stores opened in the late '40s, Elihu and Allen Weesner established a tannery and Joseph Perry set up a cabinet shop. Other establishments came and went, and several mills were built on either side of the river both above and below Somerset. In 1861 Jacob Ullery erected a little woolen factory on the south bank of the Mississinewa, a mile below, but after a few years the venture was abandoned. In that locality several large grist mills were successively erected by Ferree & Albaugh, from fifteen to twenty years after the launching of the woolen factory, but each of them was burned and the builders and proprietors abandoned the site as something taboo.

Several additions were made to Somerset—one by Stephen Steenberger and M. C. Crabill in 1849; another by William Snyder in 1853, and a third by William McLain in 1867.

In 1869 a public school was built for the accommodation of the townsfolk and neighboring families; church facilities were always plentiful, and in 1883 the Somerset Bugle was established. But though that journal did all it could to advertise the advantages of the place, it never boomed and has always been obliged to be content with the honor of being "the best town in Wabash County which has no railroad."

Sugar Grove M. E. Church

Perhaps the first religious organization in Waltz Township was the Sugar Grove Methodist Church. Meetings were first held at John R. Davis' cabin in 1843, the preacher being Mr. Merrill. For about seven years services were continued without a meetinghouse, but in 1850 a



SOMERSET SCHOOL, WALTZ TOWNSHIP

new hewed-log house of worship was erected. It stood on its original site for fifteen years, when it was moved to College Corner, and to the immediate vicinity of the meetinghouse of that name belonging to the Disciples, northwest of Sugar Grove. The Weesners and Shackelfords were all early worshipers of Sugar Grove Methodist Church.

The Presbyterian Church

By 1846 there was preaching by Reverend Mr. Hawes, of Marion, a Presbyterian, to the people of Somerset and vicinity. In that year Rev. Andrew Luce organized a society and conducted services in a little log schoolhouse, a short distance from town.

Mount Pleasant M. E. Church and Cemetery

Mount Pleasant Methodist Church originated in a class which was formed in 1845. Several informal meetings had been held before, but in the year named Enoch Jackson, who had but recently settled on the southwest quarter of section 1, threw open his large, comfortable cabin for religious purposes and a regular organization was effected. In 1847 a log house of worship was erected in that locality, and in 1865 the society built a neat frame structure. The Mount Pleasant Church proved to be strong and enduring.

The cemetery established in connection with the church was laid out in 1846, and is one of the oldest in Waltz Township. The first burial was that of the infant child of Robert Burns Jackson, which took place in August of that year. Various additions were made to the original cemetery plat, which is located about one and a half miles southwest of Pioneer. Many of the early settlers have been buried at Mount Pleasant Cemetery, and it is still extensively used.

The following deed for an addition in 1853 is interesting as an old document, made out and acknowledged by two stanch pioneers of Waltz Township, Enoch Jackson and Nancy Jackson, his wife, and acknowledged before Jonathan Weesner, justice of the peace, the latter the father of Clark W. Weesner, of Wabash:

"Enoch Jackson and Nancy his wife of Wabash county and the state of Indiana, convey and warrant to Joseph Kirby, John Roberts, Daniel W. Stradley, Joshua Bunch and Wesley Stubblefield of the same county and state, the following described real estate, to wit: Beginning on the center line thirty rods west of the center of Section one, in Township No. Twenty six north, of Range No. five east, and running thence south nine rods, thence east eighteen rods, thence north nine rods, thence

west eighteen rods to the place of beginning, and containing one acre and two rods more or less; to them and their successors in office, to have and to hold forever in trust for the use of the Methodist Episcopal Church in the United States of America, and by them used for all purposes wished or desired.

"PROVIDED, however, that that portion of the ground now arranged and allotted for a burying ground shall forever remain free for all persons who wish to inter therein, who shall also be free to erect any stone or other monument to the memory of their departed friends. The place of burying however to remain subject to such rules and restrictions as may be adopted by the above named trustees and their successors in office, to whom the above premises are conveyed and warranted, for and in consideration of the sum of ten dollars, the receipt of which is hereby acknowledged, this twenty ninth day of January eighteen hundred and fifty three.

"ENOCH JACKSON [Seal],
"NANCY JACKSON [Seal].

"State of Indiana ss. Wabash County.—Before me, Jonathan Weesner, a Justice of the Peace, in and for said county this 29th day of January, 1853, Enoch Jackson and Nancy his wife acknowledged the execution of the above deed.

"JONATHAN WEESNER [Seal]
"Justice of the Peace."

GERMAN BAPTISTS OF THE TOWNSHIP

About 1847 John Whiteneck, who was an elder of the German Baptist Church, moved into the vicinity of Mount Vernon. There were a few of his people on both sides of the Mississinewa River and he began to preach to them. These meetings were generally held in cabins and schoolhouses and, if they promised to be largely attended, a barn was brought into requisition. In time a society was formed of German Baptists in Waltz Township. That organization so increased in membership that it divided into two bodies, and a separate brick meetinghouse was erected for each—one north of the river in 1871 and the other at Mount Vernon in 1874.

PLEASANT GROVE WESLEYAN CHURCH

Pleasant Grove Wesleyan Church originated in the efforts of James Starbuck, of the prolific Wayne County family, the original society in

Waltz Township being formed at his house in February, 1847. Rev. David Worth, a noted abolitionist and Wesleyan of that day, was the organizing minister. In 1860 the first house of worship was erected upon land owned by Andrew R. Starbuck in the southwest quarter of section 25. In connection with this, a cemetery was also platted, both west of Mr. Starbuck's residence.

The North Union Friends Church grew out of meetings held by Jemima Burson in 1847 and ten years later the Disciples organized a society in Somerset.

Such religious movements as these, showed the early religious tendency of the citizens of Waltz Township, who have always enjoyed a high reputation for sobriety and morality, as well as industry and conservative but solid building of all their institutions.